William THE Jormon HISTORY

Of the RENOWNED

DONQUIXOTE

De la MANCHA.

Written in SPANISH by

Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra.

TRANSLATED by Several HANDS:

And PUBLISHED by

The late Mr. MOTTEUX.

Adorn'd with New SCULPTURES.

The SEVENTH EDITION,

Revis'd a-new; and Corrected, Rectify'd and Fill'd up, in Numberless Places, from the best Spanish Edition;

By Mr. O ZELL:

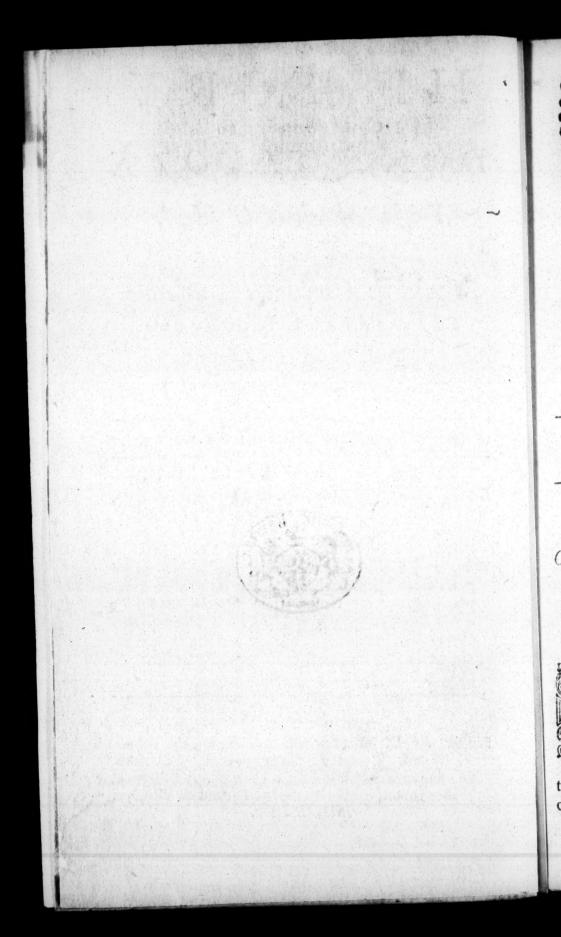
Who, at the Bottom of the Pages, has likewise added (after some sew Corrections of his own, as will appear) Explanatory Notes, from Jarvis, Oudin, Sobrino, Pineda, Gregorio and the Royal Academy Distionary of Madrid.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed for D. MIDWINTER, W. INNYS, R. WARE, A. WARD, J. and P. KNAPTON, T. LONGMAN, D. BROWNE, C. HITCH, J. HODGES, A. MILLAR, J. DAVIDSON, J. HAWKINS, and J. and R. TONSON.

MDCCXLIII.





THE

Life and Atchievements

Of the Renowned

Don Quixote de la Mancha.

PART II. VOL. IV.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Containing Ways and Means for disinchanting the Peerless Dulcinea del Toboso, being one of the most famous Adventures in the whole Book.



HE Duke and Dutchess were extremely diverted with the Humours of their Guests: Resolving therefore to improve their Sport, by carrying on some pleasant Design, that might bear the Appearance of an Adven-

ture, they took the Hint from Don Quixote's Account of Montesinos's Cave, as a Subject from Vol. IV.

B which

which they might raise an extraordinary Entertainment: The rather, since, to the Dutches's Amazement, Sancho's Simplicity was so great, as to believe that Dulcinea del Toboso was really inchanted, though he himself had been the first Contriver of

the Story, and her only Inchanter.

Accordingly, having given Directions to their Servants that nothing might be wanting, and propos'd a Day for Hunting the Wild Boar, in five or fix Days they were ready to fet out, with a Train of Huntsmen and other Attendants not unbecoming the greatest Prince. They presented Don Quixote with a Hunting-Suit, but he refus'd it, alledging it superstuous, since he was in a short Time to return to the hard Exercise of Arms, and could carry no Sumpters or Wardrobes along with him: But Sancho readily accepted one of fine green Cloth, with Design to sell it the first Oppor-

tunity.

The Day prefix'd being come, Don Quixote arm'd, and Sancho equipp'd himfelf in his new Suit, and mounting his Ass, which he would not quit for a good Horfe that was offer'd him, he crowded in among the Train of Sportsmen. The Dutchess also in a Dress both odd and gay, made one of the Company. The Knight, who was Courtefy it felf, very gallantly would needs hold the Reins of her Palfrey, though the Duke feem'd very unwilling to let him. In fhort, they came to the Scene of their Sport, which was in a Wood between two very high Mountains, where alighting, and taking their feveral Stands, the Dutchess with a pointed Javelin in her Hand, attended by the Duke and Don Quixote, took her Stand in a Place where they knew the Boars were used to pass through. The Hunters posted themselves in several Lanes and Paths as they most conveniently could: But as for Sancho, he chose to stay behind 'em all with his Dapple, whom zebeed,

neir oroor or om-Oon

it, nort and with fine por-

Suit, quit yded chefs the

felf, her g to their high

n in xote,

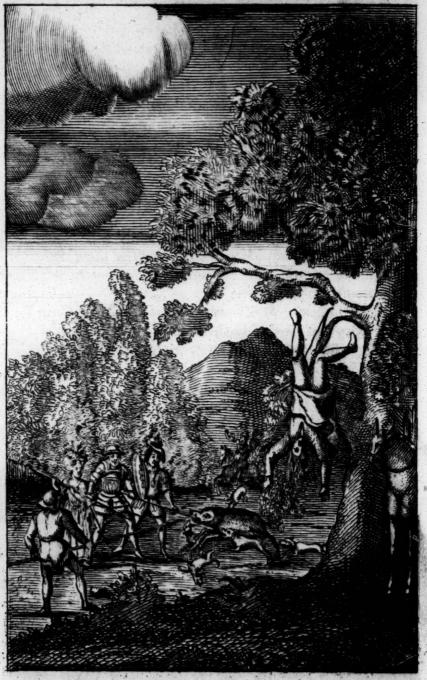
nters as as ncho, apple,

hom



The tinks Landige and Love stayes warmer about the

The Control of the same was the same as the same



The Duke Duchess and Don Quixot hunting the wild Bour Sancho Pancha falling out of a Tree is catched by the Breech, Vol.4. Pag: 3

aı

whom he would by no means leave a Moment, for fear the poor Creature should meet with some sad Accident.

And now the Chace began with full Cry, the Dogs open'd, the Horns founded, and the Huntsmen hollow'd in fo loud a Confort, that there was no hearing one another. Soon after, a hideous Boar, of a monstrous Size, came on, gnashing his Teeth and Tusks, and foaming at the Mouth; and being baited hard by the Dogs, and follow'd close by the Huntsmen, made furiously towards the Pass which Don Quixote had taken. Whereupon the Knight grasping his Shield, and drawing his Sword, mov'd forward to receive the raging Beaft. The Duke join'd him with a Boar-Spear, and the Dutchess would have been foremost, had not the Duke prevented her. Sancho alone, feeing the furious Animal, refolv'd to shift for one, and leaving Dapple, away he scudded as fast as his Legs would carry him towards an high Oak, to the Top of which he endeavour'd to clamber: But as he was getting up, one of the Boughs unluckily broke, and down he was tumbling, when a Snag or Stump of another Bough caught hold of his new Coat, and stopp'd his Fall, slinging him in the Air by the Middle, so that he could neither get up nor down. His fine green Coat was torn, and he fancy'd every Moment the wild Boar was running that way with foaming Chaps and dreadful Tulks to tear him to pieces; which fo diffurb'd him, that he roar'd and bellow'd for Help, as if fome wild Beaft had been devouring him in good earnest.

At last the Tusky Boar was laid at his Length with a Number of pointed Spears fix'd in him; and Don Quixote being alarm'd by Sancho's Noise, which he could distinguish easily, look'd about, and discover'd him swinging in the Tree with his

B 2

Head

Head downwards, and close by him poor Dapple, who like a true Friend never forfook him in his Adversity; for Cid Hamet observes, that they were fuch true and inseparable Friends, that Sancho was feldom feen without Dapple, or Dapple without Sancho. Don Quixote went and took down his Squire, who, as foon as he was at Liberty, began to examine the Damage his fine Hunting-Suit had receiv'd, which griev'd him to the Soul, for he priz'd it as much as if it had made him Heir to an Estate.

Mean while the Boar being laid across a large Mule, and cover'd with Branches of Rosemary and Myrtle, was carry'd in Triumph by the victorious Huntsmen to a large Field-Tent, pitch'd in the middle of the Wood, where an excellent Entertainment was provided fuitable to the Magnificence of

the Founder.

Sancho drew near the Dutchess, and shewing her his torn Coat, Had we been hunting the Hare now, or catching of Sparrows, quoth he, my Coat might have flept in a whole Skin. For my part, I wonder what Pleasure there can be in beating the Bushes for a Beast, which if it does but come at you, will run it's plaguy Tushes in your Guts, and be the Death of you: I han't forgot an old Song to this Purpose;

May Fate of Fabila be thine, And make thee Food for Bears or Swine. b

y

f

q

b

P

W

B

G

SI

n

m

771

to

ag

all

80

That Fabila, faid Don Quixote, was a King of the Goths, who going a Hunting once, was devoured by a Bear. That's it I fay, quoth Sancho; and therefore why should Kings and other great Folks run themselves into Harm's Way, when they may have Sport enough without it: Mercy on me! what Pleasure can you find, any of ye all, in killing a poor Beast that never meant any Harm! You are mistaken,

mistaken, Sancho, said the Duke, Hunting wild Beafts is the most proper Exercise for Knights and Princes; for in the Chace of a stout noble Beaft, may be represented the whole Art of War, Stratagems, Policy and Ambuscades, with all other Devices usually practifed to overcome an Enemy with Safety. Here we are expos'd to the Extremities of Heat and Cold; Ease and Laziness can have no Room in this Divertion: By this we are inur'd to Toil and Hardship, our Limbs are strengthen'd, our Joints made supple, and our whole Body hale and active: In short, it is an Exercise that may be beneficial to many, and can be prejudicial to none; and the most enticing Property is it's Rarity, being plac'd above the Reach of the Vulgar, who may indeed enjoy the Diversion of other Sorts of Game, but not this nobler Kind, nor that of Hawking, a Sport also reserv'd for Kings and Persons of Quality. Therefore, Sancho, let me advise you to alter your Opinion, against you become a Governor; for then you'll find the great Advantage of these Sports and Diversions. You're out, far wide, Sir, quoth Sancho, 'twere better that a Governor had his Legs broken, and be laid up at home, than to be gadding abroad at this Rate. 'Twould be a pretty Bufiness, forsooth, when poor People come weary and tir'd to wait on the Governor about Business, that he should be rambling about the Woods for his Pleasure! There would be a sweet Government truly! Good faith, Sir, I think thefe Sports and Pastimes are fitter for those that have nothing to do than for Governors. No, I intend my Recreation shall be a Game at Whisk at Christmas, and Nine-pins on Sundays and Holidays; but for your Hunting, as you call it, it goes mightily against my Calling and Conscience. I wish with all my Heart, faid the Duke, that you prove as good as you promife; but faying and doing are different : B

is ie

as ut nis

ad he an

ge nd ous

he nof

ner w,

ght onhes

will the this

ine.

g of ired ere-

run ave hat

are ken,

different Things. Well, well, quoth Sancho, be it how it will, I say that an honest Man's Word is as good as his Bond. Heaven's Help is better than early rifing. 'Tis the Belly makes the Feet amble, and not the Feet the Belly. My Meaning is, that with Heaven's Help, and my honest Endeavours, I shall govern better than any Goshawk. Do but put your Finger in my Mouth, and try if I can't bite. A Curfe on thee, and thy impertinent Proverbs, faid Don Quixote: Shall I never get thee to talk Sense without a Sting of that disagreeable Stuff? I beseech your Graces, do not countenance this eternal Dunce, or he will teize your very Souls with a thousand unseasonable and insignificant old Saws, for which I wish his Mouth stitch'd up, and my felf a Mischief, if I hear him. Oh, Sir, faid the Dutchess, Saucho's Proverbs will always please for their fententious Brevity, though they were as numerous as a printed Collection; and I assure you, I relish 'em more than I would do others, that might be better, and more to the Purpose.

After this, and fuch like diverting Talk, they left the Tent, and walk'd into the Wood to fee whether any Game had fall'n into their Nets. Now, while they were thus intent upon their Sport, the Night drew on apace, and more cloudy and overcast than was usual at that Time of the Year, which was about Midfummer; but it happen'd very critically for the better carrying on the intended Contrivance, A little while after the Close of the Evening, when it grew quite dark, in a Moment the Wood feem'd all on Fire, and blaz'd in every Quarter. This was attended by an alarming Sound of Trumpets, and other warlike Instruments, answering one another from all Sides, as if feveral Parties of Horse had been hastily marching through the Wood: Then presently was heard a confus'd

confus'd Noise of Moorish Cries, such as are us'd in joining Battle, which together with the Rattling of the Drums, the loud Sound of the Trumpets, and other Instruments of War, made such a hideous and dreadful Consort in the Air, that the Duke was amaz'd, the Dutchess astonish'd, Don Quixote was surpriz'd, and Sancho shook like a Leaf, and even those that knew the Occasion of all this were

affrighted.

e it

d is

han

ble,

urs,

but

an't

ro-

e to

able

nce

ery

iti-

ch'd

Dh,

al-

ugh

and

do

the

hey

fee

ow,

the

ver-

ear,

ve-

nd-

e of

Mo-

l in

ning

tru-

as if

ning

rd a

fus'd

This Consternation caus'd a general Silence, and by and by one riding Post, equipp'd like a Devil, pass'd by the Company, winding a huge hollow Horn, that made a horrible hoarse Noise. Hark you, Post, said the Duke, whither so fast? What are you? and what Parties of Soldiers are these that march across the Wood? I am the Devil, cry'd the Post in a horrible Tone, and go in Quest of Don Quixote de la Mancha; and those that are coming this Way, are fix Bands of Necromancers, that conduct the Peerless Dulcinea del Toboso, inchanted in a triumphant Chariot. She is attended by that gallant French Knight, Montesinos, who comes to give Information how she may be freed from Inchantment. Wer't thou as much a Devil, said the Duke, as thy horrid Shape speaks thee to be. thou wouldst have known this Knight here before thee to be that Don Quixote de la Mancha whom thou feekest. Before Heaven, and on my Conscience, reply'd the Devil, I never thought on't; for I have fo many Things in my Head, that it almost distracts me; I had quite and clean forgot my Errand. Surely, quoth Sancho, this Devil must be a very honest Fellow, and a good Christian; for he fwears as devoutly by Heaven and his Conscience. as I should do; and now I am apt to believe there be some good People even in Hell. At the same time, the Devil directing himself to Don Quixote, without dismounting; To thee, O Knight of the B 4 Lions,

Lions, cry'd he, (and I wish thee fast in their Claws) to thee am I sent by the valiant, but unfortunate Montesinos, to bid thee attend his Coming in this very Place, whither he brings one whom they call Dulcinea del Toboso, in order to give thee Instructions touching her Disinchantment. Now I have deliver'd my Message, I must sly, and the Devils that are like me be with thee, and Angels guard the rest. This said, he winded his monstrous Horn, and, without staying for an Answer,

disappear'd.

This increas'd the general Consternation, but most of all surpriz'd Don Quixote and Sancho; the latter, to find that, in Spite of Truth, they still would have Dukinea to be inchanted; and the Knight to think that the Adventures of Montesinos's Cave were turn'd to Reality. While he stood pondering these Things in his Thoughts; Well, Sir, said the Duke to him, what do you intend to do? Will you stay? Stay! cry'd Don Quixote, shall I not? I will stay here, intrepid and couragious, though all the infernal Powers inclos'd me round. So you may if you will, quoth Sancho, but if any more Devils or Horns come hither, they shall as soon find me in Flanders as here.

Now the Night grew darker and darker, and feveral shooting Lights were seen glancing up and down the Wood, like Meteors or glaring Exhalations from the Earth. Then was heard an horrid Noise, like the Creaking of the ungreas'd Wheels of heavy Waggons, from which piercing ungrateful Sound, Bears and Wolves themselves are said to sly. This odious Jarring was presently seconded by a greater, which seem'd to be the dreadful Din and Shocks of sour several Engagements in each Quarter of the Wood, with all the Sounds and Hurry of so many join'd Battles. On one Side were heard several Peals of Cannon; on the other the Discharg-

heir uning nom hee low the gels onver, but the ftill the los's on-Sir, Sop. I II ous, nd. any as and and ılarid eels eful fly. y a and ter fo fe-

rg-

ing

ing of numerous Vollies of small Shot; here the Shouts of the engaging Parties that feem'd to be near at hand; there Cries of the Moors that feem'd at a great Distance. In short, the strange confus'd Intermixture of Drums, Trumpets, Cornets, Horns, the Thund'ring of the Cannon, the Rattling of the small Shot, the Creaking of the Wheels, and the Cries of the Combatants, made the most dismal Noise imaginable, and try'd Don Quixote's Courage to the uttermost. But poor Sancho was annihilated, and fell into a Swoon upon the Dutchess's Coats, who taking Care of him, and ordering fome Water to be sprinkled in his Face, at last recover'd him, just as the foremost of the creaking Carriages came up, drawn by four heavy Oxen cover'd with Mourning, and carrying a large lighted Torch upon each Horn. On the Top of the Cart or Waggon was an exalted Seat, on which fate a venerable old Man, with a Beard as white as Snow, and fo long that it reach'd down to his Girdle. He was clad in a long Gown of black Buckram, as were also two Devils that drove the Waggons, both fo very monstrous and ugly, that Sancho having feen 'ein once, was forc'd to shut his Eyes, and would not venture upon a fecond Look. The Cart, which was stuck full of Lights within, being approach'd to the Standing, the reverend old Man flood up, and cry'd with a loud Voice, I am the Sage Lirgander; and the Cart pass'd on without one Word more being spoken. Then follow'd another Cart with another grave old Man, who making the Cart stop at a convenient Distance, rose up from his high Seat, and in as deep a Tone as the first, cry'd, I am the Sage Alquif, great Friend to Urganda the unknown; and so went forward. He was succeeded by a third Cart, that mov'd in the fame folemn Pace, and bore a Person not so ancient as the rest, but a robust and B 5 flurdy's

CHAP. XXXV.

Wherein is continu'd the Information given to Don Quixote how to difinchant Dulcinea, with other wonderful Passages.

WHEN the pleasant Musick drew near, there appear'd a stately triumphant Chariot drawn by fix dun Mules cover'd with white, upon each of which sat a Penitent clad also in white, and holding a great lighted Torch in his Hand. The Carriage was twice or thrice longer than any of the former, twelve other Penitents being plac'd at the Tep and Sides all in white, and bearing like-

likewise each a lighted Torch, which made a dazling and furprizing Appearance. There was a high Throne erected at the further End, on which fat a Nymph array'd in Cloth of Silver, with many golden Spangles glittering all about her, which made her Drefs, though not rich, appear very glorious: Her Face was cover'd with transparent Gauze, through the flowing Folds of which might be descry'd a most beautiful Face; and by the great Light which the Torches gave, it was easy to discern, that as she was not less than seventeen Years of Age, neither could she be thought above twenty. Close by her was a Figure clad in a long Gown like that of a Magistrate, reaching down to it's Feet, and it's Head cover'd with a black Veil. When they came directly opposite to the Company, the Shawms or Hautboys that play'd before, immediately ceas'd, and the Spanish Harps and Lutes, that were in the Chariot, did the like; then the Figure in the Gown stood up, and opening it's Garments, and throwing away it's mourning Veil, difcover'd a bare and frightful Skeleton, that represented the deform'd Figure of Death; which startl'd Don Quixote, made Sancho's Bones rattle in his Skin for Fear, and caus'd the Duke and the Dutchess to feem more than commonly diffurb'd. ing Death being thus got up, in a dull heavy fleeping Tone, as if it's Tongue had not been well awake, began in this Manner.

MERLIN'S SPEECH.

BEhold old Merlin, in Romantick Writ, Miscall'd the spurious Progeny of Hell; A Falfhood current with the Stamp of Age: I reign the Prince of Zoroastic Science, That oft evokes and rates the rigid Pow'rs: Archive of Fate's dread Records in the Skies,

Coe-

rere wn

10

lea,

rose

ore

Ar-

adis

by,

irn,

eels

was

and

oth

dge

ere's

ally

ere's

tht-

but

e to We

faid find

ach and The

of ac'd

ing keCoevous with the Chivalry of Yore;
All brave Knights-Errant still I've deem'd my Charge,
Heirs of my Love, and Favrites of my Charms.

While other magick Seers, averse from Good, Are dire and baleful like the Seat of Woe, My nobler Soul, where Pow'r and Pity join, Diffuses Blessings, as They scatter Plagues.

Deep in the nether World, the dreary Caves Where my retreated Soul in silent State, Forms mystick Figures and tremendous Spells,

I heard the peerless Dulcinea's Moans.

Appriz'd of her Distress, her frightful Change, From princely State, and Beauty near divine, To the vile Semblance of a rustick Quean, The dire Misdeed of Necromantick Hate: I sympathiz'd, and awfully revolv'd Twice fifty thousand Scrolls, occult and loath'd, Sum of my Art, Hell's black Philosophy; Then clos'd my Soul within this bony Trunk, This ghastly Form, the Ruins of a Man; And rise in Pity to reveal a Cure To Woes so great, and break the cursed Spell.

O Glory thou of all that e'er could grace
A Coat of Steel, and Fence of Adamant!
Light, Lanthorn, Path, and Polar Star and Guide
To all who dare dismiss ignoble Sleep
And downy Sloth, for Exercise of Arms,
For Toils continual, Perils, Wounds and Blood!
Knight of unfathom'd Worth, Abys of Praise,
Who blend'st in one the Prudent and the Brave!
To thee, great Quixote, I this Fruth declare;
That to restore her to her State and Form,
Toboso's Pride, the peerless Dulcinea,
'Tis Fate's Decree, That Sancho, thy good Squire,
On his bare brawny Buttooks should bestow
Three thousand Lashes, and eke three hundred more,
Each to afflict, and sting, and gall him sore.

So shall relent the Authors of her Woes, Whose awful Will I for her Ease disclose.

Body o'me, quoth Sancho, three thousand Lashes! I won't give my self three; I'll as soon give my self three Stabs in the Guts. May you and your disn-chanting go to the Devil. What a Plague have my Buttocks to do with the Black-Art? Passion of my Heart! Master Merlin, if you have no better Way for disnichanting the Lady Dulcinea, she may e'en lie

bewitch'd to her dying Day for me.

How now, opprobrious Rafcal! cry'd Don Quixote, slinking Garlick-eater! Sirrah, I will take you and tie your Dogship to a Tree, as naked as your Mother bore you; and there I will not only give you three thousand three hundred Lashes, but fix thousand fix hundred, ye Varlet, and so smartly, that you shall feel 'em still though you rub your Backfide three thousand Times, Scoundrel. Anfwer me a Word, you Rogue, and I'll tear out your Soul. Hold, hold, cry'd Merlin, hearing this, this must not be; the Stripes inflicted on honest Sancho must be voluntary, without Compulfion, and only laid on when he thinks most convenient. No fet Time is for the Talk prefix'd, and if he has a Mind to have abated one half of this Atonement, 'tis allow'd; provided the remaining Stripes be struck by a strange Hand, and heavily laid on.

Hold you there, quoth Sancho, neither a strange Hand nor my own, neither heavy nor light shall touch my Bum. What a Pox, did I bring Madam Dulcinea del Toboso into the World, that my hind Parts should pay for the Harm her Eyes have done; Let my Master Don Quixote whip himself, he's a Part of her; he calls her, every foot, my Life, my Soul, my Sustenance, my Comfort, and all that. So e'en let him jirk out her Inchantment at his own

Bum's

Bum's Cost; but as for any whipping of me, I deny

and pronounce * it flat and plain.

No fooner had Sancho thus fpoke his Mind, but the Nymph that fat by Merlin's Ghost in the glittering Apparel, rifing, and lifting up her thin Veil, discover'd a very beautiful Face; and with a masculine Grace, but no very agreeable Voice, addressing Sancho; O thou difastrous Squire, said she, thou Lump with no more Soul than a broken Pitcher, Heart of Cork, and Bowels of Flint! Hadst thou been commanded, base Sheep-stealer, to have thrown thy felf headlong from the Top of a high Tower to the Ground; hadft thou been defir'd, Enemy of Mankind, to have fwallow'd a dozen of Toads, two dozen of Lizards, and three dozen of Snakes; or hadft thou been requested to have butcher'd thy Wife and Children, I should not wonder that it had turn'd thy fqueamish Stomach: But to make fuch a Hesitation at three thousand three hundred Stripes, which every puny School-boy makes nothing of receiving every Month, 'tis amazing, nay aftonishing to the tender and commiserating Bowels of all that hear thee, and will be a Blot in thy Scutcheon to all Futuri-Look up, thou wretched and marble-hearted Animal; look up, and fix thy huge louring goggle Eyes upon the bright Luminaries of my Sight: Behold these briny Torrents, which, streaming down, furrow the flowery Meadows of my Cheeks: Relent, base and inexorable Monster, relent; let thy favage Breast confess at last a Sense of my Diffress; and, mov'd with the Tenderness of my Youth, that confumes and withers in this vile Transformation, crack this fordid Shell of Rufticity that invelopes my blooming Charms. has the Goodness of Merlin permitted me to reaffume

^{*} A Bander of Sancho's, for renounce.

t

n

e

o

assume a while my native Shape, fince neither that nor the Tears of Beauty in Affliction, which are faid to reduce obdurate Rocks to the Softness of Cotton, and Tigers to the Tenderness of Lambs, are fufficient to melt thy haggard Breaft. Scourge, scourge that brawny Hide of thine, stubborn and unrelenting Brute, that coarfe Inclosure of thy coarfer Soul, and rouse up thus thy felf from that base Sloth, that makes thee live only to eat and pamper thy lazy Flesh, indulging still thy voracious Appetite. Restore me the Delicacy of my Skin, the Sweetness of my Disposition, and the Beauty of my Face. But if my Intreaties and Tears cannot work thee into a reasonable Compliance, if I am not yet fufficiently wretched to move thy Pity, at least let the Anguish of that miserable Knight, thy tender Master, mollify thy Heart. Alas! I see his very Soul just at his Throat, and sticking not ten Inches from his Lips, waiting only thy cruel or kind Answer, either to fly out of his Mouth, or return into his Breast.

Don Quixete hearing this, clapp'd his Hand upon his Gullet, and turning to the Duke; By Heavens, my Lord, said he, Dulcinea is in the right; for I find my Soul travers'd in my Windpipe like a Bullet in a Cross-bow. What's your Answer now, Sancho, faid the Dutchess? I say, as I said before, quoth Sancho; as for the flogging, I pronounce it flat and plain. Renounce, you mean, faid the Duke. Good your Lordship, quoth Sancho, this is no Time for me to mind Niceties, and spelling of Letters: I have other Fish to fry. This plaguy Whipping-bout makes me quite distracted. I don't know what I fay or do - But I would fain know of my Lady Dulcinea del Toboso, where she pick'd up this kind of Breeding, to beg thus like a flurdy Beggar? Here she comes to defire me to lash my Backfide, as raw as a Piece of Beef, and the

the best Word she can give, is, Soul of a broken Pitcher, Monster, Brute, Sheep-stealer, with a ribble rabble of faucy Nick-names, that the Devil himfelf would not bear. Do you think, Miffress of mine, that my Skin is made of Brass? Or shall I get any thing by your Difinchantment? Beshrew her Heart, where's the fine Present she has brought along with her to soften me? A Basket of fine Linen, Holland-Shirts, Caps and Socks (though I wear none) had been somewhat like. But to fall upon me, and bespatter me thus with dirty Names, d've think that will do? No, i'fackins: Remember the old Savings, a golden Load makes the Burden light; Gifts will enter Stone-Walls; Scratch my Breech, and I'll claw your Elbow; a Bird in Hand is worth two in the Bush. Nay, my Master too, who, one would think, should tell me a fine Story, and coax me up with dainty Sugar-plumb Words, talks of tying me to a Tree, forfooth, and of doubling the whipping. Odsbobs! methinks those troublesom People should know who they prate to. 'Tis not only a Squire Errant they would have to whip himself, but a Governor; and there is no more to do, think they, but up and ride? Let 'em e'en learn Manners, with a Pox. There's a Time for fome Things, and a Time for all Things; a Time for great Things, and a Time for small Things. Am I now in the Humour to hear Petitions, d'ye think? just when my Heart's ready to burit, for having torn my new Coat; they would have me tear my own Flesh too. in the Devil's Name, when I have no more Stomach to it, than to be among the Men-eaters *. Upon my Honour, Sancho, faid the Duke, if you don't relent, and become as foft as a ripe Fig. you shall have

^{*} In the original, To turn Cacique; Eolverme Cazique. Caciques are petty Kings in the Well-Indies.

n

h

)

e

11

1

e

ł

have no Government. 'Twould be a fine Thing indeed, that I should fend among my Islanders a merciless hard hearted Tyrant, whom neither the Tears of diffress'd Damsels, nor the Admonitions of wife, ancient, and powerful Inchanters, can move to Compassion. In short, Sir, no Stripes, no Government. But, quoth Sancho, mayn't I have a Day or two to confider on't? Not a Minute, cry'd Merlin, you must declare now, and in this very Place, what you refolve to do, for Dulcinea must be again transform'd into a Country-Wench, and carried back immediately to Montesinos's Cave; or else she shall go as she is now to the Elysian Fields, there to remain till the Number of the Stripes be made out. Come come, honest Sancho, faid the Dutchess, pluck up a good Courage, and shew your Gratitude to your Master, whose Bread you have eaten, and to whose generous Nature, and high Feats of Chivalry we are all fo much oblig'd: Come, Child, give your Confent, and make a Fool of the Devil: Hang Fear, faint Heart ne'er won fair Lady; Fortune favours the brave, as you know better than I can tell you. Hark you, Master Merlin, (quoth Sancho, without giving the Dutchess an Answer) pray will you tell me one Thing. How comes it about, that this fame Post-Devil that came before you, brought my Mafter Word from Signior Montesinos that he would be here, and give him Directions about this Difinchantment, and yet we hear no News of Montesinos all this while? Pshaw, answer'd Merlin, the Devil's an Ass, and a lying Rascal; he came from me, and not from Montesinos, for he, poor Man, is still in his Cave, expecting the Diffolution of the Spell that confines him there yet, so that he is not quite ready to be free, and the worst is still behind *. But

^{*} Aun le falta la cola por desollar, i. e. The Tail still remains to be slay'd: Which is the most troublesom and hard to be done.

if he owes you any Money, or you have any Buliness with him, he shall be forth-coming, when, and where you please. But now pray make an End, and undergo this small Penance, 'twill do you a World of good; for 'twill not only prove beneficial to your Soul, as an Act of Charity, but also to your Body, as a healthy Exercise; for you are of a very fanguine Complexion, Sancho, and lofing a little Blood will do you no Harm. Well, quoth Sancho, there is like to be no Want of Phyficians in this World, I find; the very Conjurers fet up for Doctors too. Well then, fince every body fays as much, (though I can hardly believe it) I am content to give my felf the three thousand three hundred Stripes, upon Condition that I may be paying 'em off as long as I please; observe, that though I will be out of Debt as foon as I can, that the World mayn't be without the pretty Face of the Lady Dulcinea del Tobofo, which, I must own, I could never have believ'd to have been fo handsom. Item, I shall not be bound to fetch Blood, that's certain; and if any Stroke happen to miss me, it shall pass for one however. Item, Master Merlin (because he knows all Things) shall be oblig'd to reckon the Lashes, and take Care I don't give my felf one more than the Tale. There's no Fear of that, faid Merlin; for at the very last Lash the Lady Dulcinea will be difinchanted, come straight to you, make you a Courtfy, and give you Thanks. Heaven forbid, I should wrong any Man of the least Hair of his Head. Well, quoth Sancho, what must be, must be: I yield to my hard Luck, and on the aforesaid Terms, take up with my Penance.

Scarce had Sancho spoke, when the Musick struck up again, and a congratulatory Volley of small Shot was immediately discharg'd. Don Quixote sell on Sancho's Neck, hugging and kissing him a thou-

fand

fa

W

ri

171

al

n

C

b

fand Times. The Duke, the Dutchess, and the whole Company seem'd mightily pleased. The Chariot mov'd on, and, as it pass'd by, the fair Dulcinea made the Duke and Dutchess a Bow, and Sancho a

low Courtly.

And now the jolly Morn began to spread her fmiling Looks in the Eastern Quarter of the Skies. and the Flowers of the Field to disclose their bloomy Folds, and raise their fragrant Heads. Brooks now cool and clear, in gentle Murmurs, play'd with the grey Pebbles, and flow'd along to pay their liquid cryftal Tribute to the expecting Rivers. The Sky was clear, the Air ferene, fwept clean by brushing Winds for the Reception of the fhining Light, and every Thing, not only jointly, but in it's separate Gaiety, welcom'd the fair Aurora, and, like her, foretold a fairer Day. The Duke and Dutchess, well pleased with the Management and Success of the Hunting, and the counterfeit Adventure, return to the Castle; resolving to make a fecond Essay of the same Nature, having receiv'd as much Pleasure from the first, as any Reality could have produced.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The strange and never-thought-of Adventure of the disconsolate Matron, alias, the Count is Trifaldi, with Sancho Panza's Letter to his Wife Teresa Panza.

THE whole Contrivance of the late Adventure was plotted by the Duke's Steward, a Man of Wit, and of a facetious and quick Fancy: He made the Verses, acted Merlin himself, and instructed a Page to personate Dulcinea: And now by his Master's

Ap-

Appointment, he prepar'd another Scene of Mirth, as pleafant and as artful, and furprizing as can be

W

ch

th

jt

of

imagin'd.

The next Day, the Dutchess ask'd Sancho whether he had begun his penitential Task, to difinchant Dulcinea? Ay, marry have I, quoth Sancho, for I have already lent my felf five Lashes on the Buttocks. With what, Friend, ask'd the Dutchess? With the Palm of my Hand, answer'd Sancho. Your Hand! faid the Dutchess, those are rather Claps than Lashes, Sancho; I doubt Father Merlin won't be satisfied at so easy a Rate; for the Liberty of fo great a Lady is not to be purchased at so mean a Price. No, you should lash yourself with something that may make you fmart: A good Frier's Scourge, a Cat of Nine tails, or Penitent's Whip, would do well; for Letters written in Blood, fland good; but Works of Charity faintly and coldly done, lofe their Merit, and fignify nothing. Then, Madam, quoth he, will your Worship's Grace do so much as help me to a convenient Rod, fuch as you shall think best; though it must not be too fmarting neither; for Faith, though I am a Clown, my Flesh is as soft as any Lady's in the Land, no Disparagement to any body's Buttocks. Well, well, Sancho, faid she, it shall be my Care to provide you a Whip that shall suit your soft Constitution, as if they were Twins. But now, my dear Madam, quoth he, you must know I have written a Letter here to my Wife Terefa Panza, to give her to understand how Things are with me. I have it in my Bosom, and 'tis just ready to fend away; it wants nothing but the Direction on the Now I would have your Wisdom to read it, and see if it be not written like a Governor; I mean, in such a Stile as Governors should write. And who penn'd it, ask'd the Dutchess? What a Question there is now, quoth Sancho? Who should

pen it but my felf, Sinner as I am? And did you write it too, faid the Dutchess? Not I, quoth Sancho, for I can neither write, nor read; though I can make my Mark. Let's fee the Letter, faid the Dutchess, for I dare say, your Wit is set out in it to some Purpose. Sancho pull'd the Letter out of his Bosom unseal'd, and the Dutchess, having taken it, read what follows.

SANCHOPANÇA to his Wife TERESA PANCA.

IF I am well Lash'd, yet I am Whipp'd into a Government: I've got a good Government, it cost me many a good Lash. Thou must know, my Teresa, that I am resolv'd thou shalt ride in a Coach; for now any other Way of going, is to me, but creeping on all Fours, like a Kittten. Thou art now a Governor's Wife, guess whether any one will dare to tread on thy Heels. I have fent thee a Green Hunting Suit of Reparel, which my Lady Dutchess gave me. Pray see and get it turn'd into a Petticoat and facket for our Daughter. The Folks in this Country are very ready to talk little Good of my Master, Don Quixote. They say he is a mad Wise-man, and a pleasant Mad-man, and that I an't a jot behindhand with him. We have been in Montesinos's Cave, and Merlin the Wizard has pitch'd on me to difinchant Dulcinea del Toboso, the same who among you is call'd Aldonsa Lorenzo. When I have given my self three Thousand three Hundred Lashes, lacking five, she will be as difinchanted as the Mother that bore her. But not a Word of the Pudding; for if you tell your Cafe among a parcel of tattling Goffips, you'll ne'er have done; one will cry'tis White, and others'tis Black. I am to go to my Government very juddenly, whither I go with a buge Mind to make Money, as I am told all new Go-

vernors do. Ill first see how Matters go, and then send thee Word whether thou hadft best come or no. Dapple is well, and gives his humble Service to you. I won't part with him, though I were to be made the Great Turk. My Lady Dutchefs kiffes thy Hands a Thoufand times over; pray return her two Thousand for her one; for there's nothing cheaper than fair Words, as my Master fays. Heaven has not been pleased to make me light on another Cloak-Bag, with a hundred Pieces of Gold in it, like those you wot of. But all in good time; · don't let that vex thee, my Jugg, the Government will make it up, I'll warrant thee. Though after all, one thing flicks plaguily in my Gizzard: They tell me, that when once I have tafted on't, I shall be ready to eat my very Fingers after it, so savoury is the Should it fall out so, I should make but an ili band of it; and yet your main'd and crippl'd Alms-folks pick up a pretty Livelihood, and make their Begging as good as a Prebend. So that one way or other, Old Girl, matters will go swimmingly, and thou'lt be Rich and Happy. Heaven make thee fo, as well it may; and keep me for thy Sake. From this Castle, the Twentieth of June, 1614.

Thy Husband, the Governor,

Sancho Pança.

ing

alv

the

II

WI

thi

rei

If

m

wi

fee

W

D

a

pa

co

m

W

fee

N

W no

ed

cr

M

CO

pl

to W

T

fo

Methinks, Mr. Governor, faid the Dutchess (having read the Letter) you are out in two Particulars; first, when you intimate that this Government was bestow'd on you for the Stripes you are to give your felf; whereas you may remember, it was allotted you before this Dif-inchant-ment was dreamt of. The second Branch that you fail'd in, is the Discovery of your Avarice, which is the most detestable Quality in Governors; because their Self-Interest is always indulg'd at the Expence of Justice. You know the Say-

ing,

ing. Covetousness breaks the Sack, and that Vice always prompts a Governor to fleece and oppress the Subject. Truly, my good Lady, quoth Sancho, I meant no harm, I did not well think of what I wrote, and if your Grace's Worship does not like this Letter, I'll tear it, and have another; but remember the old Saying, feldom comes a better. I shall make but sad Work on't, if I must pump my Brains for't. No, no, faid the Dutchess, this will do well enough, and I must have the Duke fee it.

They went then into the Garden, where they were to dine that Day, and there she shew'd the Duke the learn'd Epiffle, which he read over with

a great deal of Pleafure.

After Dinner, Sancho was entertaining the Company very pleafantly, with fome of his favoury Difcourse, when suddenly they were surpriz'd with the mournful Sound of a Fife, which play'd in Confort with a hoarfe unbrac'd Drum. All the Company feem'd amaz'd and discompos'd at the unpleasing Noise, but Don Quixote especially was so alarm'd with this folemn Martial Harmony, that he could not compose his Thoughts. Sancho's Fear undoubtedly wrought the usual Esects, and carried him to crouch by the Dutchess.

During this Consternation, two Men in deep Mourning Cloaks trailing on the Ground, enter'd the Garden, each of 'em beating a large Drum cover'd also with Black, and with these a third playing on a Fife, in Mourning like the rest. They usher'd in a Person of a Gigantick Stature, to which the long black Garb in which he was wrapp'd up, was no small Addition: It had a Train of a prodigious Length, and over the Caffock was girt a broad black Belt, which flung a Scimitar of a mighty Size. His Face was cover'd with a thin black Veil, through which might be discern'd

discern'd a Beard of vast Length, as white as Snow. The Solemnity of his Pace kept exact Time to the Gravity of the Musick: In short, his Stature, his Motion, his black Hue, and his Attendance, were every way furprizing and aftonishing. With this State and Formality he approach'd, and fell on his Knees at a convenient distance, before the Duke; who not suffering him to speak till he arose, the monstrous Spectre erected his Bulk, and throwing off his Veil, discover'd the most terrible, hugeous, white, broad, prominent, bushy Beard, that ever mortal Eyes were frighted at. Then fixing his Eyes on the Duke, and with a deep sonorous Voice, roaring out from the ample Cavern of his spreading Lungs, Most High and Potent Lord, cry'd he, my Name is Trifaldin with the white Beard, Squire to the Countess Trifaldi, otherwise yclep'd, the Disconsolate Matron, from whom I am Ambassador to your Grace, begging Admittance for her Ladyship to come and relate, before your Magnificence, the unhappy and wonderful Circumstances of her Miffortune. But first, she desires to be inform'd whether the Valorous and Invincible Knight, Don Quixote de la Mancha, resides at this Time in your Castle; for 'tis in Quest of him that my Lady has travell'd without Coach or Palfrey, Hungry and thirsty, and, in short, without breaking her Fast, from the Kingdom of Candaya, all the Way to these your Grace's Territories: A thing incredibly miraculous, if not wrought by Inchantment. She is now without the Gate of this Castle, waiting only for your Grace's Permission to enter. This faid, the Squire cough'd, and with both his Hands, stroak'd his unwieldy Beard from the top to the bottom, and with a formal Gravity expected the Duke's Answer.

Worthy Squire Trifaldin with the white Beard, faid the Duke, long fince have we heard of the Miffortunes

forturers had and there properly That pend liged, to the

the K observed fame the B

Th

Sir K

Sex,

Virtualice and of the vouch fence, hither or on eating the S great

what to the Knigh

make

mony V

fortunes of the Countess Trifaldi, whom Inchanters have occasion'd to be call'd the Disconsolate Matron; and therefore, most stupendious Squire, you may tell her that she may make her Entry, and that the Valiant Don Quixote de la Mancha is here present, on whose generous Assistance she may afely rely for Redress. Inform her also from me, That, if she has Occasion for my Aid, she may depend on my Readiness to do her Service, being obliged, as I am a Knight, to be aiding and affifting, to the utmost of my Power, to all Persons of her Sex, in Distress, especially widow'd Matrons, like her Ladyship.

Trifaldin, hearing this, made his Obeisance with the Knee, and beckoning to the Fife and Drums to observe his Motion, they all march'd out in the fame folemn Procession as they enter'd, and left all the Beholders in a deep Admiration of his Propor-

tion and Deportment.

Then the Duke turning to Don Quixote, Behold, Sir Knight, said he, how the Light and Glory of Virtue dart their Beams through the Clouds of Malice and Ignorance, and shine to the remotest Parts of the Earth: 'Tis hardly fix Days fince you have vouchfafed to honour this Castle with your Prefence, and already the Afflicted and Diffres'd flock hitherto from the uttermost Regions, not in Coaches, or on Dromedaries, but on Foot, and without eating by the Way; fuch is their Confidence in the Strength of that Arm, the Fame of whose great Exploits flies and spreads every where, and makes the whole World acquainted with your Va-

What would I give, my Lord, faid Don Quixote, that the same Holy Pedant were here now, who fother Day at your Table would have run down Knight-Errantry at such a Rate; that the Testimony of his own Eyes might convince him of VOL. IV.

the Absurdity of his Error, and let him see, that the Comfortless, and Afflicted, do not in enormous Misfortunes, and uncommon Adversity, repair for Redress to the Doors of droning Church-men, or your little Sacristans of Villages; nor to the Firefide of your Country Gentleman, who never travels beyond his Land-mark; nor to the lolling, lazy Courtier, who rather hearkens after News, which he may relate, than endeavours to perform fuch Deeds as may deferve to be recorded and related. No, the Protection of Damfels, the Comfort of Widows, the Redress of the Injur'd, and the Support of the Diffres'd, are no where so perfectly to be expected as from the generous Professors of Knight-Errantry. Therefore I thank Heaven a thousand Times, for having qualify'd me to answer the Necessities of the Miserable by such a Function. for the Hardships and Accidents that may attend me, I look on 'em as no Discouragements, fince proceeding from fo noble a Caufe. Then let this Matron be admitted to make known her Request, and I will refer her for Redress, to the Force of my Arm, and the Intrepid Resolution of my Couragious Soul.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The famous Adventure of the disconsolate * Matron continued.

THE Duke and Dutchess were mightily pleas'd to find Don Quixote wrought up to a Resolution so agreeable to their Design. But Sancho, who made

mad am i trefs ferm cary whe can kner cord Gra plag those Cou Tai San com to 1 Befi and vern Que they tend Dor that that bett thou Bod

> fpec for

the

is a

all's

Skir

^{*} The Spanish is Duena, which signifies an eld Waiting Woman, or Governante, as it is rend r'd in Quevedo's Visions,

made his Observations, was not so well satisfy'd. I am in a bodily Fear, quoth he, that this same Mistress Waiting-Woman will be a Balk to my Preferment. I remember I once knew a Toledo Pothecary that talk'd like a Canary-Bird, and us'd to fay. where-ever come old Waiting-Women, good Luck can happen there to no Man. Body of me, he knew 'em too well, and therefore valu'd 'em accordingly. He could have eaten 'em all with a Grain of Salt. Since then the best of 'em are so plaguy troublesom and impertinent, what will those be that are in doleful Dumps, like this same Countels Three Folds, Three Skirts, or Three Tails *, what d'ye call her? Hold your Tongue Sancho, faid Don Quixote: This Matron that comes fo far in Search of me, lives too remote to lie under the Lash of the Apothecary's Satire. Besides, you are to remember she's a Countess, and when Ladies of that Quality become Governantes; or Waiting - Women, 'tis only to Queens or Empresses; and in their own Houses they are as absolute Ladies as any others, and attended by other Waiting-Women. Ay, ay, (cry'd Donna Rodriguez, who was present) there are some that ferve my Lady Dutchess here in that Capacity, that might have been Counteffes too had they had better Luck. But we are not all born to be rich, though we are all born to be honest. Let no Body then speak ill of Waiting-Gentlewomen, cspecially of those that are ancient and Maidens; for though I am none of those, I easily conceive the Advantage that a Waiting-Gentlewoman, who is a Maiden, has over one that is a Widow. When all's faid, whoever will offer to meddle with Wait-

C 2

d

1-

no de

it-

0'5

^{*} Trifaldi, the Name of the Countess, signifies Three Skirts, or Three Tails.

ing-Women will get little by't. Many go out for Wooll, and come home shorn themselves. For all that, quoth Sancho, your Waiting-Women are not fo bare, but that they may be shorn, if my Barber spoke Truth: So that they had best not stir the Rice, though it flicks to the Pot. Thefe Squires, forfooth, answer'd Donna Rodriguez, must be always cocking up their Nofes against us: As they are always haunting the Anti-Chambers, like' a Parcel of evil Sprights as they are, they fee us whisk in and out at all Times; fo when they are not at their Devotion, which Heaven knows, is almost all the Day long, they can find no other Pastime than to abuse us, and tell idle Stories of us, unburying our Bones, and burying our Reputation. But their Tongues are no Slander, and I can tell those filly Rakeshames, that, in spite of their Flouts, we shall keep the upper Hand of 'em, and live in the World in the better Sort of Houses, though we starve for't, and cover our Flesh, whether delicate or not, with black Gowns, as they cover a Dunghil with a Piece of Tapistry when a Procession goes by. S'Life, Sir, were this a proper Time, I would convince you and all the World, that there's no Virtue but is inclos'd within the Stays of a Waiting-Woman. I fancy, faid the Dutchefs, that honest Rodriguez is much in the Right: But we must now choose a fitter Time for this Dispute, to confound the ill Opinion of that wicked Apothecary, and to root out that which the great Sancho Pança has fix'd in his Breast. For my Part, quoth Sanch, I won't dispute with her; for fince the Thoughts of being a Governor have steam'd up into my Brains, all my Concern for the Squire is vanish'd into Smoke; and I care not a wild Fig for all the Waiting-Women in the World.

f

This Subject would have engag'd 'em longer in Discourse, had they not been cut short by the Sound

Sound of the Fife and Drums, that gave 'em Notice of the disconstate Matron's Approach. Thereupon the Dutchess ask'd the Duke, how it might be proper to receive her? And how far Ceremony was due to her Quality as a Countess? Look you (quoth Sancho, striking in before the Duke could answer) I would advise ye to meet her Countess-ship half way, but for the Waiting-Womanship don't ftir a Step. Who bids you trouble your felf? faid Don Quixote. Who bid me! answer'd Sancho, why I my felf did. Han't I been Squire to your Worship, and thus serv'd a 'Prenticeship to good Manners? And han't I had the Flower of Courtefy for my Master, who has often told me, A Man may as well lose at One and Thirty, with a Card too much, as a Card too little? Good Wits jump; a Word to the wife is enough. Sancho fays well, faid the Duke: To decide the Matter, we will first fee what Kind of a Countess she is, and behave our felves accordingly.

Now the Fife and the Drums enter'd as before—But here the Author ends this short Chapter, and begins another, prosecuting the same Adventure, which is one of the most notable in the Hi-

ftory.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

The A. count which the disconsolate Matron gives of her Missortune.

HE doleful Drums and Fife were follow'd by twelve elderly Waiting-Women that enter'd the Garden, rank'd in Pairs, all clad in large mourning Habits, that feem'd to be of mill'd Serge, over which they wore Veils of white Calicoe, fo

C 3

long,

long, that nothing could be feen of their black Dress, but the very Bottom. After them came the Countels Trifaldi, handed by her Squire Trifaldin, with the white Beard. The Lady was dress'd in a Suit of the finest Bays; which, had it been nap'd, would have had Tufts as big as Rouncival Peafe. Her Train, or Tail, which you will, was mathematically divided into three equal Skirts or Angles, and born up by three Pages in mourning; and from this pleasant triangular Figure of her Train, as every one conjectur'd, was fhe call'd Trifaldi; as who should fay, the Countess of Threefolds, or Three Skirts. Benengeli is of the same Opinion, though he affirms that her true Title was the Countess of Lobuna*, or of Wolf-Land, from the Abundance of Wolves bred in her Country; and had they been Foxes, she had, by the same Rule, been call'd the Countess Zorruna +, or of Fox-Land; it being a Custom in those Nations, for great Persons to take their Denominations from the Commodity with which their Country most abounds. However, this Countess chose to borrow her Title from this new Fashion of her own Invention, and leaving her Name of Lobuna, took that of Trifaldi.

Her twelve female Attendants approach'd with her in a Procession-pace, with black Veils over their Faces, not transparent, like that of Trisaldin, but thick enough to hinder altogether the Sight of their Countenances. As soon as the whole Train of Waiting-Women was come in, the Duke and the Dutchess, and Don Quixote stood up, and so did all those who were with 'em. Then the twelve Women, ranging themselves in two Rows, made a Lane for the Countess to march up be-

tween

n

fa

le

b

V

n

aş

2

e

ti

le

W

tl

V

fo

fl

to

li

b

p

IT

N

S

* Lobo is Spanish for a Wolf.

⁺ Zorro is Spanish for a He Fox; whence these two Words are deriv'd.

tween 'em, which she did, still led by Trifaldin, her Squire. The Duke, the Dutchess, and Don Quixote, advancing about a dozen Paces to meet her, she fell on her Knees, and with a Voice, rather hoarfe and rough, than clear and delicate, May it please your Highnesses, said she, to spare your felves the Trouble of receiving with fo much Ceremony and Compliment a Man (Woman I would fay) who is your devoted Servant. Alas! the Sense of my Misfortunes has so troubl'd my Intellectuals, that my Responses cannot be suppos'd able to answer the critical Opinion of your Presence. My Understanding has forsook me, and is gone a Wool-gathering, and fure 'tis far remote; for the more I feek it, the more unlikely I am to find it again. The greatest Claim, Madam, answer'd the Duke, that we can lay to Sense, is a due Respect, and decent Deference to the Worthiness of your Person, which, without any further View, sufficiently bespeaks your Merit and excellent Qualifications. Then begging the Honour of her Hand, he led her up, and plac'd her in a Chair by his Dutchefs, who receiv'd her with all the Ceremony suitable to the Occasion.

C

2

e

S

e

S

n

-

r

s

of

h

er

n,

of

in

bi

fo

ne

s,

e-

en

u.a

Don Quixote said nothing all this while, and Sancho was sneaking about, and peeping under the Veils of the Lady's Women; but to no purpose; for they kept themselves very close and silent, till she at last thus began. * Consident I am, thrice potent Lord, thrice beautiful Lady, and thrice intelligent Auditors, that my most unfortunate Miserableness shall find in your most generous and compassionate Bowels, a most misericordial Sanctuary; my Miserableness, which is such as would liquify Marble, malleate Steel, and mollify adamantine C 4

^{*} A Fustian Speech contriv'd on purpose, and imitated by Sancho.

Rocks. But before the Rehearfal of my ineffable Misfortunes enter, I won't fay your Ears, but the publick Mart of your hearing Faculties, I earnestly request, that I may have Cognizance, whether the Cabal, Choir, or Conclave of this illustriffimous Appearance, be not adorn'd with the Presence of the adjutoriferous Don Quixote de la Manchissima, and his squirissimous Pança? Pança is at your Elbowissimous (quoth Sancho, before any body else could answer) and Don Quixotissimo likewise: Therefore, most dolorous Medem, you may tell out your Teale; for we are all ready to be your Lady-Thip's Servitorissimous to the best of our Cepecities, and fo forth. Don Quixote then advanced, and, addressing the Counters, if your Misfortunes, embarrass'd Lady, said he, may hope any Redress from the Power and Affistance of Knight-Errantry, I offer you my Force and Courage, and, fuch as they are, I dedicate 'em to your Service. Don Quixote de la Mancha, whose Profession is a fufficient Obligation to fuccour the Diffres'd, without the Formality of Preambles, or the Elegance of Oratory to circumvent my Favour. Therefore, pray, Madam, let us know, by a fuccinct and plain Account of your Calamities, what Remedies should be apply'd; and, if your Griefs are such as do not admit of a Cure, assure your self at least, that we will comfort you in your Afflictions, by fympathizing in your Sorrow.

The Lady, hearing this, threw her felf at Don Quixote's Feet, in spite of his kind Endeavours to the contrary; and striving to embrace 'em, Most invincible Knight, said she, I prostrate my self at these Feet, the Foundations and Pillars of Chival-ry-Errant, the Supporters of my drooping Spirits, whose indefatigable Steps alone can hasten my Relief, and the Cure of my Assistance. O valorous Knight-Errant, whose real Atchievements eclipse and ob-

fcure

fcu

dia

Qu

his

Squ

Kn

five

hap

plir

Pro

Do

Go

a A

Elo

ma

Co

for

tha

Hea

rest

wha

and

Ma

Ti

ness

pray

let

to t

wit.

plea

Tir

fald

Stor

twe

bou

1

-4

scure the fabulous Legend of the Amadises, Esplandians, and Belianises! Then, turning from Don Quixote, she laid hold on Sancho, and squeezing his Hands very hard, And thou, the most loyal Squire, that ever attended on the Magnanimity of Knight-Errantry, whose Goodness is more extenfive than the Beard of my Usher Trifaldin! How happily have thy Stars plac'd thee, under the Discipline of the whole martial College of Chivalry Profesfors, center'd and epitomiz'd in the fingle Don Quixote! I conjure thee, by thy Love of Goodness, and thy unspotted Loyalty to so great a Master, to employ thy moving and interceding Eloquence in my Behalf, that eftfoons his Favour may shine upon this humble, and most disconsolate Countefs.

Look you, Madam Countess, quoth Sancho, as for measuring my Goodness by your Squire's Beard, that's neither here nor there; so my Soul go to Heav'n when I depart this Life, I don't matter the rest; for, as for the Beards of this World, 'tis not what I stand upon; so that, without all this pawing and wheedling, I'll put in a Word for you to my Master. I know he loves me, and besides, at this Time, he stands in need of me about a certain Business, and he shall do what he can for you. But pray discharge your burthen'd Mind; unload, and let us see what Griess you bring, and then leave us to take Care of the rest.

The Duke and Dutchess were ready to burst with Laughing, to find the Adventure run in this pleasant Strain; and they admir'd, at the same Time, the rare Cunning and Management of Trifaldi, who, re assuming her Seat, thus began her Story

Story.

e

T

.

9

.

r

e

.

it

-

5,

n-

I

as

n

7-

ce

e,

id

es

t,

y

n

to

oft

at

11-

ts,

ef,

t-

b-

re

The famous Kingdom of Candaya, fituated between the great Taprobana and the South Sea, about two Leagues beyond Cape Comorin, had, for

it's Queen, the Lady Donna Maguntia, whose Hus. band King Archipielo dying, left the Princess Antonomafia, their only Child, Heiress to the Crown. This Princess was educated, and brought up under my Care and Direction; I being the eldeft, and first Lady of the Bed-Chamber to the Queen, her Mother. In Process of Time, the young Princess arriv'd at the Age of fourteen Years, and appear'd fo perfectly beautiful, that it was not in the Power of Nature to give any Addition to her Charms: What's yet more, her Mind was no less adorn'd than her Body. Wisdom itself was but a Fool to her: She was no less discreet than fair, and the fairest Creature in the World; and so she is still, unless the fatal Knife, or unrelenting Sheers of the envious and inflexible Sifters have cut her Thread of Life. But fure the Heavens would not permit fuch an Injury to be done to the Earth, as the untimely lopping off the loveliest Branch that ever adorn'd the Garden of the World.

Her Beauty, which my unpolish'd Tongue can never sufficiently praise, attracting all Eyes, soon got her a World of Adorers, many of 'em Princes, who were her Neighbours, and more distant Foreigners. Among the rest, a private Knight, who refided at Court, was fo audacious as to raise his Thoughts to that Heaven of Beauty. This young Gentleman was indeed Master of all Gallantries that the Air of his courtly Education cou'd inspire; and so confiding on his Youth, his handsom Mien, his agreeable Air and Drefs, his graceful Carriage, and the Charms of his eafy Wit, and other Qualifications, he follow'd the Impulse of his inordinate and most prefumptuous Passion. I must needs fay, that he was an extraordinary Person, he play'd to a Miracle on the Guittar, and made it speak not only to the Ears, but to the very Soul. He danc'd to Admiration, and had fuch a rare Knack at mak-

ing

by t pliff dow tain Vir our Ref cun dece fo t fo p

ing

awa that und fes l if I

him

wite

7 quei

gar tune mac Poe

wea

d

75

S

15

:

'd

to

ne

1,

ne

ad

iit

ri-

a-

an

on es,

0-

ho

his

ng

ies

e;

en,

ge, fi-

ate

ly,

to

ton

c'd

ik-

ing

ing of Bird-Cages, that he might have got an Estate by that very Art; and, to fum up all his Accomplishments, he was a Poet. So many Parts and Endowments were sufficient to have mov'd a Mountain, and much more the Heart of a young tender Virgin. But all his fine Arts and foothing Behaviour had prov'd ineffectual against the Virtue and Refervedness of my beautiful Charge, if the damn'd cunning Rogue had not first conquer'd me. The deceitful Villain endeavour'd to seduce the Keeper, fo to fecure the Keys of the Fortress: In short, he so ply'd me with pleasing Trisles, and so infinuated himself into my Soul, that at last he perfectly bewitch'd me, and made me give Way before I was aware, to what I should never have permitted. But that which first wrought me to his Purpose, and undermin'd my Virtue, was a curfed Copy of Verfes he fung one Night under my Window, which, if I remember right, began thus.

A SONG.

A Secret Fire consumes my Heart;
And, to augment my raging Pain,
The charming Foe that rais'd the Smart,
Denies me Freedom to complain.
But sure 'tis just, we should conceal
The Bliss and Woe in Love we feel:
For, oh! what human Tongue can tell
The Joys of Heaven, or Pains of Hell!

The Words were to me so many Pearls of Eloquence, and his Voice sweeter to my Ears than Sugar to the Taste. The Reslection on the Missortune which these Verses brought on me, has often made me applaud Plato's Design of banishing all Poets from a good and well-govern'd Commonwealth, especially those who write wantonly or las-

C 6

civioufly.

civiously. For, instead of composing lamentable Verfes, like those of the Marquiss of Mantua, that make Women and Children cry by the Fireside, they try their utmost Skill on such soft Strokes as enter the Soul, and wound it, like that Thunder which hurts and consumes all within, yet leaves the Garment sound. Another Time he entertain'd me with the following Song.

A SONG.

DEATH, put on some kind Disguise,
And at once my Heart surprize:
For 'tis such a Curse to live,
And so great a Bliss to die;
Should'st thou any Warning give,
I'd relapse to Life for foy.

Many other Verses of this Kind he ply'd me with, which charm'd when read, but transported when fung. For you must know, that when our eminent Poets debase themselves to the writing a Sort of Composure call'd Love-Madrigals, and Roundelays, now much in Vogue in Candaya, those Verses are no sooner heard, but they presently produce a Dancing of Souls, Tickling of Fancies, Emotion of Spirits, and, in short, a pleasing Distemper in the whole Body, as if Quicksilver shook it in every Part.

So that once more I pronounce those Poets very dangerous, and sit to be banish'd to the Isles of Lizards. Though truly, I must confess, the Fault is rather chargeable on those foolish People that commend, and the silly Wenches that believe 'em. For had I been as cautious as my Place requir'd, his amorous Serenades could never have mov'd me, nor would I have believed his poetical Cant, such as, I dying live, I burn in Ice, I shiver in Flames, I hope in Despair, I go, yet stay, with a thousand such Contradictions, which make up the greatest Part

of those Kind of Compositions. As ridiculous are their Promises of the Phoenix of Arabia, Ariadne's Crown, the Courfers of the Sun, the Pearls of the Southern Ocean, the Gold of Tagus, the Balfam of Panchaya, and Heaven knows what! By the way, 'tis observable, that these Poets are very liberal of their Gifts, which they know they never can

make good.

e

V

ne

ts

nt

36

h,

en

ent

m-

W

no

ng

ts,

ole

ery

of

ult

hat

mı.

r'd,

ne,

uch

, 1 uch

ait

of

But whither, woe's me, whither do I wander, miserable Woman? What Madness prompts me to accuse the Faults of others, having so long a Score of my own to answer for! Alas! not his Verses, but my own Inclination: Not his Musick, but my own Levity; not his Wit, but my own Folly open'd a Passage, and levell'd the Way for Don Clavijo (for that was the Name of the Knight.) In short, I procur'd him Admittance, and by my Connivance, he very often had natural Familiarity with Antonomafia, who, poor Lady, was rather deluded by me, than by him. But, wicked as I was, 'twas upon the honourable Score of Marriage; for had he not been engag'd to be her Husband, he shou'd not have touch'd the very Shadow of her Shoe-string. No; no; Matrimony, Matrimony, I fay; for without that, I'll never meddle in any fuch Concern. The greatest Fault in this Business, was the Disparity of their Conditions; he being but a private Knight, and the Heiress to the Crown. Now this Intrigue was kept very close for some Time by my cautious Management; but at last a certain Kind of Swelling in Antonomafia's Belly began to tell Tales; fo that, confulting upon the Matter, we found there was but one Way; Don Glavijo should demand the young Lady in Marriage before the Curate *, by Virtue of a Promise under

^{*} In Spain, when a young Couple have promis'd each other Marriage, and the Parents obstruct it, either Party

de

an

be

N

ha

ne

th

do

F

n

S

under her Hand, which I dictated for the Purpose, and so binding, that all the Strength of Sampson himself could not have broke the Tie. The Business was put in Execution, the Note was produc'd before the Priest, who examin'd the Lady, and, finding her Confession to agree with the Tenor of the Contract, put her in Custody of a very honest Serjeant. Bless us, quoth Sancho, Serjeants too; and Poets, and Songs, and Verses in Your Country! O' my Conscience, I think the World's the same all the World over! But, go on, Madam Trisaldi, I beseech you, for 'tis late, and I am upon Thorns till I know the End of this long-winded Story. I will, answer'd the Countess.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Where Trifaldi continues her stupendious and memorable Story.

IF every Word that Sancho spoke gave the Dutches new Pleasure, every Thing he said put Don Quixote to as much Pain; so that he commanded him Silence, and gave the Matron Opportunity to go on. In short, said she, the Business was debated a good while, and after many Questions and Answers, the Princess firmly persisting in her first Declaration, Judgment was given in favour of Don Clavijo, which Queen Maguntia, her Mother, took so to Heart, that we bury'd her about three Days after. Then without doubt she dy'd, quoth Sancho. That's a clear Case, reply'd Trisaldin, for in Candaya they don't use to bury the living, but the dead.

may have Recourse to the Vicar, who, examining the Case, has full Power to bring them together; and this it is the Countess ridiculously alludes to in her Story.

dead. But with your good Leave, Mr. Squire, answer'd Sancho, People that were in a Swoon have been bury'd alive before now, and methinks Queen Maguntia should only have swoon'd away, and not have been in such Haste to have dy'd in good Earnest; for while there's Life there's Hopes, and there's a Remedy for all Things but Death. don't find the young Lady was fo much out of the Way neither, that the Mother should lay it so grievously to Heart. Indeed had she marry'd a Footman, or some other Servant in the Family, as I am told many others have done, it had been a very bad Bufiness, and past curing; but for the Queen to make fuch a heavy Outcry when her Daughter marry'd fuch a fine-bred young Knight, Faith and Troth, I think the Business had been better made up. 'Twas a Slip, but not fuch a heinous one, as one would think: For as my Master here fays, and he won't let me tell a Lye, as of Scholars they make Bishops, so of your Knights (chiefly if they be Errant) one may eafily make Kings and Emperors.

That's most certain, said Don Quixote, turn a Knight-Errant loose into the wide World with two pennyworth of good Fortune, and he is in potentia propinqua (proxima I would say) the greatest Emperor in the World. But let the Lady proceed, for hitherto her Story has been very pleasant, and I doubt the most bitter Part of it is still untold. The most bitter truly, Sir, answer'd she; and so bitter, that Wormwood, and every bitter Herb, compared

to it, are as fweet as Honey.

The Queen being really dead, continu'd she, and not in a Trance, we bury'd her, and scarce had we done her the last Ossices, and taken our last Leaves, when (Quis talia fando temperet à Lachrymis? Who can relate such Woes, and not be drown'd in Tears?) the Giant Malambruno, Cousin-german

la

ry th

to

ar

fo

m

er

C

bl

th

ot

ch

th

rig

fh

up

as

T

W

bu

en

A

ab

an

ge

he

ill

in

N

to the deceas'd Queen, who, besides his native Cruelty, was also a Magician, appear'd upon her Grave, mounted on a wooden Horse, and, by his dreadful angry Looks, shew'd he came thither to revenge the Death of his Relation, by punishing Don Clavijo for his Prefumption, and Antonomafia for her Overfight. Accordingly, he immediately inchanted them both upon the very Tomb, transforming her into a brazen female Monkey, and the young Knight into a hideous Crocodile of an unknown Metal; and between them both he fet an Inscription in the Syriack Tongue, which we have got fince translated into the Candayan, and then into Spanish, to this Effect.

These two presumptuous Lovers shall never recover their natural Shapes till the valorous Knight of la Mancha enter into a fingle Combat with me: For, by the irrevocable Decrees of Fate, this unheard of Adven-

ture is reserv'd for his unheard of Courage.

This done, he drew a broad Scimitar of a monstrous Size, and, catching me fast by the Hair, made an Offer to cut my Throat, or to whip off my Head. I was frighted almost to Death, my Hair flood an end, and my Tongue cleav'd to the Roof of my Mouth. However, recovering myfelf as well as I could, trembling and weeping, I begg'd Mercy in fuch a moving Accent, and in fuch tender melting Words, that at last my Intreaties prevail'd on him to ftop the cruel Execution. In fhort, he order'd all the Waiting-women at Court to be brought before him, the fame that you fee here at present; and after he had aggravated our Breach of Trust, and rail'd against the deceitful Practices, mercenary Procuring, and what elfe he could urge in Scandal of our Profession, and it's very Being, reviling us for the Fact of which I alone stood guilty; I will not punish you with instant Death, faid he, but inflict a Punishment which shall be a lafting

lasting and eternal Mortification. Now, in the very Instant of his denouncing our Sentence, we felt the Pores of our Faces to open, and all about 'em perceiv'd an itching Pain, like the pricking of Pins and Needles. Thereupon, clapping our Hands to our Faces, we found 'em as you shall see 'em immediately; faying this, the disconsolate Matron and her Attendance, throwing off their Veils, expos'd their Faces all rough with briftly Beards; fome red, fome black, fome white, and others motley. The Duke and Dutchess admir'd, Don Quixote and Sancho were astonish'd, and the Standers-by were Thunder-struck. Thus, faid the Countefs, proceeding, has that murdering and bloody-minded Malambruno ferv'd us, and planted these rough and horrid Bristles on our Faces. otherwise most delicately smooth. Oh! that he had chopp'd off our Heads with his monstrous Scimitar, rather than to have difgraced our Faces with these Brushes upon 'em! For, Gentlemen, if you rightly confider it, and truly, what I have to fay should be attended with a Flood of Tears; but such Rivers and Oceans have fallen from me already upon this doleful Subject, that my Eyes are as dry as Chaff; and therefore pray let me speak without Tears at this Time. Where, alas! shall a Waitingwoman dare to flew her Head with fuch a Furzbush upon her Chin? What charitable Person will entertain her? What Relations will own her? At the best, we can scarcely make our Faces passable, though we torture 'em with a thousand Slops and Washes, and even thus we have much ado to get the Men to care for us. What will become of her then that wears a Thicket upon her Face! Oh Ladies, and Companions of my Mifery! In an ill Hour were we begot, and in a worse came we into the World! With these Words the disconsolate Matron feem'd to faint away. CHAP.

CHAP. XL.

Of some Things that relate to this Adventure, and appertain to this memorable History.

ALL Persons that love to read Histories of the Nature of this, must certainly be very much obliged to Cid Hamet, the original Author, who has taken fuch Care in delivering every minute Particular distinctly entire, without concealing the least Circumstances that might heighten the Humour, or, if omitted, have obscur'd the Light and Truth of the Story. He draws lively Pictures of the Thoughts, discovers the Imaginations, satisfies Curiofity in Secrets, clears Doubts, refolves Arguments, and, in short, makes manifest the least Atoms of the most inquisitive Desire! O most samous Author! O fortunate Don Quixote! O renown'd Du'cinea! O facetious Sancho! jointly and feverally may you live and continue to the latest Posterity, for the general Delight and Recreation of Mankind—but the Story goes on—

Now, on my honest Word, quoth Sancho, when he saw the Matron in a Swoon, and by the Blood of all the Pança's, my Foresathers, I never heard nor saw the like, neither did my Master ever tell me, or so much as conceit in that working Headpiece of his, such an Adventure as this. Now all the Devils in Hell (and I would not curse any body) run away with thee for an inchanting Son of a Whore, thou damn'd Giant Malambruno! Couldst thou find no other Punishment for these poor Sinners, but by clapping Scrubbing-Brushes about their Muzzles, with a Pox to you? Had it not been much better to slit their Nostrils half way up their Noses, though they had snuffl'd for it a little, than to have planted these quick-set Hedges o'er their

Chaps?

Ch

De sha

not

lay all,

of a

me Ho

abo

but

nev

hav

loo

Wi.

plu

fw

you

Tr

the

fec

aga

Er

tak

the

Do

Sup

Ve

La

by

Chaps? I'll lay any Man a Wager now, the poor Devils have not Money enough to pay for their

shaving.

re,

the

ich

tho

ute

u-

ind

of

fies

zu-

ealt

fa-

re-

ind eft

of

en ood

ard tell

id-

all

ly)

fa

dft

in-

eir

en

eir

an

eir os?

'Tis but too true, Sir, faid one of them, we have not wherewithal to pay for taking our Beards off; fo that some of us, to save Charges, are forc'd to lay on Plaisters of Pitch that pull away Roots and all, and leave our Chins as finooth as the Bottom of a Stone-Mortar. There is indeed a Sort of Women in Candaya, that go about from House to House, to take off the Down or Hairs that grow about the Face *, trim the Eye-brows, and do twenty other little private Jobs for the Women; but we here, who are my Lady's Duennas, wou'd never have any thing to do with them, for they have got ill Names; for though formerly they got free Access, and pass'd for Relations, now they are look'd upon to be no better than Bawds. So if my Lord Don Quixote do not relieve us, our Beards will flick by us as long as we live. I'll have mine pluck'd off Hair by Hair among the Moors, anfwer'd Don Quixote, rather than not free you from yours. Ah, valorous Knight! (cry'd the Countess Trifaldi, recovering that Moment from her Fit) the fweet Sound of your Promise reach'd my Hearing in the very midst of my Trance, and has perfeetly reftor'd my Senfes. I befeech you therefore, once again, most illustrious Sir, and invincible Knight-Errant, that your gracious Promise may soon have the

^{*} There are a Sort of Women-Barbers in Spain, that take the Down off Womens Faces, and sell them Washes, and these are commonly reputed to be given to Bawding. This Down the Spaniards call Bello, from the Latin Vellus (I suppose) which means a Fleece, (or Fell, from the same Vellus.) Bello is also Spanish for handsom, from Bellus, Latin. In old Spanish Books Bello is Riches; to intimate there's nothing handsom, without being rich. According by Horace says—Formam Regina Pecunia donat.

the wish'd-for Effect. I'll be guilty of no Negled, Madam, answer'd Don Quixote: Point out the Way, and you shall soon be convinc'd of my Rea

diness to serve you.

You must know then, Sir, said the disconsolate Lady, from this Place to the Kingdom of Candaya by Computation, we reckon five thousand Leagues, two or three more or less: But if you ride through the Air in a direct Line, 'tis not above three thoufand two hundred and twenty-feven. You are like wife to understand that Malambruno told me, that when Fortune should make me find out the Knight who is to diffolve our Inchantment, he would fend him a famous Steed, much easier and less resty and full of Tricks, than those Jades that are commonly let out to hire, as being the fame wooden Horse that carry'd the valorous Peter of Provence, and the fair Magalona, when he stole her away. 'Tis manag'd by a wooden Peg in it's Forehead, instead of a Bridle, and flies as swiftly through the Air, as if all the Devils in Hell were switching him, or blowing Fire in his Tail. This Courfer, Tradition delivers, to have been the Handy-work of the fage Merlin, who never lent him to any but particular Friends, or when he was paid Sauce for Among others, his Friend Peter of Provence borrow'd him, and by the Help of his wonderful Speed, stole away the fair Magalona, as I said, setting her behind on the Cfupper; for you must know he carries double, and so tow'ring up in the Air, he left the People that stood near the Place whence he started, gaping, staring, and amaz'd.

Since that Journey, we have heard of no body that has back'd him. But this we know, that Malambruno fince that got him by his Art; and has us'd him ever fince, to post about to all Parts of the World. He's here to day, and to morrow in France, and the next Day in America: And one of

he

the be

not a

leeps,

the A

Drop

Na mend

High

the I

best .

et th

discon

will o

dark,

Misf

houl

quot

ry u

Sadd

thofe

if for

confe

Nan

wer

Buce

and

Roge

of th

which

thick

loft

by '

goes

o b

Her'

be best Properties of the Horse is, that he costs not a Farthing in keeping; for he neither eats nor theps, neither needs he any shoeing; besides, without having Wings, he ambles so very easy through the Air, that you might carry in your Hand a Cupfull of Water a thousand Leagues, and not spill a Drop; so that the sair Magalona lov'd mightily to ride him.

ea

the

Rea

olate

ava.

ues,

ough

lou-

ike.

t hat

ight

ould

resty

om-

oden

ence,

vay.

ead,

the

hing

rfer,

ork

but

for

ence

erful

fet-

now

, he

e he

ody

Ma-

has

s of

w in le of

the

Nay, quoth Sancho, as for an easy Pacer, commend me to my Dapple. Indeed he's none of your High-Flyers, he can't gallop in the Air; but on the King's Highway, he shall pace ye with the best Ambler that ever went on four Legs. let the whole Company a laughing. But then the disconsolate Lady going on; This Horse, said she, will certainly be here within half an Hour after 'tis dark, if Malambruno designs to put an End to our Misfortunes, for that was the Sign by which I hould discover my Deliverer. And pray, forfooth, quoth Sancho, how many will this fame Horse carry upon Occasion? Two, answer'd she, one in the Saddle, and t'other behind on the Crupper; and those two are commonly the Knight and the Squire, fome stolen Damsel be not to be one. Good difconsolate Madam, quoth Sancho, I'd fain know the Name of this fame Nag. The Horse's Name, an-Iwer'd she, is neither Pegasus, like Bellephoron's; nor Bucephalus, like Alexander's; nor Brilladoro, like Orlando's; nor Bayard, like Rinaldo's; nor Frontin, like Rogero's; nor Bootes, nor Pyrithous, like the Horses of the Sun; neither is he call'd Orelia, like the Horse which Rodrigo, the last King of Spain, of the Gowhick Race, bestrid that unfortunate Day, when he loft the Battle, the Kingdom and his Life. by you a Wager, quoth Sanche, fince the Horse goes by none of those famous Names, he does not to by that of Rosinante neither, which is my Mader's Horse, and another-guess Beast than any you've

you've reckon'd up, 'Tis very right, answer'd the bearded Lady: However, he has a very proper and fignificant Name; for he is call'd Clavileno, or Wooden-Peg the Swift, from the Wooden-Peg in his Forehead; fo that for the Significancy of Name at least he may be compared with Rosinante. no Fault with his Name, quoth Sancho; but what kind of Bridle or Halter do you manage him with? I told you already, reply'd she, that he is guided with the Peg, which being turn'd this way or that way, he moves accordingly, either mounting aloft in the Air, or almost brushing and sweeping the Ground, or else flying in the middle Region, the Way which ought indeed most to be chosen in all Affairs of Life. I should be glad to see this notable Tit, quoth Sancho, but don't design to get on his Back, either before or behind. No, by my holy Dame, you may as well expect Pears from an 'Twere a pretty Jest, I trow, for me that can hardly fit my own Dapple, with a Pack-Saddle as foft as Silk, to fuffer my felf to be hors'd upon a hard wooden Thing, without either Cushion or Pillow under his Buttocks. Before George! I won't gall my Backfide to take off the best Lady's Beard in the Land. Let them that have Beards wear'em still, or get them whip'd off as they think best; I'll not take such a long Jaunt with my Master, not I. There is no need of me in this shaving of Beards, as there was in Dulcinea's Business. Upon my Word, dear Sir, but there is, reply'd Trifaldi, and so much, that without You nothing can be done. God fave the King! cry'd Sancho, what have we Squires to do with our Masters Adventures? We must bear the Trouble forfooth, and they run away with the Credit! Body o'me, 'twere fomething, would those that write their Stories, but give the Squires their due Share in their Books; as thus, Such a Knight ended such an Adventure; but it was with the Help of fach

reld i ou ir e thi erfor was b Peopl Maste betide Comp back, forwa

irki

b a

that No if yo you . their very Gent briftl Sanci ome Hofp gall beare with a Sh em from man ingthec

But there Patt

tion

the a one his Squire, without which the Devil a bit ald he ever have done it. But they shall barely tell ou in their Histories, Sir Paralipomenon, Knight of the three Stars, ended the Adventure of the six Hobgobles; and not a Word all the while of his Squire's Person, as if there were no such Man, though he was by all the while, poor Devil. In short, good People, I don't like it; and once more I say, my Master may e'en go by himself for Sancho, and Joy betide him. I'll stay and keep Madam Dutchess Company here, and may hap by that Time he comes back, he'll find his Lady Dulcinea's Business pretty forward; for I mean to give my bare Breech a Jirking till I brush off the very Hair, at idle Times,

that is, when I've nothing else to do.

6

d

r

is

t

d

t

d

t

t

e

e

11

-

n

-

n

t

e

a

-

11

n

1

,

,

0

e

e

r

t

Nevertheless, honest Sancho, said the Dutchess, your Company be necessary in this Adventure, you must go; for all good People will make it their Business to intreat you; and 'twou'd look very ill, that through your vain Fears, these poor Gentlewomen should remain thus with rough and briftly Faces. God fave the King, I cry again, faid Sancho, were it a piece of Charity for the Relief of fome good fober Gentlewomen, or poor innocent Hospital-Girls, something might be said: But to gall my Backfide, and venture my Neck, to unbeard a Pack of idling trolloping Chamber-jades, with a Murrain! not I, let them go elsewhere for a Shaver; I wish I might see the whole Tribe of em wear Beards from the highest to the lowest, from the proudest to the primest, all hairy like so many She-goats. You are very angry with Waiting-women, Sancho, faid the Dutchess: That 'Pothecary has inspir'd you with this bitter Spirit. But you're to blame, Friend, for I'll assure you there are some in my Family, that may serve for Patterns of Discretion to all those of their Function; and Donna Rodriguez here will let me fay

no less. Ay, ay, Madam, faid Donna Rodriguez, your Grace may fay what you pleafe: This is a censorious World we live in, but Heaven knows all; and whether good or bad, bearded or unbearded, we Waiting-Gentlewomen had Mothers as well as the rest of our Sex; and fince Providence has made us as we are, and plac'd us in the World, it knows wherefore, and so we trust in it's Mercy, and no body's Beard? Enough, Donna Rodriguez, said Don Quixote; as for you, Lady Trifaldi, and other distressed Matrons, I hope that Heaven will fpeedily look with a pitying Eye on your Sorrows, and that Sancho will do as I shall defire. only wish Clavileno would once come, that I may encounter Malambruno, for I am sure no Razor should be more expeditious in shaving your Ladyship's Beard, than my Sword to shave that Giant's Head from his Shoulders: Heaven may a while permit the wicked, but not for ever.

Ah! most valorous Champion, said the disconfolate Matron, may all the Stars in the celestial Regions shed their most propitious Influence on your generous Valour, which thus supports the Cause of our unfortunate Office, so expos'd to the poisonous Rancour of Apothecaries, and so revil'd by faucy Grooms and Squires. Now all ill Luck attend the low-spirited Quean, who, in the Flower of her Youth, will not rather choose to turn Nun, than Waiting-woman! poor forlorn contemn'd Creatures as we are! though descended in a direct Line from Father to Son, from Hector of Troy himself, yet would not our Ladies find a more civil Way to speak to us, than Thee and Thou, though it were to gain 'em a Kingdom. O Giant Malambruno! thou, who though an Inchanter, art always most faithful to thy Word, fend us the peerless Clavileno, that our Misfortunes may have an End. For if the Weather grows hotter than it is,

and

ns i he S anc efce end 6 h Vee

nd

vha

T

Clavi at his the I or elf to en exped vag

Shou. upon of the nge, unch And

one (m Vo

Nai

nd these shaggy Beards still sprout about our Faces,

what a fad Pickle will they be in!

,

e

e

d

~

r

d

y

h

The disconsolate Lady utter'd these Lamentations in so pathetick a manner, that the Tears of all the Spectators waited on her Complaints; and even sancho himself began to water his Plants, and condescend at least to share in the Adventure, and attend his Master to the very sagend of the World, so he might contribute to the clearing away the Weeds that overspread those venerable Faces.

CHAP. XLI.

of Clavileno's * (alias Wooden-Peg's) Arrival, with the Conclusion of this tedious Adventure.

THESE Discourses brought on the Night, and with it the appointed Time for the famous Clavileno's Arrival. Don Quixote, very impatient at his Delay, began to fear, that either he was not the Knight for whom this Adventure was referv'd, or else that the Giant Malambruno had not Courage to enter into a fingle Combat with him. But, unexpectedly, who should enter the Garden but four wages cover'd with green Ivy, bearing on their shoulders a large wooden Horse, which they set won his Legs before the Company; and then one of them cry'd out, Now let him that has the Couge, mount this Engine—I am not he, quoth ancho, for I have no Courage, nor am I a Knightand let him take his Squire behind him, if he has me (continu'd the Savage) with this Assurance from the valorous Malambrune, that no foul Play VOL. IV. **fhall**

A Name compounded of the two Spanish Words, Clavo Nail or Pin, and Leno, Wood.

shall be offer'd, nor will he use any thing but his Sword to offend him. Tis but only turning the Peg before him, and the Horse will transport him through the Air to the Place where Malambrum attends their Coming. But let them blindfold the Eyes, left the dazzling and stupendious Height of their Career should make 'em giddy; and let the Neighing of the Horse inform em that they are arriv'd at their Journey's End. Thus having made his Speech, the Savage turned about with his Companions, and, leaving Clavileno, march'd out hand

fomly the same Way they came in.

The Disconsolate Matron seeing the Horse, a most with Tears address'd Don Quixote; Valo rous Knight, cry'd she, Malambruno is a Mano his Word, the Horse is here, our Beards bud on therefore I and every one of us conjure you by the Hairs on our Chins, to hasten our Deliverand fince there needs no more but that you and you tho Squire get up, and give a happy Beginning to you that intended Journey. Madam, answer'd Don Quixil one I'll do't with all my Heart, I will not fo much flay for a Cushion, or to put on my Spurs, by Tyon mount instantly; such is my Impatience to dil an beard your Ladyship's Face, and restore ye all one your former Gracefulness. That's more than Cla shall do, quoth Sancho, I an't in fuch plaguy Hall or not I; and if the quickfet Hedges on their Snow to can't be lopp'd off without my riding on that hat to Crupper, let my Master furnish himself with and con then Squire, and these Gentlewomen get some oth pand Barber. I'm no Witch fure, to ride through the Go Air at this rate upon a Broomstick! What we mid my Islanders say, think ye, when they hear the ward Governor is slying like a Paper-Kite? Besides, and out three or sour thousand Leagues from hence to Candy daya, and what if the Horse should tire upon to Square Road? Or the Giant grow humoursom? Whenser WOW

V

by

m

bo

w

in

he

bu

St.

mi

G

Fr

it The

Fo

for mu

would become of us then? We may be feven Years a getting home again; and Heaven knows by that Time what would become of my Governments Neither Hand nor Dryland would know poor Sancha agen. No, no, I know better Things; what fays the old Proverb? Delays breed Danger; and when a Cow's given thee, run and halter herd I am the Gentlewoman's humble Servant, but they and their Beards must excuse me, Faith! St. Peter is well at Rome, that is to fay, here I'm much made of, and by the Master of the House's Good-Will, I hope to fee my felf a Governor. Friend Sancho, faid the Duke, as for your Mand it neither floats nor stirs, so there's no Fear vit land should run away before you come back; the d on Foundations of it are fix'd and rooted in the proby found Abyss of the Earth. Now because you and must needs think I cannot but know, that there is you no Kind of Office of any Value that is not puro you chas'd with some Sort of Bribe or Gratification, of uixil one Kind or other, all that I expect for advancing such a you to this Government, is only that you wait on s, by your Master in this Expedition, that there may be to di an End of this memorable Adventure! And I here all pengage my Honour, that whether you return on than Clavileno with all the Speed his Swiftness promises, Hall or that it should be your ill Fortune to be oblig'd Snow to Foot it back like a Pilgrim, begging from Inn at ha to Inn, and Door to Door, still whenever you th and come, you will find your Island where you left it, ne other and your Islanders as glad to receive you for their night Governor as ever. And for my own Part, Signat we more Sancho, I'll afflure you, you'd very much ear the wrong my Friendship, should you in the least des, adoubt my Readiness to serve you. Good your to Car Worship say no more, cry'd Sancho, I am but a poor upon to Squire, and your Goodness is too great a Load? What for my Shoulders. But hang Baseness; Mount, WOU

the him run their .

his

at of the y are mad

omnand e, al

Valo

et

th

aw

M

D

ho

m

Sa

ne

jul

Sa

fer

us

the

th

fir

be

ecl

ho

W

the

do

ſm

M

for

mi

97

of

tro

fer

rig

diu

Pa

pro

pro thi

ne

Master, and blindfold me, somebody; wish mea good Voyage, and pray for me-But hark ye, good Folks, when I am got up, and fly in the Skies, mayn't I fay my Prayers, and call on the Angels my felf to help me, trow? Yes, yes, anfwer'd Trif. ldi; for Malambruno, though an Inchanter, is nevertheless a Christian, and does all Things with a great deal of Sagacity, having nothing to do with those he should not meddle with. Come on then, quoth Sancho, God and the most Holy Trinity of Gaeta * help me! Thy Fear, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, might by a superstitious Mind be thought ominous: Since the Adventure of the Fulling-Mills, I have not feen thee poffes'd with fuch a panick Terror. But, hark ye, begging this noble Company's Leave, I must have a Word with you in private. Then withdrawing into a distant Part of the Garden among some Trees; My dear Sancho, faid he, thou feeft we are going to take a long Journey; thou art no less fenfible of the Uncertainty of our Return, and Heaven alone can tell what Leifure or Conveniency we may have in all that Time: Let me therefore beg thee to flip aside to thy Chamber, as if it were to get thy felf ready for our Journey; and there presently dispatch me only some 500 Lashes on the Account of the 3300 thou standest engag'd for; 'twill foon be done, and a Business well begun, you know, is half ended. Stark mad, before George, cry'd Sancho. I wonder you are not asham'd, Sir. This is just as they say, you see This is just as they fay, you fee me in Haste, and ask me for a Maidenhead? I am just going to ride the wooden Horse, and you would have me flay my Backfide. Truly, truly, you're plaguily out this Time. Come, come, Sir, stalent therefore, before we

^{*} A Church in Italy of Special Designion to the Bleffed

et's do one Thing after another; let us get off these Women's Whiskers, and then I'll scague it away for Dulcinea: I have no more to fay on the Matter at present. Well, honest Sancho, reply'd Don Quixote, I'll take thy Word for once, and I hope thou'lt make it good; for I believe thou art more Fool than Knave. I am what I am, quoth Sancho; but whatever I be, I'll keep my Word,

ne'er fear it.

ea

ye,

the

the

an-

Inall

noith.

flor

an-

ious

e of efs'd

oeg-

re a

ving

ome

we less

and

ien-

ereif it

and

Thes

ag'd be-

efore

not

1 fee

I am

you

ruly, Sir,

let's

Bleffed

Upon this they return'd to the Company; and just as they were going to mount, Blind thy Eyes, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, and get up. Sure he that fends fo far for us, can have no Defign to deceive us! fince 'twould never be to his Credit to delude those that rely on his Word of Honour; and though the Success should not be answerable to our Defires, still the Glory of so brave an Attempt will be ours, and 'tis not in the Power of Malice to eclipse it. To horse then, Sir, cry'd Sancho, to horse: The Tears of those poor bearded Gentlewomen have melted my Heart, and methinks I feel their Briftles sticking in it. I shan't eat a Bit to do me good, till I fee them have as pretty dimpled smooth Chins and fost Lips as they had before. Mount then, I fay, and blindfold your felf first; for, if I must ride behind, 'tis a plain Case you must get up before me. That's right, said Don Quixote; and with that, pulling a Handkerchief out of his Pocket, he gave it to the Disconsolate Matron to hoodwink him close. She did so; but prefently after, uncovering himself, if I remember right, said he, We read in Virgil of the Trojan Palladium, that wooden Horse which the Greeks offer'd Pallas, full of arm'd Knights, who afterwards prov'd the total Ruin of that famous City. 'Twere prudent therefore, before we got up, to probe this Steed, and fee what he has in his Guts. You need not, faid the Countess Trifaldi, I dare engage

et'

the

aw

M

Do

ho

mo

Sai

ne'

juf

Sai

fen

us

tho

the

fire

be

ecl

hoi

wo

the

do

fme

Mo

for

mu

Que of

tro

fen

rig

diu

Pa

pro

pru this

nee

Master, and blindfold me, somebody; wish mea good Voyage, and pray for me-But hark ye, good Folks, when I am got up, and fly in the Skies, mayn't I fay my Prayers, and call on the Angels my felf to help me, trow? Yes, yes, anfwer'd Trif. ldi; for Malambrune, though an Inchanter, is nevertheless a Christian, and does all Things with a great deal of Sagacity, having nothing to do with those he should not meddle with. Come on then, quoth Sancho, God and the most Holy Trinity of Gaeta * help me! Thy Fear, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, might by a superstitious Mind be thought ominous: Since the Adventure of the Fulling-Mills, I have not feen thee poffes'd with fuch a panick Terror. But, hark ye, begging this noble Company's Leave, I must have a Word with you in private. Then withdrawing into a distant Part of the Garden among some Trees; My dear Sancho, said he, thou seest we are going to take a long Journey; thou art no less fensible of the Uncertainty of our Return, and Heaven alone can tell what Leifure or Conveniency we may have in all that Time: Let me therefore beg thee to flip aside to thy Chamber, as if it were to get thy felf ready for our Journey; and there presently dispatch me only some 500 Lashes on the Account of the 3300 thou standest engag'd for; 'twill foon be done, and a Bufiness well begun, you know, is half ended. Stark mad, before George, cry'd Sancho. I wonder you are not asham'd, Sir. This is just as they fay, you see me in Haste, and ask me for a Maidenhead? I am just going to ride the wooden Horse, and you would have me flay my Backfide. Truly, truly, you're plaguily out this Time. Come, come, Sir, stalent therefore, before we got up, to probe

^{*} A Church in Italy of Special Devotion to the Bleffed

et's do one Thing after another; let us get off these Women's Whiskers, and then I'll scague it away for Dulcinea: I have no more to fay on the Matter at present. Well, honest Sancho, reply'd Don Quixote, I'll take thy Word for once, and I hope thou'lt make it good; for I believe thou art more Fool than Knave. I am what I am, quoth Sancho; but whatever I be, I'll keep my Word,

ne'er fear it.

2 2

ye, he

he

mn-

all

10th.

oft

anous

e of

fs'd

eg-

e a

ing me

we

les

and

en-

ere.

if it

and

Thes

ag'd be-

fore

not

fee

am

you

ruly,

Sir,

let's

Reffed

Upon this they return'd to the Company; and just as they were going to mount, Blind thy Eyes, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, and get up. Sure he that fends fo far for us, can have no Defign to deceive us! fince 'twould never be to his Credit to delude those that rely on his Word of Honour; and though the Success should not be answerable to our Defires, still the Glory of so brave an Attempt will be ours, and 'tis not in the Power of Malice to eclipse it. To horse then, Sir, cry'd Sancho, to horse: The Tears of those poor bearded Gentlewomen have melted my Heart, and methinks I feel their Briftles sticking in it. I shan't eat a Bit to do me good, till I fee them have as pretty dimpled smooth Chins and fost Lips as they had before. Mount then, I say, and blindfold your self first; for, if I must ride behind, 'tis a plain Case you must get up before me. That's right, said Don Quixote; and with that, pulling a Handkerchief out of his Pocket, he gave it to the Disconsolate Matron to hoodwink him close. She did so; but prefently after, uncovering himself, if I remember right, said he, We read in Virgil of the Trojan Palladium, that wooden Horse which the Greeks offer'd Pallas, full of arm'd Knights, who afterwards prov'd the total Ruin of that famous City. 'Twere prudent therefore, before we got up, to probe this Steed, and fee what he has in his Guts. You need not, faid the Countess Trifaldi, I dare engage

ha

lig

Ch

Fr

no

Pe

pre

pi

the

Ten

am

wh

pra

a I

the

per

beg Ha

Co

YOU

YOU

fly

tha

foa Co

do

you

WO

mi

To

tati nea

01

w

there's no ground for any such Surmise; for Malambi uno is a Man of Honour, and would not so much as countenance any base or treacherous Practice; and whatever Accident befals ye, I dare answer for. Upon this Don Quixote mounted without any Reply, imagining that what he might surther urge concerning his Security, would be a Reflexion on his Valour. He then began to try the Pin, which was easily turn'd; and as he sat with his long Legs stretch'd at Length for want of Stirrups, he look'd like one of those antique Figures in a Roman Triumph, woven in some old Piece of Arras.

Sancho very leifurely and unwillingly was made to climb up behind him; and fixing himfelf as well as he could on the Crupper, felt it somewhat hard With that, looking on the Duke, and uneafy. good my Lord, quoth he, will you lend me fomething to clap under me; fome Pillow from the Page's Bed, or the Dutchess's Cushion of State, or any thing; for this Horse's Crupper is so confounded hard, I fancy 'tis rather Marble than Wood. 'Tis needless, said the Countess, for Clavileno will bear no Kind of Furniture upon him; fo that for your greater Eafe, you had best fit Sideways like a Woman. Santho took her Advice; and then, after he had taken his Leave of the Company, they bound a Cloth over his Eyes. But prefently after uncovering his Face, with a pitiful Look on all the Speciators, Good tender-hearted Christians, (cry'd he with Tears in his Eyes) bestow a few Pater. Noffers and Ave-Mary's on a poor departing Brother, and pray for my Soul, as you expect the like Charity your felves in fuch a Condition ... What! tou Rascal, said Don Quixote, d'ye think your self the Gallows, and at the Point of Death, that bold forth in such a lamentable Strain? Dawretch without a Soul, doff thou not know that

la-

t fo

rac-

an-

ith-

fur-

Re-

the

With

tir.

s in

e of

nade

well

hard

uke, me-

ige's

any

'Tis

bear

YOUR

No-

r he

und

ncor

the

ryd

ster-Bro-

like

hat!

felf

that

Danow that that the fair Magalona once fat in thy Place, and lighted from thence, not into the Grave, thou Chicken hearted Varlet, but into the Throne of France, if there's any Truth in History? And do not I sit by thee, that I may vie with the valorous Peter of Provence, and press the Seat that was once press'd by him? Come, blindfold thy Eyes, poor spiritless Animal, and let me not know thee betray the least Symptom of Fear, at least not in my Presence. Well, quoth Sancho, hoodwink me then among ye: But 'tis no Mar'l one should be asraid, when you won't let one say his Prayers, nor be pray'd for, though for ought I know we may have a Legion of Imps about our Ears, to clap us up in the Devil's Pound * presently.

Now both being hoodwink'd, and Don Quixote perceiving every Thing ready for their fetting out, began to turn the Pin; and no sooner had he set his Hand to it, but the Waiting-Women and all the Company set up their Throats, crying out, Speed you, speed you well, valorous Knight, Heaven be your Guide, undaunted Squire! Now, now, you sty alost. See how they cut the Air more swiftly than an Arrow! now they mount, and tower, and soar, while the gazing World wonders at their Course. Sit sast, sit sast, couragious Sancho; you don't sit steady; have a Care of sallings for house you now drop from that amazing Height, your Fall would be greater than the aspiring Yours sather misguided the Chariot of the Sun his Fathers All

In the Original it is, To carry nus in Penalbillo, is in To hang us first, and try us afterwards lander visit at lates it. Stevens's Dictionary Jays, Berastillo it as allow near Ciudad Real in Castilla, where the holy Roy her hoof or Officers for apprehending Highwaymen; dipatch those they take in the Fact, without bringing em to Irial; like subarwe call, Hanging a Man fift, and trying him afterwards.

All with Tears in His Cyes) bestow a few Potes

this Sancho heard; and girting his Arms fast about his Master's Waist, Sir, quoth he, why do they fay we are so high, fince we can hear their Voices! Troth I hear 'em so plainly, that one would think they were close by us. Ne'er mind that, answer'd Don Quixote; for in these extraordinary Kind of Flights, we must suppose our hearing and seeing will be extraordinary also. But don't hold me so hard, for you'll make me tumble off. What makes thee tremble fo? I'm fure I never rid easier in all my Life; our Horse goes as if he did not move at all. Come then, take Courage; we make fwinging Way, and have a fair and merry Gale. I think fo too, quoth Sancho, for I feel the Wind puff as briskly upon me here, as if I don't know how many Pair of Bellows were blowing Wind in my Tail. Sancho was not altogether in the Wrong; for two or three Pair of Bellows were indeed levell'd at him then, which gave Air very plentifully; fo well had the Plot of this Adventure been laid by the Duke, the Dutchess, and their Steward, that nothing was wanting to further the Diversion.

Don Quixote at last feeling the Wind, Sure, faid he, we must be risen to the middle Region of the Air, where the Winds, Hail, Snow, Thunder, Lightning, and other Meteors are produc'd; for that if we mount at this rate, we shall be in the Region of Fire presently, and what's worst, I don't know how to manage this Pin, so as to avoid being fcorch'd and roafted alive. At the same Time some Flax, with other combustible Matter, which had been got ready, was clapp'd at the End of a long Stick, and fet on Fire at a small Distance from their Nofes, and the Heat and Smoke affecting the Knight and the Squire; May I be hang'd, quoth Sancho, if we ben't come to this Fire-Place you talk of, or very near it; for the half of my Beard is fing'd already. I have a huge Mind to peep

out,

01

ar

tr

C

in

T

ty

ar

ne

he

he

hi

fo

to

W

B

ve

an

fea

for

C

it

G

T

pl

yo

ca

Wi

ha

th

of

an

ha

ord

vil

Sq

fer 3 ut

s!

of

ng

ces all

at

ıg.

nk

25

12-

ny for

lat

rell

the

10-

aid

the

ler,

10

the

n't

ing

me

ich

ong

om

the

oth

you

ard

cep

out,

out, and fee whereabouts we are, By no Means, answer'd Don Quixote; I remember the strange but true Story of Doctor Torralva, whom the Devils carry'd to Rome hoodwink'd, and bestriding a Reed, in twelve Hours Time, fetting him down on the Tower of Nona, in one of the Streets of that City. There he faw the dreadful Tumult, Affault, and Death of the Constable of Bourbon; and the next Morning he found himself at Madrid, where he related the whole Story. Among other Things, he said, as he went through the Air, the Devil bid him open his Eyes, which he did, and then he found himself so near the Moon, that he could touch it with his Finger; but durst not look toward the Earth, lest the Distance should make his Brains turn round. So Sancho, we must not unveil our Eyes, but rather wholly trust to the Care and Providence of him that has Charge of us; and fear nothing, for we only mount high, to come fouse down like a Hawk, upon the Kingdom of Candaya, which we shall reach presently: For though it appears not half an Hour to us fince we left the Garden, we have, nevertheless, travell'd over a vast Tract of Air. I know nothing of the Matter, reply'd Sancho, but this I am very certain, that if your Madam Magulane, or Magalona (what d'ye call her) could fit this damn'd wooden Crupper without a good Cushion under her Tail, she must have a harder Pair of Buttocks than mine.

This Dialogue was certainly very pleafant all this while to the Duke, and Dutchess, and the rest of the Company; and now at last resolving to put an End to this extraordinary Adventure, which had so long entertain'd them successfully, they order'd one of their Servants to give fire to Clavileno's Tail; and the Horse being stuft full of Squibs, Crackers, and other Fire-works, burit presently into Pieces, with a mighty Noise, throw-

D 5

mg

ing the Knight one Way, and the Squire another, both fufficiently fing d. By this Time, the Difconfolate Matron, and bearded Regiment, were vanish'd out of the Garden, and all the rest counterfeiting a Trance, lay flat upon the Ground; Don Quixote and Sancho forely bruis'd, made thift to get up, and looking about, were amaz'd to find themfelves in the fame Garden whence they took Horfe, and fee fuch a Number of People lie dead, as they thought, on the Ground. But their Wonder was diverted by the Appearance of a large Lance stuck in the Ground, and a Scroll of white Parchment fasten'd to it by two green filken Strings, with the following Inscription upon it in golden Characters.

The Renowned Knight, Don Quixote de la Mancha, atchiev'd the Adventure of the Countes Trifaldi, otherwise call'd the Disconsolate Matron, and her Companions in Diffress, by barely attempting it. Malambruno is fully satisfy'd. The Waiting-Gentle-women have lost their Beards: King Clavijo and Queen Antonomafia have resum'd their priffine Shapes; and when the Squire's Penance shall be finiffed, the white Dove Shall 'scape the Pounces of the pernicious Hawks that pursue her, and her pining Lover shall lull her in his Arms. This is pre-ordain'd by the fage Merlin, Proto-inchanter of Inchanters.

Don Quixote having read this Oracle, and constraing it to refer to Dulcinea's Difinchantment, render'd Thanks to Heaven for fo great a Deliverance; and approaching the Duke and Dutches, who feem'd as yet in a Swoon, he took the Duke by the Hand : Courage, Courage, Noble Sir, cry'd he; there's no Danger; the Adventure is finish'd without Blood-shed, as you may read it register'd in that Record. I stand what near tagget and

r, aron

get nſe, ey /as ck nt

he rs.

ndi, ber Ia-

leind
ine
fithe
ing
n'd

.

nnt, ve-efs, ake y'd h'd er'd

he



Don Quixot and Sancho Pancha ride blindfold through Air, upon a wooden Horse. Vol. 4. Pag: 59.

had him rest priz ver

cam her 'em Fac

in he, that the

Itch rit forb we

fhor and I fi me

Seed mud wer

wha if the Ear

mu:

The Duke, yawning and stretching, as if he had been wak'd out of a found Sleep, recover'd himself by Degrees, as did the Dutchess, and the rest of the Company; all of them acting the Surprize fo naturally, that the Jest could not be discover'd. The Duke, rubbing his Eyes, made a shift to read the Scroll; then embracing Don Quixote, he extoll'd his Valour to the Skies, affuring him, he was the bravest Knight the Earth had ever polfess'd. As for Sancho, he was looking up and down the Garden for the Disconsolate Matron, to see what Sort of a Face she had got, now her Furz-bush was off, But he was inform'd, that as Clavileno came down flaming in the Air, the Counters with her Women, vanish'd immediately, but not one of 'em Chinbriftled, nor so much as a Hair upon their Faces.

Then the Dutchess ask'd Sancho, how he had far'd in his long Voyage? Why truly, Madam, answer'd he, I have seen Wonders; for you must know, that though my Master would not suffer me to pull the Cloth from my Eyes, yet as I have a Kind of Itch to know every Thing, and a Spice of the Spirit of Contradiction, still hankering after what's forbidden me; so when, as my Master told me, we were flying through the Region of Fire, I shov'd my Handkerchief a little above my Nose, and look'd down; and what d'you think I faw? I spy'd the Earth a hugeous Way afar off below me (Heaven bless us!) no bigger than a Mustard Seed; and the Men walking to and fro upon't, not much larger than Hazle Nuts. Judge now if we were not got up woundy high. Have a Care what you fay, my Friend, faid the Dutches, for if the Men were bigger than Hazle Nuts, and the Earth no bigger than a Mustand feed, one Man must be bigger than the whole Eanth, and cover it to that you could not fee it. Like enough, anfwer'd

H

th

pr

be

fie

M

th

w

W

di

U

lo

lie

W

D

ar

tv

7

V

th

ch

h

B

di

tl

0

be

c(

C

by

answer'd Sancho; but for all that, d'you see, I saw it with a Kind of a Side-Look upon one Part of it, or fo. Look you, Sancho, reply'd the Dutches, that won't bear; for Nothing can be wholly seen by any Part of it. Well, well, Madam, quoth Sancho, I don't understand your Parts and Wholes! I faw it, and there's an End of the Story. Only you must think, that as we slew by Inchantment, fo we faw by Inchantment; and thus I might fee the Earth, and all the Men, which Way foever I look'd. I'll warrant, you won't believe me neither when I tell you, that when I thrust up the Kerchief above my Brows, I faw my felf fo near Heaven, that between the Top of my Cap and the main Sky, there was not a Span and a half. And, Heaven bless us! forfooth, what a hugeous great Place it is! And we happen'd to travel that Road where the feven * She Goatstars were: And Faith and Troth, I had such a Mind to play with 'em (having been once a Goatherd my felf) that I fancy I'd have cry'd my felf to Death, had I not done it. So foon as I fpy'd 'em, what does me I, but fneaks down very foberly from behind my Master, without telling any living Soul, and play'd, and leap'd about for three quarters of an Hour by the Clock, with the pretty Nanny-Goats, who are as fweet and fine as fo many Marigolds or Gillyflowers; and honest Wooden Peg flirr'd not one Step all the while. And while Sancho employ'd himself with the Goats, ask'd the Duke, how was Don Quixotz employ'd? Truly, answer'd the Knight, I am sentible all Things were alter'd from their natural Course; therefore what Sancho fays, feems the less strange to me. But for my own Part, I neither faw Heaven nor Hell,

^{*} The Pleiades, vulgarly call'd in Spanish, the Seven Young She-Goats.

n h

er

up

10

ap

to

ars

nd ny

th,

be-

ul,

of

ny-

ri-

an-

the

ily,

ngs

ore

me,

dell,

MILE

Hell, Sea nor Shore. I perceiv'd indeed we pass'd through the middle Region of the Air, and were pretty near that of Fire, but that we came so near Heaven, as Sancho says, is altogether incredible; because we then must have pass'd quite through the fiery Region, which lies between the Sphere of the Moon and the upper Region of the Air. Now it was impossible for us to reach that Part, where are the Pleiades, or the Seven Goats, as Sancho calls 'em, without being confum'd in the elemental Fire; and therefore fince we escaped those Flames, certainly we did not foar fo high, and Sancho either lies or dreams. I neither lie nor dream, reply'd Sancho. Uds Precious! I can tell you the Marks and Colour of every Goat among 'em. If you don't be-You'll eafily fee lieve me, do but ask and try me. You'll eafily fee whether I speak Truth or no. Well, faid the Dutchess, prithee tell them me, Sancho. Look you, answer'd Sancho, there were two of 'em green, two carnation, two blue, and one party-colour'd. Truly, faid the Duke, that's a new Kind of Goats you have found out, Sancho, we have none of those Colours upon Earth. Sure, Sir, reply'd Sancho, you'll make some Sort of Difference between heavenly She-Goats, and the Goats of this World? But Sancho, faid the Duke, among those She-Goats did you fee never a He *? not one horn'd Beast of the masculine Gender? Not one, Sir, I saw no other horn'd Thing but the Moon; and I have been told, that neither He-Goats, nor any other cornuted Tups are fuffer'd to lift their Horns beyond those of the Moon.

They did not think fit to ask Sancho any more Questions about his airy Voyage, for, in the Humour

^{*} Cabron: A Jest on the double Nleaning of that Word, which signifies both a He Goat and a Cuckold. Sincho, by his Answer, seems to take, or hit by Chance on the Jest.

mour he was in they judg'd he would not flick to ramble all over the Heavens, and tell em News of whatever was doing there, though he had not ftirr'd out of the Garden all the while.

Thus ended, in short, the Adventure of the Difconsolate Matron, which afforded sufficient Sport to the Duke and Dutchels, not only for the prefent, but for the rest of their Lives; and might have Supply'd Sancho with Matter of Talk from Generation to Generation, for many Ages, could he have liv'd fo long. Sancho (faid Don Quixote, whispering him in the Ear) fince thou wou'dst have us believe what thou hast seen in Heaven, I desire thee to believe what I saw in Montesinos's Cave. Not a Word more, and brieff die I no bould her

CHAP. XLII.

Duke, I can't diffore of an Inch of Fleave

The Instructions which Don Quixote gave Sancho Pança, before he went to the Government of his Island, with other Matters of Moment.

THE Satisfaction which the Duke and Dutchess receiv'd by the happy Success of the Adventure of the Disconsolate Matron, encourag'd 'em to carry on some other pleasant Project, since they could with fo much Ease impose on the Credulity of Don Quixote, and his Squire. Having therefore given Instructions to their Servants and Vaffals how to behave themselves towards Sancho in his Government; the Day after the Scene of the Wooden-Horse, the Duke bid Sancho prepare, and be in a Readiness to take Possession of his Government; for now his Islanders wish'd as heartily for him, as they did for Rain in a dry Summer. Sacho.

ch

or

fr

fn

ve

N

an

VE

N

in

th

H

I

la

th fo an

tig

ha

T

of

ar

in

H

to

fe

K

Sa

T

ge

m

M

to

no

15

t

6

rt

nt

m ld

e,

ve

re

ot

ve

0-

ers

efs

en-

em

re-

ing

ind

cho

the

and

rnfor

4 ...

cho

cho made an humble Bow, and looking demurely on the Duke; Sir, quorh he, fince I came down from Heaven, whence I faw the Earth for very fmall, I an't half for hot as I was for being a Governor. For what Greatness can there be in being at the Head of a puny Dominion, that's but a little Nook of a tiny Multard-feed? And what Dignity and Power can a Man be reckon'd to have, in governing half a dozen Men no bigger than Hazle-Nuts? For I could not think there were any more in the whole World. No, if your Grace would throw away upon me never fo little a Corner in Heaven, though it were but half a League, or fo. I would take it with better Will than I would the largest Island on Earth. Friend Sancho, answer'd the Duke, I can't dispose of an Inch of Heaven; for that's the Province of God alone; but what I am able to bestow, I give you; that is, an Island tight and clever, round and well proportion'd, fertile and plentiful to fuch a Degree, that if you have but the Art and Understanding to manage Things right, you may make Hoard there both of the Treasure of this World and the next.

Well then, quoth Sancho, let me have this Island. and I'll do my best to be such a Governor, that, in spite of Rogues, I shan't want a small Nook in Heaven one Day or other. 'Tis not out of Covetousness neither, that I'd leave my little Cott, and fet up for fomebody, but meerly to know what Kind of Thing it is to be a Governor. Oh! Sancho, faid the Duke, when once you've had a Tafte of it, you'll never leave licking your Fingers, 'tis fo fweet and bewitching a Thing to command and be obey'd. I am confident, when your Mafter comes to be an Emperor (as he cannot fail to be, according to the Course of his Affairs) he will never by any Confideration be perfuaded to Abdicate his only Grief will be, that he was one no fooner.

cessaries for your Journey.

Let 'em dress me as they will, quoth Sancho, I shall be the same Sancho Pança still. That's true, faid the Duke, yet every Man ought to wear Clothes fuitable to his Place and Dignity; for a Lawyer should not go dress'd like a Soldier, nor a Soldier like a Priest. As for you, Sancho, you are to wear the Habit both of a Captain and a Civil Magistrate; so your Dress shall be a Compound of those two; for in the Government that I beflow on you, Arms are as necessary as Learning, and a Man of Letters as requisite as a Swordsman. -Nay, as for Letters, quoth Sancho, I can't fay much for my felf: For as yet I scarce know my A, B, C; but yet, if I can but remember my Christ's-Cross *, 'tis enough to make me a good Governor: As for my Arms, I'll not quit my Weapon as long as I can stand, and so Heaven be our Guard. Sancho can't do amis, faid the Duke, while he remembers these Things.

By this Time Don Quixote arriv'd, and hearing how suddenly Sancho was to go to his Government, with the Duke's Permission, he took him aside to give him some good Instructions for his Conduct in

the Discharge of his Office, bullet daily with

gring convinced of what I have already faid, be

T

tl

tl

P

CI

V

Se

th

fo

E

in

ta

ye

an

pu

H

U

W

up

or

br

of

M

Sa

on

all

ly

A

Bu

pu

 $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{I}}$

of

ye

He means the Christ-cross Row; so call I from the Cost being put at the Beginning of the A, B, C.

Being enter'd Don Quixote's Chamber, and the Door shut, he almost forcibly oblig'd Sancho to sit by him; and then with a grave deliberate Voice he

thus began.

d;

ut

ce,

n-

as

ee.

out

nd

nd

e-

ue,

ear

ra

ra

are

vil

ind

be-

ng,

an.

fay

my

my

boo

ea-

our

ke,

ing

nt,

to

in'

ing

the

I give Heaven infinite Thanks, Friend Sancho, that before I have the Happiness of being put in Possession of my Hopes, I can see thine already crown'd: Fortune haftening to meet thee with thy Wishes. I, who had affign'd the Reward of thy Services upon my happy Success, am yet but on the Way to Preferment; and thou, beyond all reafonable Expectation, art arriv'd at the Aim and End of thy Defires. Some are affiduous, folicitous, importunate, rife early, bribe, intreat, prefs, will take no Denial, obstinately persist in their Suit, and yet at last never obtain it. Another comes on, and by a lucky Hit or Chance, bears away the Prize, and jumps into the Preferment which so many had pursu'd in vain; which verifies the Saying, The Happy have their Days, and those they choose; The Unhappy have but Hours, and those they lose. Thou, who feem'st to me a very Blockhead, without fitting up late, or rifing early, or any manner of Fatigue or Trouble, only the Air of Knight-Errantry being breath'd on thee, art advanc'd to the Government of an Island in a trice, as if it were a Thing of no Moment, a very Trifle. I speak this, my dear Sancho, not to upbraid thee, nor out of Envy, but only to let thee know, thou art not to attribute all this Success to thy own Merit, while 'tis entirely owing to the kind heavenly Disposer of human Affairs, to whom thy Thanks ought to be return'd. But, next to Heaven, thou art to afcribe thy Happinels to the Greatnels of the Profession of Knight-Errantry, which includes within it felf fuch Stores of Honour and Preferment.

Being convinc'd of what I have already faid, be yet attentive, O my Son, to what I, thy Cato, have

N

an

Di

T

en

the

giv

N

tue

Bi

ne

rec

in

an

fpi

in

án

Fo

be

al

th

ca

no

a :

lik

F

ne

ac

fel

His

ti

on

-1

further to fay: Listen, I say, to my Admonitions, and I will be thy North-Star, and Pilot to steer and bring thee safe into the Port of Honour, out of the tempestuous Ocean, into which thou art just going to launch; for Offices and great Employments are no better than prosound Gulphs of Confusion.

First of all, O my Son, fear God; for the Fear of God is the beginning of Wisdom, and Wisdom

will never let thee go aftray.

Secondly, Consider what thou wert, and make it thy Business to know thy self, which is the most difficult Lesson in the World. Yet from this Lesson thou wilt learn to avoid the Frog's soolish Ambition of Swelling to rival the Bigness of the Ox; else the Consideration of your having been a Hogdriver, will be, to the Wheel of your Fortune, like the Peacock's ugly Feet *.

True, quoth Sancho, but I was then but a little Boy; for when I grew up to be somewhat bigger, I drove Geese, and not Hogs. But methinks that's nothing to the Purpose; for all Governors can't

come from Kings and Princes.

Very true, pursu'd Don Quixate; therefore those who want a noble Descent, must allay the Severity of their Office with Mildness and Civility, which, directed by Wisdom, may secure 'em from the Murmurs and Malice, from which no State nor Condition is exempt.

Be well pleased with the Meanness of thy Family, Sancho; nor think, it a Disgrace to own thy self deriv'd from Labouring Men; for, if thou art not ashamed of it thy self, no body else will strive to make thee so. Endeavour rather to be esteem'd humble and virtuous, than proud and vicious. The Number

The Peacock, in the Fable, prided berfelf in her Beauty, till she was put in Mind of her ugly Feet.

the ignorant, who yamly prelume

Number is almost infinite, of those who, from low and vulgar Births, have been rais'd to the highest Dignities, to the Papal Chair, and the Imperial Throne; and this I could prove by Examples enough to tite thy Patience.

er

ut

y-

n-

ar

m'

ke

bilt

ef-

m-

x ;

g-

ne,

tle

er,

at's

n't

ofe

rity

ch,

the

nor

ily,

de-

not

m'd

The

ber

eau-

Make Virtue the Medium of all thy Actions, and thou wilt have no Cause to envy those whose Birth gives 'em the Titles of great Men, and Princes; for Nobility is inherited, but Virtue acquir'd: And Virtue is worth more in it self, than Nobleness of Birth.

If any of thy poor Relations come to see thee, never reject nor affront 'em; but, on the contrary, receive and entertain 'em with Marks of Favour; in this thou wilt display a Generosity of Nature, and please Heaven, that would have no body despise what it has made.

If thou send'st for thy Wise, as 'tis not fit a Man in thy Station should be long without his Wise, and she ought to partake of her Husbund's good Fortune, teach her, instruct her, polish her the best thou canst, till her native rusticity is refin'd to a handsomer Behaviour: For often an ill-bred Wise throws shown all that a good and discreet Husband can build up.

Should'st thou come to be a Widower (which is not impossible) and thy Post recommended thee to a Bride of a higher Degree, take not one that shall, like a Fishing-Rod, only serve to catch Bribes. For, take it from me, the Judge must, at the general and last Court of Judicature, give a strict account of the Discharge of his Duty, and must pay severely at his dying Day for what he has suffered his Wife to take.

Let never obstrinate Self-conceit be thy Guide; its the Vice of the ignorant, who vainly presume on their Understanding.

toll The Peacock; on the Fible, praded berfelf in her Beam.

Let the Tears of the Poor find more Compassion, though not more Justice, than the Informations of the Rich.

Be equally solicitous to find out the Truth, where the Offers and Presents of the Rich, and the Sobs and Importunities of the Poor, are in the Way.

Where ever Equity should, or may take Place, let not the Extent or Rigour of the Law bear too much on the Delinquent; for 'tis not a better Character in a Judge to be rigorous, than to be indulgent.

When the Severity of the Law is to be foftned,

let Pity, not Bribes, be the Motive.

If thy Enemy has a Cause before thee, turn away thy Eyes from thy Prejudice, and fix them on the Matter of Fact.

In another Man's Cause, be not blinded by thy own Passions, for those Errors are almost without Remedy; or their Cure will prove expensive to thy

Wealth and Reputation.

When a beautiful Woman comes before thee, turn away thy Eyes from her Tears, and thy Ears from her Lamentations; and take Time to confider sedately her Petition, if thou would'st not have thy Reason and Honesty lost in her Sighs and Tears.

Revile not with Words those whom their Crimes oblige thee to punish in Deed; for the Punishment is enough to the Wretches, without the Addition of

ill Language.

In the Trial of Criminals, confider as much as thou canst without Prejudice to the Plaintiff, how defenceless and open the iniferable are to the Temptations of our corrupt and depray'd Nature, and so far shew thy self full of Pity and Clemency; for though God's Attributes are equal, yet his Mercy is more attractive and pleasing in our Eyes, than his Justice.

shall full man Hea of a in a

I

the Att

of t

Hai

The

V

cell Squ ferr Err mu

ver eve Jud in cho

of Co Ro

hig

and

If thou observ'st these Rules, Sancho, thy Days shall be long, thy Fame eternal, thy Recompence sull, and thy Felicity unspeakable. Thou shalt marry thy Children and Grand-Children to thy Heart's Desire; they shall want no Titles: Belov'd of all Men, thy Life shall be peaceable, thy Death in a good and venerable old Age, and the Off-spring of thy Grand-Children, with their soft youthful

of

h,

y.

ce,

00

12-

ul-

ed,

the

thy

out

thy

nee,

Lars

nfi-

ave

ars.

mes

ent

n of

h as

how

mp.

and

for

ercy

than

If

Hands, shall close thy Eyes.

The Precepts I have hitherto given thee, regard the Good and Ornament of thy Mind. Now give Attention to those Directions that relate to the adorning of thy Body.

CHAP. XLIII.

The second Part of Don Quixote's Advice to Sancho Pança.

WHO would not have taken Don Quixote for a Man of extraordinary Wisdom, and as excellent Morals, having heard him documentize his Squire in this Manner; only, as we have often oblerv'd in this History, the least Talk of Knight-Errantry spoil'd all, and made his Understanding muddy; but in every Thing elfe, his Judgment was very clear, and his Apprehension very nice, so that every Moment his Actions us'd to discredit his Judgment, and his Judgment his Actions. But in these ceconomical Precepts which he gave Santhe, he shew'd himself Master of a pleasant Fancy, and mingled his Judgment and Extravagance in equal Proportions. Sancho lent him a great deal of Attention, in hopes to register all those good Counsels in his Mind, and put them in Practice; not doubting but by their Means he should acquit himself of his Duty like a Man of Honour.

As

As to the Government of thy Person and Family (pursu'd Don Quixote) my first Injunction is Cleanliness. Pare thy Nails, nor let em grow as some do, whose Folly persuades them, that long Nails add to the Beauty of the Hand; till they look more like Castril's Claws, than a Man's Nails, 'Tis foul and unfightly.

Keep thy Clothes tight about thee; for a flovenly Looseness is an Argument of a careless Mind; unless such a Negligence, like that of Julius Casar,

be affected for some cunning Design.

Prudently examine what thy Income may amount to in a Year: And if sufficient to afford thy Servants Liveries, let them be decent and lasting, rather than gaudy and for Show; and for the Overplus of thy good Husbandry, bestow it on the Poor. That is, if thou canst keep fix Footmen, have but three; and let what would maintain three more, be laid out in charitable Uses. By that Means thou wilt have Attendants in Heaven as well as on Earth, which our vainglorious great ones, who are Strangers to this Practice, are not like to have.

Lest thy Breath betray thy Peasantry, defile it

not with Onions and Garlick.

Walk with Gravity, and speak with Deliberation, and yet not as if thou didft hearken to thy own Words; for all Affectation is a Fault.

Eat little at Dinner, and less at Supper; for the Stomach is the Storehouse, whence Health is to be Drink moderately; for Drunkenness neither

keeps a Secret, nor observes a Promise.

Be careful not to chew on both Sides, that is, fill not thy Mouth too full, and take heed not to eruct before Company.

Eruct, quoth Sancho, I don't understand that cramp Word. To eruct, answer'd Don Quixot,

S.

the

L

th

W

th

m

an

ge

N.

C

be

pl

qu

to

n

gl

fo

S

h

'e

q

Ci

B

fa

g

0

to

V fi

11

V

y

is as much as to fay, to belch; but this being one of the most disagreeable and beastly Words in our Language, though very expressive and significant, the more polite, instead of belching, say erusting, which is borrow'd from the Latin. Now though the vulgar may not understand this, it matters not much; for Use and Custom will make it familiar and understood. By such Innovations are Languages enrich'd, when the Words are adopted by the Multitude, and naturaliz'd by Custom.

Faith and Troth, quoth Sancho, of all your Counsels, I'll be sure not to forget this, for I've been mightily given to belching. Say eructing, reply'd Don Quixote, and leave off belching. Well, quoth Sancho, be it as you say, eruct, I'll be sure

to remember.

S

.

r,

nt

r-

2-

or.

ve

ree hat

as

eat

not

e it

ati-

own

the

o be

ither

s, fill

eruct

that

ixote,

15

In the next place, Sancho, faid the Knight, do not overlard your common Discourse with that glut of Proverbs, which you mix in it continually; for though Proverbs are properly concife and pithy Sentences, yet as thou bring'st 'em in, in such a huddle, by the Head and Shoulders, thou makest 'em look like fo many Absurdities. Alas! Sir, quoth Sancho, this is a Difease that Heaven alone can cure; for I've more Proverbs than will fill a Book; and when I talk, they crowd fo thick and fast to my Mouth, that they quarrel which shall get out first; so that my Tongue is forc'd to let 'em out as fast, first come first serv'd, though nothing to my Purpose. But henceforwards I'll set a Watch on my Mouth, and let none fly out, but such as shall befit the Gravity of my Place. For in a rich Man's House the Cloth is soon laid; where there's Plenty the Guests can't be empty. A Blot's no Blot till 'tis hit. He's fafe who stands under the Bells; you can't eat your Cake and have your Cake; and Store's no Sore.

Go

Go on, go on, Friend, faid Don Quixote, thread, tack, flitch on, heap Proverb on Proverb, out with 'em Man, spew them out! There's no body coming. My Mother whips me, and I whip the Gigg. I warn thee to forbear foisting in a Rope of Proverbs every where, and thou blunder'ft out a whole Litany of old Saws, as much to the Purpole as the last Year's Snow. Observe me, Sancho, I condemn not the Use of Proverbs; but 'tis most certain, that fuch a Confusion and Hodge-podge of 'em, as thou throw'ft out and dragg'ft in by the Hair together, make Conversation fulsom and poor,

When thou do'ft ride, cast not thy Body all on the Crupper, nor hold thy Legs stiff down, and straddling from the Horse's Belly; nor yet so loose, as if thou wert still on Dapple; for the Air and Gracefulness of sitting a Horse, distinguishes sometimes a Gentleman from a Groom. Sleep with Moderation; for he that rifes not with the Sun, tofes fo much Day. And remember this, Sancho, that Diligence is the Mother of good Fortune: Sloth, on the contrary, never effected any thing that forung from a good and reasonable Defire.

The Advice which I shall conclude with, I would have thee be fure to fix in thy Memory, though it relate not to the adorning thy Person; for I am perfuaded, it will redound as much to thy Advantage, as any I have yet given thee: And

this it is:

Never undertake to dispute, or decide any Controversies, concerning the Pre-eminence of Families; fince in the Comparison, one must be better than the other; for he that is leffen'd by thee will hate thee, and the other whom thou preferrest will not think himself obliged to thee.

As for thy Dress, wear close Breeches and Hose, a long Coat, and a Cloak a little longer. I don't advise thee to wear wide-kneed'd Breeches, or

Trunk-

rur

nor I

T

ve

ear

accor

quire

told 1 pose

it in

That

II f

for a

I car

the !

me Tis

rive

and

O H

look

read

Man

plies

mean

could

anv

This

thee

for t

can

Pari

as th

bld

my :

or 1

Dear

V

Sin

runk-Hofe, for they become neither Swordsmen, or Men of Bufiness.

This is all the Advice, Friend Sancho, I have to ve thee at present. If thou takest Care to let me ar from thee hereafter, I shall give thee more, ecording as the Occasions and Emergencies rewire most and at 8 were at the

It

y

ne.

ne

4

(e

I

ft

of

10

1.

n

nd e,

nd

e-

th

n,

10,

e :

ng

I

y,

1;

to

nd

n-

ii-

er

ill

ill

le,

i't

or

k-

Sir, faid Sancho, I fee very well that all you've told me is mighty good, wholeform, and to the Purpole: But what am I the better, if I cannot keep in my Head? I grant you, I shan't easily forget That about paring my Nails, and marrying again, I should have the Luck to bury my Wife. But for all that other Gallimaufry, and Heap of Stuff, I can no more remember one Syllable of it, than the Shapes of last Year's Clouds. Therefore let me have it in black and white, I befeech you. Tis true, I can neither write nor read, but I'll give it to my Father Confessor, that he may beat and hammer it into my Noddle, as Occasion serves. O Heaven, cry'd Don Quixote, how scandalous it looks in a Governor not to be able to write or read! I must needs tell thee, Sancho, that for a Man to be fo illiterate, or to be left-handed, implies that either his Parents were very poor and mean, or that he was of so perverse a Nature, he could not receive the Impressions of Learning, or any Thing that is good. Poor Soul, I pity thee! This is indeed a very great Defect. I would have thee at least learn to write thy Name. Oh! as for that, quoth Sancho, I can do well enough: I can let my Name; for when I ferv'd Offices in our Parish, I learnt to scrawl a Sort of Letters, such as they mark Bundles of Stuff with, which they old me spelt my Name. Besides, I can pretend my right Hand is lame, and so another shall sign or me; for there's a Remedy for all Things but Death. And fince I've the Power, I'll do what I Vol. IV.

Confound thee, cry'd Don Quixote, for an eternal Proverb-voiding Swag-belly. Threefcore thousand Belzebubs take thee, and thy damn'd nauseous Rubbish. Thou hast been this Hour stringing them together, like so many Ropes of Onions, and poisoning and racking † me with 'em. I dare say, these wicked Proverbs will one Day bring thee to the Gallows; they'll provoke thy Islanders to pull thee down, or at least make 'em shun thee like a

common

com

nor

Bug

me

but

U

wha

Wh

of n

Esta

And

the

that.

Don

hou Obfi

four Purp

Men Min

woul

Chee Ma

with

And

the S thefe dle w

or it

Tims

Moug

Teetl

* F

) H

ange.

Mayor—with a Break, and this Note at bottom, viz.
Sincho bints at fome well known Proverb.

The Proverb may be found in Stevens's Dictionary. Quien padre tiene Alcalde seguro va al juicio. The Original indeed does break off in the Middle, as being a will known Proverb, applicable to all that have powerful Friends.

[†] The Original is, Draughts of the Rack. It allulated a particular Kind of Torture in Spain; namely, a the Piece of Gauze, moisten'd, and put to the Lips of a Parked dying with Thirst, who swallows it down by Degrees, and then it is pull'd up again by the End the Executioner hold in his Hand.

common Nuisance. Tell me, thou Essence of Ignorance, where dost thou rake 'em up? And who mught thy Cods-head to apply 'em? For it makes me sweat, as if I were delving and threshing, to speak

but one, and apply it properly.

11

0.

em

em

ers.

me

ves.

this Go-

25

Tis

ever

fure

the

eter-

hou-

aufe-

iging

and fay,

ee to

pull

ike a

nmon

her is

be On

a well

Friends

aliuda

a this

Perfe

ees, and

er hold

iz.

Udsprecious! my good Master, quoth Sancho, what a small Matter puts you in a pelting Chase! Why the Devil should you grudge me the Use of my own Goods and Chattels? I have no other Istate. Proverbs on Proverbs are all my Stock. And now I have four ready to pop out, as pat to the Purpose as Pears to a Panier *. But mum for that. Now Silence is my Name †. No, reply'd Don Quixote, rather Prate-roast and Sauce-box I hould call thee; for thou art all Tittle-tattle and Obstinacy. Yet methinks I'd fain hear these bur notable Proverbs that come so pat to the Purpose. I thank Heaven I have a pretty good Memory, and yet I can't for my Soul call one to Mind. Why, Sir, quoth Sancho, what Proverbs would you have better than these? Between two Cheek-Teeth never clap thy I humbs. And when Man fays, get out of my House; what would you with my Wife? There's no Answer to be made. And again, whether the Pitcher hit the Stone, or the Stone the Pitcher, 'tis bad for the Pitcher. All these fit to a Hair, Sir; That is, let no body medde with his Governor, or his Betters, or he'll rue or it, as fure as a Gun; as he must expect who uns his Finger between two Cheek-Teeth (and though they were not Cheek-Teeth, if they be but Teeth, that's enough.) In the next Place, let the E 2 Go-

^{*} Pears sent to Madrid, from Daroca, in March, when

[†] In the Original, To keep Silence well is call'd Santo. The Proverb is, To keep Silence well is called (San-Holy: But Sancho, out of Archness or Ignorance, Janges Santo to his own Name Sancho.

I

to

Q ve

D

cie

de

ne

an

Bu

jul

D

no

He

ren

the

in

hin

ject

Do

of

mig

hay

Governor fay what he will, there's no gainfaying him; 'tis as much as when one fays, get out of my House; what would you with my Wife? And a for the Stone and the Pitcher, a blind Man may fee through it. And fo he that fees a Mote in another Man's Eye, should do well to take the Beam out of his own; that People mayn't fay, the Pot calls the Kettle black-arfe, and the dead Woman's afraid of her that's flea'd. Besides, your Worship knows, that a Fool knows more in his own Houle, than a wife body in another Man's. That's a Mil take, Sancho, reply'd Don Quixote; for the Fool knows nothing, neither in his own House, nor in another Man's; for no fubstantial Knowledge can be erected on so bad a Foundation as Folly. But let's break off this Discourse: If thou dost not discharge the Part of a good Governor, thine will be the Fault, though the Shame and Discredit will However, this is my Comfort, I'm be mine. done my Duty in giving thee the best and most wholefom Advice I could: And fo Heaven prosper and direct thee in thy Government, and disappoint my Fears of thy turning all Things upfide downing that poor Island; which I might indeed prevent by giving the Duke a more perfect Infight into thee, and discovering to him, that all that gorbel ly'd paunch-gutted little Corps of thine, is nothing but a Bundle of Proverbs, and Sack-full of Knaven

Look you, Sir, quoth Sancho, if you think m not hit for this Government I'll think no more on't. Alas! the least Snip of my Soul's Nails a Body may fay) is dearer to me than my whole Body: And I hope I can live plain Sancho still, up on a Luncheon of Bread and a Clove of Garlick, a contented as Governor Sancho upon Capons and Partridges. Death and Sleep makes us all alike Rich and Poor, High and Low. Do but call mind what first put this Whim of Government

77

into my Noddle, you'll find 'twas your own felf; for as for me, I know no more what belongs to Islands and Governors than a blind Buzzard.

So if you fancy the Devil will have me for being a Governor, let me be plain Sancho still, and go to Heaven; rather than my Lord Governor, and go

to Hell.

ing

my

d as

may

ino-

eam

Pot

ian's

rfhio

ouse,

Mif-

Fool

or in

can

But

not

will

t will

I've most rosper

opoint wn in

event,

t into

orbel-

othing lavery

ak me

more

ails (2

whole

II, up

ick, a

ns and

1 alike

call to

rnmen

inu

These last Words of thine, Sancho, said Don Quixote, in my Opinion, prove thee worthy to govern a thousand Islands. Thou hast naturally a good Disposition, without which all Knowledge is insufficient. Recommend thy self to the Divine Providence, and be sure never to depart from Uprightness of Intention; I mean, have still a firm Purpose and Design to be thoroughly inform'd in all the Business that shall come before thee, and act upon just Grounds, for Heaven always savours good Desires: And so let's go to Dinner, for I believe now the Duke and Dutchess expect us.

CHAP. XLIV.

How Sancho Pança was carried to his Government, and of the strange Adventure that befel Don Quixote in the Castle.

WE have it from the traditional Account of this History, that there is a manifest Difference between the Translation and the Arabick in the Beginning of this Chapter; Cid Hamet having in the Original taken an Occasion of critizing on himself, for undertaking so dry and limited a Subject, which must confine him to the bare History of Don Quixote and Sancio, and debar him the Liberty of launching into Episodes and Digressions that might be of more Weight and Entertainment. To have his Fancy, his Hand and Pen bound up to a

E 3

fingle

fingle Defign, and his Sentiments confin'd to the Mouths of fo few Persons, he urg'd as an infun. portable Toil, and of small Credit to the Undertaker; fo that, to avoid this Inconveniency, he has introduc'd into the first Part, some Novels, as The Curious Impertinent, and that of the Captive, which were in a manner distinct from the Design, though the rest of the Stories which he brought in there, fall naturally enough in with Don Quixote's Affair, and feem of Necessity to claim a Place in the It was his Opinion likewise, as he has told us, that the Adventures of Don Quixote, requiring so great a Share of the Reader's Attention, his Novels, must expect but an indifferent Reception, or, at most, but a cursory View, not sufficient to discover their artificial Contexture, which must have been very obvious had they been publish'd by themselves, without the Interludes of Don Quixote's Madness, or Sancho's Impertinence. He has therefore in this fecond Part avoided all distinct and independent Stories, introducing only fuch as have the Appearance of Episodes, yet flow naturally from the Design of the Story, and these but seldom, and with as much Brevity as they can be express'd. Therefore fince he has ty'd himself up to fuch narrow Bounds, and confin'd his Understanding and Parts, otherwise capable of the most copious Subjects, to the pure Matter of this prefent Undertaking, he begs it may add a Value to his Work; and that he may be commended, not fo much for what he has writ, as for what he has forborn to write. And then he proceeds in his History as follows.

After Dinner Don Quixote gave Sancho in Writing the Copy of his verbal Instructions, ordering him to get some Body to read 'em to him. But the Squire had no sooner got them, but he dropt the Paper, which sell into the Duke's Hands; who

com-

cor

fou

Do

00

Afi

he

to

wa:

of

to

it o

gre

fon

wit hav

his

San

he

turi

quo the

falo

Ste

To

felf

the

Ste

fam

Col

ftru

enc

our

be

cha

thir

and

found a fresh Occasion of admiring the Mixture of Don Quixote's good Sense and Extravagance: And so carrying on the Humour, they sent Sancho that Afternoon with a suitable Equipage to the Place he was to govern, which, where ever it lay, was to be an Island to him.

the

fun-

der-

has

The

hich

ugh

ere,

airs,

the

: has

re-

ion,

epti-

cient

muft

d by

rotes

ere-

in-

have rally

fel-

n be

f up

ider-

most

pre-

ue to

not e has

2 his

Wri-

ering

t the

who

com-

It happen'd that the Management of this Affair was committed to a Steward of the Duke's, a Man of a facetious Humour, and who had not only Wit to flart a pleasant Design, but Discretion to carry it on; two Qualifications which make an agreeable Confort when they meet, nothing being truly agreeable without good Senfe. He had already perfonated the Countess Trifaldi very successfully, and, with his Master's Instructions, in relation to his Behaviour towards Sancho, could not but discharge his Trust to a Wonder. Now it fell out, that Sancho no fooner cast his Eyes on the Steward, but he fancy'd he faw the very Face of Trifaldi; and turning to his Master, The Devil fetch me, Sir, quoth he, if you don't own that this fame Steward of the Duke's here has the very Phiz of my Lady Trifaldi. Don Quixote look'd very earnestly on the Steward; and having perus'd him from Top to Toe, Sancho, faid he, thou need'st not give thy felf to the Devil to confirm this Matter: I fee their Faces are the very fame; yet for all that the Steward and the Disconsolate Lady cannot be the lame Person; for that would imply a very great Contradiction, and might involve us in more abtrule and difficult Doubts, than we have Conveniency now to discuss or examine. Believe me, Friend, our Devotion cannot be too earnest, that we may be deliver'd from the Power of these curied Inchantments. Adad, Sir, quoth Sancho, you may think I'm in Jest; but I heard him open just now, and I thought the very Voice of Madam Trifalli founded

founded in my Ears: But Mum's the Word: Ifay nothing, though I shall watch his Waters to find out whether I am right or wrong in my Suspicion. Well, do so, said Don Quixote; and fail not to acquaint me with all the Discoveries thou can make in this Assair, and other Occurrences in thy Government.

At last Sancho set out, with a numerous Train, He was dress'd like a Man of the long Robe, and wore over his other Clothes a wide fad-colour'd Coat or Gown of water'd Camblet, and a Cap of the fame Stuff. He was mounted on a He-Mule and rid short after the Gennet Fashion. Behind him, by the Duke's Order, was led his Dapple, bridl'd and faddl'd like a Horse of State, in gaudy Trappings of Silk; which fo delighted Sanch, that every now and then he turn'd his Head about to look upon him, and thought himself so happy, that now he would not have chang'd Fortunes with the Emperor of Germany. He kiss'd the Duke and Dutchess's Hand at parting, and receiv'd his Maofter's Benediction, while the Don wept, and Sancin blubber'd abundantly.

Now, Reader, let the noble Governor depart in Peace, and speed him well. His Administration in his Government may perhaps make you laugh to some Purpose, when it comes in play. But in the mean time let us observe the Fortune of his Master the same Night; for though it don't make you laugh outright, it may chance to make ye draw in your Lips, and shew your Teeth like a Monkey; for 'tis the Property of his Adventures, to create always either Surprize or Merriment.

'Tis reported then, that immediately upon Sancho's Departure, Don Quixote found the want of his Presence; and had it been in his Power, he wou'd have revok'd his Authority, and deprived him of his Commission. The Dutchess perceiving

his

nis

f

Ab

no

Pla

mai

Qu.

my

us'

s p

200

urt

one

You

con

bloo

The

ote,

they

the '

man

on,

Serv

muf

ber l

and

you

bein

the

hid

that

less

your

ir, t

on in

mor

efty

y

n.

C-

ıft

hy

in.

ind

r'd

of

ale,

ind

pie,

udy

che,

out

ppy,

with

and Ma-

richa

rtin on in

h to 1 the

Ma-

e you

WIN

key; reate

San-

nt of

er, he

priv'd

eiving

his

and

is Disquiet, and defiring to understand the Cause of his Melancholy, told him, that if it was Sancho's Absence made him uneasy, she had Squires enough and Damsels in her House, that should supply his Place in any Service he wou'd be pleas'd to comnand 'em. 'Tis true, Madam, answer'd Don Quixote, I am somewhat concern'd for the Absence of Sancho; but there is a more material Cause of my present Uneafiness; and I must beg to be exus'd, if among the many Obligations your Grace s pleas'd to confer on me, I decline all but the good Intention that has offer'd 'em. All I have urther to crave, is your Grace's Permission to be aone in my Apartment, and to be my own Servant. Your Pardon, Sir, reply'd the Dutchess; I can't confent you shou'd be alone: I have four Damsels, blooming as so many Roses, that shall attend you. They will be no Roses to me, return'd Don Quixte, but so many Prickles to my Conscience; and if they come into my Chamber, they must fly in at the Window. If your Grace would crown the many Favours you have heap'd on this worthless Perion, I befeech you to leave him to himself, and the Service of his own Hands. No Defires, Madam, must enter my Doors; for the Walls of my Chamber have always been a Bulwark to my Chastity, and I shall not infringe my Rule for all the Bounty you can lavish on me. In fine, rather than think of being undress'd by any Mortal, I would lie rough the whole Night. Enough, enough, noble Sir, hid the Dutchess; I desist, and will give Orders that not so much as the Buzzing of a Fly, much es the Impertinence of a Damsel, shall disturb your Privacy. I am far from imposing any thing, ir, that should urge Don Quixote to a Transgression in Point of Decency; for if I conjecture right, mong the many Virtues that adorn him, his Mocefty is the most distinguishable. Dress therefore E 5

ha

W

vi

hii

no

er

tio

be i

efs,

feri

mee

Fid

keep

Con

Kni

his (

the]

forte

As h

not !

cent

Stitc

look

was

then

green

green

Pover

Cordo

Even

verse

Its i

ence,

ente

God'

a Necromancer,

He

1

and undress by your felf, how you please, when you will, and no body shall molest you: Nay, that you may not be obliged to open your Door upon the Account of any natural Necessity, Care shall be taken that you may find in your Room whatever you may have Occasion for in the Night, And may the great Dulcinea del Toboso live a thoufand Ages, and her Fame be diffus'd all over the habitable Globe, fince the has merited the Love of fo valorous, fo chaste, and loyal a Knight; and may the indulgent Heavens incline the Heart of our Governor Sancho Pança, to put a speedy End to his Discipline, that the Beauties of so great a Lady may be reftor'd to the View of the admiring World! Madam, return'd Don Quixote, your Grace has spoken like your self; so excellent a Lady could utter nothing but what denotes the Goodness and Generosity of her Mind: And certainly 'twill be Dulcinea's peculiar Happiness to have been prais'd by you; for 'twill raise her Character more to have had your Grace for her Panegyrist, than if the best Orators in the World had labour'd to fet it forth. Sir, said the Dutchess, waving this Discourse, 'tis Supper-time, and my Lord expects us: Come then, let's to Supper, that you may go to Bed betimes; for you must needs be weary still with the long Journey you took to Candaya Yesterday. Indeed, Madam, answer'd Don Quixote, feel no Manner of Weariness, for I can safely fwear to your Grace, that I never rid an easier Beast, nor a better Goer than Clavileno. For my Part, I can't imagine what could induce Malambrum to part with so swift and gentle a Horse, nay, and to 'Tis to be supburn him too in fuch a Manner. pos'd, faid the Dutchess, that being forry for the Harm he had done, not only to the Countess Trifaldi and her Attendants, but to many others, and repenting of the bad Deeds which, as a Wizzard and

Necromancer, he doubtless had committed, he had a Mind to destroy all the Instruments of his wicked Profession, and accordingly he burn'd Clavileno as the chief of 'em, that Engine having serv'd him to rove all over the World: Or perhaps he did not think any Man worthy of bestriding him after the great Don Quixote, and so with his Destruction, and the Inscription which he has caus'd to

be set up, he has eterniz'd your Valour.

hen

ay,

are

om ght.

OU-

the

e of

and

our d to

La-

ring

your

La-

00d-

ainly

been

more

than

d to

this

pects

y go

ftill

ester-

ote, I

fafely

easier

r my

ind to

e fup-

or the

rifal.

nd re-

d and

mcer,

Don Quixote return'd his Thanks to the Dutches, and after Supper retir'd to his Chamber, not fuffering any Body to attend him; fo much he fear'd to meet some Temptation that might endanger the Fidelity which he had confecrated to his Dulcinea, keeping always the Eyes of his Mind fix'd on the Constancy of Amadis, the Flower and Mirror of Knight-Errantry. He therefore that the Door of his Chamber after him, and undress'd himself by the Light of two Wax-Candles. But oh! the Miffortune that befell him, unworthy such a Person. As he was straining to pull off his Hose, there fell, not Sighs, or any thing that might difgrace his decent Cleanliness, but about four and twenty Stitches of one of his Stockings, which made it look like a Lattice-Window. The good Knight was extremely afflicted, and would have given then an Ounce of Silver for a Dram of green Silk; green Silk, I fay, because his Stockings were green.

Here Benengeli could not forbear exclaiming: O Poverty! Poverty! What could induce that great Cordova Poet to call thee a holy thankless Gift! Even I that am a Moor, have learn'd by the Conterse I have had with Christians, that Holiness confits in Charity, in Humility, in Faith, in Obedince, and in Poverty: But sure he who can be contented when Poor, had need to be strengthen'd by God's peculiar Grace; unless the Poverty which is

E 6 included

included among these Virtues, be only that Poor. ness in Spirit, which teaches us to use the things of this World as if we had 'em not. But thou, fecond Poverty, fatal Indigence, of which I now am speaking, why dost thou intrude upon Gentlemen, and affect well-born Souls more than other People? Why dost thou reduce them to cobble their Shoes, and wear fome Silk, fome Hair, and fome Glass Buttons on the same tatter'd Waist. coat, as if it were only to betray Variety of Wretch. redness? Why must their Russ be of such a dismal Hue, in Rags, dirty, rumpl'd, and ill ftarch'd? (and by this you may fee how ancient is the ufe of Starch and Ruffs). How miserable is a poor Gentleman, who to keep up his Honour, starves his Person, fares forrily, or fasts unseen within his folitary narrow Apartment; then putting the best Face he can upon the Matter, comes out picking his Teeth, though 'tis but an honourable Hypocrify, and though he has eaten nothing that requires that nice Exercise! Unhappy he, whose Honour is in continual Alarms, who thinks that at a Mile's Distance every one discovers the Patch in his Shoe, the Sweat of his Forehead foak'd through his old rusty Hat, the Bareness of his Clothes, and the very Hunger of his famish'd Stomach.

All these melancholy Reslections were renew'd on Don Quixote's Mind by the Rent in his Stocking. However, for his Consolation, he bethought himself that Sancho had left him a Pair of light Boots,

which he defign'd to put on the next Day.

In short, to Bed he went, with a pensive heavy Mind, the thoughts of Sancho's Absence, and their-reparable Damage that his Stocking had receiv'd, made him uneasy: He would have darn'd it, though it had been with Silk of another Colour, one of the greatest Tokens of Want a poor Gentleman can shew, during the course of his tedious Misery.

At

h

(

a

21

W

ra

C

I

fi

n

C

li

01

W

f

W

A

W

0

th

af

tl

h

n

m

of

p

W

re

W

fo

L

CI

V

ir

At last he put out the Lights, but 'twas sultry hot, and he could not compose himself to Rest. Getting up therefore, he open'd a little Shutter of a barr'd Window that look'd into a fine Garden, and was presently sensible that some People were walking and talking there: He listen'd, and as they rais'd their Voices, he easily overheard their Discourse.

No more, dear Emerenia, faid one to the other: Do not press me to fing; you know that from the first Moment this Stranger came to the Castle, and my unhappy Eyes gaz'd on him, I have been too conversant with Tears and Sorrow, to sing or re-Alas! all Musick jars when the Soul's lish Songs. out of Tune. Befides, you know the least thing wakens my Lady, and I would not for the World she should find us here. But grant she might not wake, what will my Singing fignify, if this new Eneas, who is come to our Habitation to make me wretched, should be asleep, and not hear the Sound of my Complaints? Pray, my dear Altifidora, faid the other, do not make your felf uneasy with those Thoughts; for without doubt the Dutchess is fast asleep, and every Body in the House but We, and the Lord of thy Desires; He is certainly awake, I heard him open his Window just now; then fing, my poor grieving Creature, fing and join the melting Musick of thy Lute to the foft Accents of thy Voice. If my Lady happens to hear us, we'll pretend we came out for a little Air. within Doors will be our Excuse. Alas! my dear, reply'd Altisidora, 'tis not that frights me most: I would not have my Song betray my Thoughts; for those that do not know the mighty force of Love, will be apt to take me for a light and indifcreet Creature—But yet fince it must be so, I'll venture: Better Shame on the Face, than Sorrow in the Heart! This faid, she began to touch her Lute

At

)[-

of

fe-

ow le-

her

ble

and ift-

ch-

mal 'd ?

use

1000

rves

his

best

rify,

that

is in Di-

hoe,

s old the

ew'd

king.

him-

oots,

neavy

heir-

eiv'd, lough

of the

1 can

Lute so sweetly, that Don Quixote was ravish'd. At the same Time an infinite Number of Adventures of this Nature, such as he had read of in his idle Books of Knight-Errantry, Windows, Grates, Gardens, Serenades, amorous Meetings, Parleys and Fopperies, all crowded into his Imagination, and he presently fancied, that one of the Dutches's Damfels was fallen in Love with him, and ftruggl'd with her Modesty to conceal her Passion. He began to be apprehensive of the Danger to which his Fidelity was exposed, but yet firmly determin'd to withstand the powerful Allurement; and so recommending himself with a great deal of Fervency to his Lady Dulcinea del Toboso, he resolv'd to hear the Musick; and, to let the Serenading Ladies know he was awake, he feign'd a kind of a Sneeze, which did not a little please 'em; for 'twas the only thing they wanted, to be affured their Jest was not loft. With that, Altisidora having tun'd her Lute afresh, after a Flourish, began the following Song.

The Mock Serenade.

W AKE, Sir Knight, now Love's invading, Sleep in Holland Sheets no more; When a Nymph is Serenading, 'Tis an errant Shame to snore.

Hear a Damsel, tall and tender,
Honing in most rueful Guise,
With Heart almost burn'd to Cinder,
By the Sun-beams of thy Eyes.

To free Damsels from Disaster, Is, they say, your daily Care: Can you then deny a Plaister, To a Wounded Virgin here? Tell me, Doughty Youth, Who curs'd thee
With fuch Humours and ill Luck?
Was't some sullen Bear dry-nurs'd thee,
Or She-Dragon gave thee suck?

Dulcinea, that Virago,
Well may brag of such a Kid:
Now her Name is up, and may go
From Toledo to Madrid.

d.

1-

is

s,

n,

'd

e-

to 1-

to

ne

ne

h

as

er

g

1

Would she but her Prize surrender,
(Judge how on thy Face I doat!).
In exchange Pd gladly send her
My best Gown and Petticoat.

Happy I, would Fortune doom thee
But to have me near thy Bed,
Stroak thee, Pat thee, Curry-Comb thee,
And hunt o'er thy folid Head.

But I ask too much sincerely,
And I doubt I ne'er must do't,
I'd but kiss thy Toe, and fairly
Get the Length thus of thy Foot.

How I'd Rig thee, and what Riches Should be heap'd upon thy Bones; Caps and Socks, and Cloaks and Breeches, Matchless Pearls, and Precious Stones.

Do not from above, like Nero, See me burn, and slight my Woe! But to quench my Fires, my Hero, Cast a pitying Eye below.

G

fo

So

pe

an

de

bu

CO

tha

Ac

aft Di

un

cre

ha

had

lea

cal

G

He

and Resource in one quiet Podeffion of the

I'm a Virgin-Pullet truly;
One more tender ne'er was seen,
A meer Chicken, sledg'd but newly;
Hang me if I'm yet sisteen.

Wind and Limb, all's tight about me,
My Hair dangles to my Feet.

I am straight too, if you doubt me,
Trust your Eyes, come down and see't.

Pve a Bob Nose has no Fellow,
And a Sparrow's Mouth as rare,
Teeth like Topazes all Yellow;
Yet I'm deem'd a Beauty here.

You know what a rare Musician,
(If you hearken) courts your Choice:
I can say my Disposition
Is as taking as my Voice.

These and such like Charms I've Plenty, I'm a Damsel of this Place: Let Altisidora tempt ye; Or she's in a woful Case.

Here the courting Damsel ended her Song, and the courted Knight began his Expostulation. Why (said he, with a Sigh heav'd from the Bottom of his Heart) why must I be so unhappy a Knight, that no Damsel can gaze on me without falling in Love? Why must the peerless Dulcinea del Toboso be so unfortunate, as not to be permitted the single Enjoyment of my transcendent Fidelity? Queens, why do you envy her? Empresses, why do you persecute her? Damsels of sisteen, why do you attempt to deprive her of her Right? Leave! oh, leave the unfortunate Fair! Let her Triumph, Glory,

Glory, and Rejoice in the quiet Possession of the Hearts which Love has allotted her, and the abfolute Sway which the bears over my yielding Soul. Away, unwelcome Crowd of Loving Impertinents; Dulcinea alone can foften my manly Temper, and mould me as the pleases. For her I am all Sweetness, for you I'm Bitterness it self. There is to me no Beauty, no Prudence, no Modesty, no Gaity, no Nobility among your Sex. but in Dulcinea alone. All other Women feem to me deform'd, filly, wanton, and base-born, when compar'd with Her. Nature brought me forth only that I might be devoted to Her Service. Let Altisidora weep or fing: Let the Lady despair on whose Account I have received fo many Blows in the difaftrous Castle of the inchanted Moor *; still I am Dulcinea's, and hers alone, dead or alive, dutiful, unspotted, and unchang'd, in spight of all the Necromantick Powers in the World. This faid, he hastily clapp'd to the Window, and slung himself into his Bed, with as high an Indignation, as if he had receiv'd fome great Affront. There let us leave him a while, in regard the great Sancho Pança calls upon us to fee him commence his famous Government.

CHAP. XLV.

yof

t,

in

le

S,

u t-

h,

h,

y,

How the Great Sancho Pança took Possesfion of his Island, and in what Manner he began to govern.

O Thou perpetual Surveyor of the Antipodes, bright Luminary of the World, and Eye of

Heaven,

^{*} Alluding to the Story of Maritornes and the Carrier, in the former Part of the History.

tl

li

tl

h

D

th

m

OI

he

ft

W C

W

OI

no W

fa

L In

en D

St

In M

D

by

P

m

P

N

th

H

aren,

Heaven, sweet Fermenter of Liquids +, here Tim. brius call'd, there Phæbus, in one place an Archer in another a Physician! Parent of Poely, and Inventer of Musick, perpetual Mover of the Univerie, who, though thou feem'ft sometimes to set, art always rifing? O Sun, by whose affistance Man begets Man, on thee I call for help! Inspire me, I befeech thee, warm and illumine my gloomy Imagination, that my Narration may keep pace with the Great Sancho Pança's Actions throughout his Government; for without thy powerful Influence, I feel my felf benum'd, dispirited and

confus'd -- Now I proceed.

Sancho, with all his Attendants, came to a Town that had about a Thousand Inhabitants, and was one of the best where the Duke had any Power: They gave him to understand that the Name of the Place was the Island of Barataria, either because the Town was called Baratario, or because the Government cost him so * cheap. As soon as he came to the Gates, (for it was Wall'd) the chief Officers and Inhabitants in their Formalities came out to receive him, the Bells rung, and all the People gave general Demonstrations of their Joy. The new Governor was then carry'd in mighty Pomp to the Great Church, to give Heaven Thanks; and after some ridiculous Ceremonies, they deliver'd him the Keys of the Gates, and receiv'd him as a perpetual Governor of the Island of Barataria. In the mean time, the Garb, the Port, the huge Beard, and the short and thick Shape of

[†] Sweet Motive of Wine-cooling Bottles, fo Jarvis has it, with the following Note, viz. Cantimplora is a Sort of Bottle for keeping Wine cool, with a very ling Neck, and very broad and flat below, that the Ice may be conveniently upon it in the Pail, and a broad Cork fitted to the Pail, with a Hole in the middle to let the Neck of the Bottle through. * Barato, signifies cheap. the

the new Governor, made every one who knew nothing of the Jest wonder, and even those who were privy to the Plot, who were many, were not a

little furpriz'd.

71.

er,

n-

niet,

nce

orre

my

ace

out In-

and

wn

er:

the

30-

he

hief

me eo-

The

mp ks;

de-

iv'd

Ba-

ort,

e of

11VIS

75 4

ling

27 11

ed to

cibe

the

In short, from the Church they carry'd him to the Court of Justice; where, when they had plac'd him in his Seat, My Lord Governor, said the Duke's Steward to him, 'tis an ancient Custom here, that he who takes Possession of this samous Island, must answer to some difficult and intricate Question that is propounded to him; and by the Return he makes, the People seel the Pulse of his Understanding, and by an Estimate of his Abilities, judge whether they ought to rejoice or to be forry for his

Coming.

All the while the Steward was speaking, Sancho was staring on an Inscription in large Characters on the Wall over against his Seat, and as he could not read, he ask'd, what was the Meaning of that which he faw painted there upon the Wall? Sir, faid they, 'tis an account of the Day when your Lordship took Possession of this Island: And the Inscription runs thus: This Day, being such a Day of this Month, in such a Year, the Lord Don Sancho Pança took Poffession of this Island, which may be long enjoy. And who is he, ask'd Sancho, whom they call Don Sancho Pança? Your Lordship, answer'd the Steward; for we know of no other Pança in this Island but your self, who now sits in this Chair. Well, Friend, faid Sancho, pray take notice, that Don does not belong to me, neither was it borne by any of my Family before me. Plain Sancho Pança is my Name: My Father was call'd Sancho, my Grand-father Sancho; and all of us have been Pança's, without any Don or Donna added to cur Name. Now do I already guess your Dons are as thick as Stones in this Island. But 'tis enough that Heaven knows my Meaning; if my Government

ment happens but to last four Days to an end, it shall go hard but I'll clear the Island of those swarms of Dons that must needs be as troublesom as so many Flesh-flies †. Come, now for your Question, good Mr. Steward, and I'll answer it as well as I can, whether the Town be forry or

fiv

cr

fre

as

th

ne

th

be

of

Si

N

de

20

I

lo

al

21

W

ra

C

26

a

n

f

p

a

pleased.

At the same Instant two Men came into the Court, the one dress'd like a Country Fellow, the other look'd like a Taylor, with a pair of Sheers in his Hand. An't please you, my Lord, cry'd the Tay. lor, I and this Farmer here are come before your Worship. This honest Man came to my Shop Yesterday; for, saving your Presence, I am a Taylor, and Heaven be prais'd free of my Company: So my Lord, he shew'd me a piece of Cloth: Sir, quoth he, is there enough of this to make me a Cap *? Whereupon I measur'd the Stuff, and anfwer'd him, yes, an't like your Worship. Now as I imagin'd, d'ye see, he could not but imagine (and perhaps be imagin'd right enough) that I had a mind to cabbage some of his Cloth; judging hard of us honest Taylors. Prithee, quoth he, look whether there ben't enough for two Caps? Now I smelt him out, and told him there was. Whereupon the old Knave (an't like your Worship) going on to the fame Tune, bid me look again and fee whether it would not make three? And at last if it wou'd not make five? I was resolv'd to humour my Customer, and faid it might. So we struck a Bargain; just now the Man is come for his

* Caperuza in the Original, which means a Country man's Cap: Though Stevens translates it in this Place, a Cloak: But he's mistaken, as the Reader will soon su

of Gentility. Don is a Title properly belonging to only fumilies of Note, but of late 'tis grown very common, which is the Abuse which Sancho would here redress.

ole

om

TUO

t as

10

the

the

rs in

ay.

vour

Shop

ay.

: So

Sir,

ne a

an-

W as

(and

nad a

hard

look

Now

here-

(hip)

again

nd at

'd to

So we

or his

Caps,

Etation.

ely Fa-

ountry-

ace, 6

on set.

Caps, which I gave him, but when I ask him for my Money, he'll have me give him his Cloth arain, or pay him for't. Is this true, honest Man, faid Sancho to the Farmer? Yes, an't please you, answer'd the Fellow; but pray let him shew the five Caps he has made me. With all my Heart, cry'd the Taylor; and with that, pulling his Hand from under his Cloak, he held up five little tiny Caps, hanging upon his four Fingers and Thumb, as upon fo many Pins. There, quoth he, you fee the five Caps this good Gaffer asks for; and may I never whip a flich more, if I have wrong'd him of the least snip of his Cloth, and let any Work-man be Judge. The fight of the Caps, and the oddness of the Cause set the whole Court a laughing. Only Sancho fat gravely confidering a while, and then, Methinks, faid he, this Suit here needs not be long depending, but may be decided without any more ado, with a great deal of Equity; and therefore the Judgment of the Court is, That the Taylor shall lose his Making, and the Country Man his Cloth, and that the Caps be given to the poor Prisoners, and so let there be an end of the Business.

If this Sentence provok'd the Laughter of the whole Court, the next no less rais'd their Admiration. For after the Governor's Order was executed, two old Men appeared before him, one of 'em with a large Cane in his Hand, which he us'd as a Staff. My Lord, said the other, who had none, some time ago I lent this Man ten Gold Crowns to do him a kindness; which Money he was to repay me on Demand. I did not ask him for it again in a good While, lest it should prove a greater Inconveniency to him to repay me than he labour'd under when he borrow'd it: However, perceiving that he took no care to pay me, I have ask'd him for my Due; nay, I have been forc'd to dun him hard for it. But still he did not only re-

fuse

fuse to pay me again, but deny'd he ow'd me any Thing, and faid, that if I lent him fo much Money, he certainly return'd it. Now, because I have no Witnesses of the Loan, nor he of the pretended Payment, I befeech your Lordship to put him to his Oath; and if he will fwear he has paid me, I'll freely forgive him before God and the World, What fay you to this, old Gentleman with the Staff, ask'd Sancho? Sir, answer'd the old Man, I own he lent me the Gold; and fince he requires my Oath, I beg you'll be pleas'd to hold down your Rod of Justice *, that I may swear upon't, how I have honeftly and truly return'd him his Money. Thereupon the Governor held down his Rod, and in the mean time the Defendant gave his Cane to the Plaintiff to hold, as if it hinder'd him, while he was to make a Cross, and swear over the Judge's Rod: This done, he declar'd, That'twas true the other had lent him the ten Crowns; but that he had really return'd him the fame Sum into his own Hands; and that because he supposed the Plaintiff had forgot it, he was continually asking him for it. The great Governor hearing this, ask'd the Creditor what he had to reply? He made Answer, That fince his Adversary had sworn it, he was fatisfy'd; for he believ'd him to be a better Christian than to offer to forswear himself, and that perhaps he had forgot he had been repaid. Then the Defendant took his Cane again, and having made a low Obeifance to the Judge, was immediately leaving the Court. Which when Sancho perceiv'd, reflecting on the Passage of the Cane, and admiring the Creditor's Patience, after he had study'd a while with his Head leaning over his

Stomach,

to

ud

e

Ma

hav

oth

him

Ma

e 1

Lo

to

the

the

hav

don

to

don Spec

Go

ov

in t

wh

tru.

iff

the

who

ofte

mer Par

b f

bι

men

Way

eter

^{*} The way of swearing in Spain in some Cases, is to hold down the Rod of Justice, and making a Cross on it, swear by that.

0

d

0

e,

d.

10

I

es

vn

W

Y.

nd

to

ile

re's

the

he

WII

tiff

for

the

ver,

was

hri-

that

hen

ving

me-

ncho

ane,

had his

25 10

on it,

rach,

tomach, and his Fore-finger on his Nose, on a udden he order'd the old Man with the Staff to e called back. When he was return'd, Honest Man, faid Sancho, let me fee that Cane a little; I have a Use for't. With all my Heart, answer'd the other; Sir, here it is; and with that he gave it him. Sancho took it; and giving it the other old Man, There, faid he, go your ways, and Heaven be with you; for now you're paid. How fo, my Lord, cry'd the old Man? Do you judge this-Cane to be worth ten Gold Crowns? Certainly, faid the Governor, or else I am the greatest Dunce in the World. And now you shall see whether I have not a Head-piece fit to govern a whole Kingdom upon a shift. This said, he order'd the Cane to be broken in open Court, which was no sooner done, but out dropp'd the ten Crowns. All the Spectators were amaz'd, and began to look on their Governor as a fecond Solomon. They ask'd him how he could conjecture that the ten Crowns were in the Cane? He told 'em, that having observ'd how the Defendant gave it to the Plaintiff to hold while he took his Oath, and then swore he had truly return'd him the Money in his own Hands, after which he took his Cane again from the Plainiff; this confider'd, it came into his Head, that the Money was lodg'd within the Reed. From whence may be learn'd, that though fometimes those that govern are destitute of Sense, yet it often pleases God to direct 'em in their Judgments. Besides, he had heard the Curate of his Parish tell of such another Business; and he had o special a Memory, that were it not that he was o unlucky as to forget all he had a mind to remember, there could not have been a better in the whole Island. At last the two old Men went away, the one to his Satisfaction, the other with cternal Shame and Difgrace, and the Beholders were

ker

the fh

any T

Home

this H

a Fin

to yo

have

was n

would

hither

Oath

a Dra

low, q

Yes, a

Lhave

Purfe

Mone

trembl

Woma

to the

Beffin

fecial

dren,

tripp'd

her Ha

it to

was fh

who ft

he h

ney; I

an

deaf

w lil

ourt

wh

whil

Voi

were astonish'd: Insomuch that the Person, who was commission'd to register Sancho's Words and Actions, and observe his Behaviour, was not able to determine, whether he should not give him the Character of a wise Man, instead of that of a Fool,

which he had been thought to deserve.

No fooner was this Trial over, but in came a Woman, haling along a Man that look'd like a good substantial Grasier. Justice, my Lord Go. vernor, Justice! cry'd she aloud; and if I cannot have it on Earth, I'll have it from Heaven! Sweet Lord Governor, this wicked Fellow met me in the Middle of a Field, and has had the full Use of my Body; he has handled me like a Dishclout, Woe's me, he has robbed me of that which I had kept these three and twenty Years. Wretch that I am, I had guarded it fafe from Natives and Foreigners, Christians and Infidels! I have been always as tough as Cork; no Salimander ever kept it self more entire in Fire, nor no Wool among the Briers, than did poor I, till this lewd Man, with nasty Fists, handled me at this rate. Woman, Woman, quoth Sancho, no Reflections yet; whether your Gallant's Hands were nasty or clean, that's not to the Purpose. Then turning to the Grafier, Well, Friend, said he, what have you to fay to this Woman's Complaint? My Lord, (anfwer'd the Man, looking as if he had been frighted out of his Wits) I am a poor Drover, and deal in Swine; fo this Morning I was going out of this Town, after I had fold * (under Correction be it fpoken)

^{*} In the Original, Esta manana salia deste lugar de vender, &c. which the new Translation turns thus; This Morning I was going out of this Town to sell, &c. not after I had sold, &c. The Criticks must judge which is right. I don't mention this to depreciate that Performance, which I must own I admire for it's Accuracy, no less than the Prints for their Beauty.

t

n of

t.

ld

at

nd en

pt

ng

n,

an,

16-

an,

the to

an-

ht-

leal

this

e it

en)

de

This

af-

h is

mce,

than

(ken) four Hogs, and what with the Duties and harping Tricks of the Officers, I hardly clear'd any Thing by the Beafts. Now as I was trudging Home, whom should I pick up by the Way, but this Hedge-Madam here; and the Devil, who has Finger in every Pye, being powerful, forc'd us to yoke together. I gave her that which would have contented any reasonable Woman; but she was not fatisfied, and wanted more Money; and would never leave me, till she had dragg'd me hither. She'll tell ye I ravish'd her; but, by the Oath I have taken, or mean to take, she lies like a Drab as she is, and this is every Tittle true. Fellow, quoth Sancho, hast thou any Silver about thee? Yes, an't like your Worship, answer'd the Drover, Thave some twenty Ducats in Silver in a leathern Purse here in my Bosom. Give it the Plaintiff, Money and all, quoth Sancho. The Man, with a trembling Hand, did as he was commanded: The Woman took it, and dropp'd a thousand Courtesies to the Company, wishing on her Knees as many Bleffings to the good Governor, who took fuch special Care of poor fatherless and motherless Childien, and abus'd Virgins; and then she nimbly tripp'd out of Court, holding the Purse fast in both her Hands; though first she took Care to peep into to fee whether the Silver were there. Scarce was the gone, when Sancho turning to the Fellow, who stood with the Tears in his Eyes, and look'd as he had parted with his Blood as well as his Mobey; Friend, said he run and overtake the Woman, nd take the Purse from her, whether she will or and bring it hither. The Drover was neither deaf nor fo mad as to be twice bid; away he w like Lightning after his Money. The whole ourt was in mighty Expectation, and could not I what could be the End of the Matter. But while after the Man and the Woman came Vol. IV.

back, he pulling, and she tugging; she with her Petticoat tuck'd up, and the Purse in her Bosom. and he using all the Strength he had to get it from her. But it was to no Purpose; for the Woman defended her Prize fo well, that all his Manhood little avail'd. Justice, cry'd she, for Heaven's Sake, Justice, Gentlemen! Look you, my Lord, see this impudent Russian, that on the King's Highway, nay, in the Face of the Court, would rob me of my Purse, the very Purse you condemn'd him to give me. And has he got it from you? ask'd the Governor. Got it! quoth the Woman, I'll lose my Life before I'll lose my Purse. I were a pretty Baby then, to let him wipe my Nose thus? No, you must set other Dogs upon me than this forry fneaking mangy Whelp; Pincers, Hammers, Mallets, and Chizzels shan't wrench it out of my Clutches; no, not the Claws of a Lion; they shall sooner have my Soul than my Money. She fays the Truth, my Lord, fail the Fellow, for I am quite spent: The Jade is to strong for me; I cannot grapple with her. Sanch then call'd to the Female. Here, quoth he, Ho nesty! You She-Dragon, let me see the Purla The Woman deliver'd it to him; and then here turn'd it to the Man; Hark you, Mistress, said he to her, had you fhew'd your felf as ftout and valiant to defend your Body, (nay, but half fo much) a you've done to defend your Purfe, the Strength of Hercules could not have forc'd you. Hence Inpudence, get out of my Sight. Away, with a Pox to you; and do not offer to flay in this Island, not within fix Leagues of it, on Pain of two hundred Lashes. Out, as fast as you can, you tricking brazen-fac'd, Brimstone, Hedge-Drab, away. The Wench was in a terrible Fright, and fneak'd away hanging down her Head as shamefully as if she had been catch'd in the Deed of Darkness. Now Friend

vou. her b: 1 Dro 2wa

aid

their An appo with

here quire tran

with

Of i by

A

W mour threw

Anxi o ma ortur But a

bar h of the return un,

Appar eal'd hrew

15

۹,

it

he

115

10

W,

he

rt,

101

it

oth

my

oim logs elp;

an't laws

han

faid too

Ho-

urle.

e re-

id he

aliant

h) 28

th of

Im-

a Pox

, nor

ndred

king

The

away,

ne had

riend,

faid

hid the Governor to the Man, get you home with your Money, and Heaven be with you: But another Time, if you han't a Mind to come off worse, be sure you don't yoke with such Cattle. The Drover thank'd him as well as he could, and away he went; and all the People admir'd assess An Account of which was taken by him that was appointed to be his Historiographer, and sorthwith transmitted to the Duke, who expected it with Impatience. Now let us leave honest Sancho here; for his Master, with great Earnestness, requires our Attendance, Altisidora's Serenade having trangely discompos'd his Mind.

CHAP. XLVI.

Of the dreadful Alarms given to Don Quixote by the Bells and Cats, during the Course of Altisidora's Amours.

WE left the great Don Quixote profoundly buried in the Thoughts into which the enamour'd Altifidora's Serenade had plung'd him. threw himself into his Bed; but the Cares and Anxieties which he brought thither with him, like o many Fleas, allow'd him no Repose, and the Misortune of his torn Stocking, added to his Affliction. But as Time is swift, and no Bolts nor Chains can bar his rapid Progress, posting away on the Wings of the Hours, the Morning came on apace. At the eturn of Light, Don Quixote, more early than the un, forfook his downy Bed, put on his Shamoy-Apparel, and drawing on his walking Boots, coneal'd in one of 'em the Disaster of his Hose: He hrew his Scarlet Cloke over his Shoulder, and clapp'd

alc

by

fei

By

wi

for

TI

the

W

plo

triv

Do

lm

on

Du

wit

a ti

in t

Let

left

ful

Qui

ther

ceiv

he

havi

Coug

the

felf

 I^{c}

Can

clapp'd on his valiant Head his Cap of green Velvet edg'd with Silver Lace. Over his right Shoul. der he hung his Belt *, the Sustainer of his trusty executing Sword. About his Wrist he wore the Rofary, which he always carry'd about him. And thus accoutred, with a great deal of State and Ma. jesty, he moved towards the Anti-Chamber, where the Duke and Dutchess were ready dress'd, and, in a manner, expecting his Coming. As he went through a Gallery he met Altifidora and her Companion, who waited for him in the Passage; and no fooner did Altisidora espy Kim, but she disfembled a fwooning Fit, and immediately dropp'd into the Arms of her Friend, who presently began to unlace her Stays. Which Don Quixote perceiving, he approach'd, and turning to the Damfel, I know the Meaning of all this, faid he, and whence these Accidents proceed. You know more than I do, answer'd the affisting Damsel: But this I am fure of, that hitherto there's not a Damlel in this House, that has enjoy'd her Health better than Altifidora; I never knew her make the least Complaint before. A Vengeance seize all the Knights-Errant in the World, if they are all fo ungrateful. Pray, my Lord Don Quixote, retire, for this poor young Creature will not come to her lest as long as you are by. Madam, answer'd the Knight, I beg that a Lute may be left in my Chamber this Evening, that I may affwage this Lady's Grief as well as I can; for in the Beginning of an Amour, a speedy and free Discovery of our Averfion or Pre-engagement, is the most effectual Cure. This faid, he left 'em, that he might not be found alone

^{*} Here his Belt, according to the true Signification of Tahai, is one hung on his Shoulders: At Diego de Miranda it seem'd to be a Belt girded about his Loins, and was mad of a Skin proper for the Weakness he was suppos'd to have a them.

alone with them by those that might happen to go by. He was scarce gone, but Altisidara's counterfeited Fit was over, and turning to her Companion, By all means, said she, let him have a Lute; for without doubt the Knight has a Mind to give us fome Musick, and we shall have Sport enough. Then they went and acquainted the Dutchess with their Proceeding, and Don Quixote's defiring a Lute. Whereupon, being overjoy'd at the Occasion, she plotted with the Duke and her Women a new Contrivance to have a little harmless Sport with the Don. After this, they expected, with a pleafing Impatience, the Return of Night, which stole upon them as fast as had done the Day, which the Duke and Dutchess pass'd in agreeable Converse with Don Quixote. The same Day she dispatch'd a trufty Page of hers, who had personated Dulcinca in the Wood, to Terefa Pança, with her Husband's Letter, and the Bundle of Clothes which he had left behind, charging him to bring her back a faithful Account of every Particular between 'em.

At last, it being eleven a Clock at Night, Don Quixote retir'd to his Apartment, and finding a Lute there, he tun'd it, open'd the Window, and perceiving there was somebody walking in the Garden, he ran over the Strings of the Instrument, and having tun'd it again as nicely as he could, he cough'd and clear'd his Throat, and then with a Voice somewhat hoarse, yet not unmusical, he sung the following Song, which he had compos'd him-

felf that very Day.

y

10

nd

2-

re

in

nt

n-

nd lif-

p'd

gan

er-

m-

and

ore

this

nfel tter

ealt

the un-

for

felf

the

am-

dy's

fan

ver-

lone

e Ta-

andas

mad we in

The ADVICE.

LOVE, a strong designing Foe, Careless Hearts with Ease deceives; Can that Breast resist his Blow, Which your Sloth unguarded leaves?

102 The Life and Atchievements

If you're idle, you're destroy'd,
All his Art on you he tries;
But he watchful and employ'd,
Straight the haffled Tempter slies.

Maids, for modest Grace admir'd, If they would their Fortunes raise, Must in Silence live retir'd, 'Tis their Virtue speaks their Praise.

Prudent Men in this agree,
Whether Arms or Courts they use;
They may trifle with the Free,
But for Wives the Virtuous chuse.

Wanton Loves, which in their Way Roving Travellers put on, In the Morn are fresh and gay, In the Evening cold and gone.

Loves that come with eager Haste, Still with equal Haste depart; For an Image ill imprest, Soon is vanish'd from the Heart.

On a Picture fair and true,

Who wou'd paint another Face?

Sure no Beauty can subdue,

While a greater holds the Place.

The Divine Tobosan, Fair
Dulcinea, claims me whole;
Nothing can her Image tear;
'Tis one Substance with my Soul.

Then let Fortune smile or frown, Nothing shall my Faith remove; Constant Truth, the Lover's Crown, Can work Miracles in Love. Son alm wh was dow ling a g

all

The Cate trive present the cand

to g Bel who ly fi

WOI

beer

laid vau drel you gair

frisl cut At

flew his the

Th

No fooner had Don Quixote made an End of his Song, to which the Duke, Dutches, Altisidora, and almost all the People in the Castle listen'd all the while, but on a fudden, from an open Gallery, that was directly over the Knight's Window, they let down a Rope, with at least a hundred little tinkling Bells hanging about it. After that came down a great Number of Cats, pour'd out of a huge Sack, all of 'em with finaller Bells ty'd to their Tails. The Jangling of the Bells, and the Squawling of the Cats made fuch a difmal Noise, that the very Contrivers of the Iest themselves were scar'd for the present, and Don Quixote was strangely surpris'd and quite difmay'd. At the fame Time, as ill Luck would have it, two or three frighted Cats leap'd in through the Bars of his Chamber-Window, and running up and down the Room like so many evil Spirits, one would have thought a whole Legion of Devils had been flying about the Chamber. They put out the Candles that stood lighted there, and endeavoured to get out. Mean while the Rope with the bigger Bells about it was pull'd up and down, and those who knew nothing of the Contrivance were greatly furpriz'd. At last, Don Quixote, recovering from his Aftonishment, drew his Sword, and fenc'd and laid about him at the Window, crying aloud, Avaunt ye wicked Inchanters! hence Infernal Scoundrels! for I am Don Quixote de la Mancha, and all your damn'd Devices cannot work their Ends against me. And then running after the Cats that frisk'd about the Room, he began to thrust and cut at them furiously, while they strove to get out. At last they made their Escape at the Window, all but one of 'em, who finding himself hard put to it, flew in his Face; and laying hold on his Nofe with his Claws and Teeth, put him to fuch Pain, that the Don began to roar out as loud as he could. Thereupon the Duke and the Dutchess, imagining F 4

the Cause of his Outcry, ran to his Assistance immediately; and having opened the Door of his Chamber with a Master-Key, found the poor Knight struggling hard with the Cat, that would not quit it's Hold. By the Light of the Candles which they had with them, they faw the unequal Combat: The Duke offer'd to interpose, and take off the Animal; but Don Quixote would not permit him. Let no body take him off, cry'd he; let me alone Hand to Hand with this Devil, this Sorcerer, this Necromancer! I'll make him know what it is to deal with Don Quixote de la Mancha, But the Cat, not minding his Threats, growl'd on, and still held fast; till at length the Duke got it's Claws unhook'd from the Knight's Flesh, and flung the Beast out at the Window. Don Quixote's Face was hideoufly fcratch'd, and his Nofe in no very good Condition: Yet nothing vex'd him so much as that they had rescu'd out of his Hands that vil-Immediately fome Oint-Jainous Necromancer. ment was fent for, and Altifidora her felf, with her own Lily-white Hands, apply'd fome Plaisters to his Sores, and whispering him in the Ear, as she was dreffing him, Cruel hard-hearted Knight, faid she, all these Disasters are befallen thee, as a just Punishment for thy obdurate Stubbornness and Disdain. May thy Squire Sancho forget to whip himfelf, that thy Darling Dulcinea may never be deliver'd from her Inchantment, nor thou ever be

bless'd with her Embraces, at least so long as I thy

neglected Adorer live. Don Quixote made no An-

fwer at all to this, only he heav'd up a profound

Sigh, and then went to take his Repose, after he

had return'd the Duke and Dutchess Thanks, not

fo much for their Affistance against that rascally

Crew of catterwauling and jangling Inchanters, for he defy'd them all, but for their Kindness and good Intent. Then the Duke and the Dutchess left him Jeft fo fa to k Tim more not to S please

Af

Ente the V
him,
he di
Inftr

ous

End and of fonage came

Wan white and Eatal

Grace and Diffi

200

him,

him, not a little troubled at the Miscarriage of their Jest, which they did not think would have prov'd so satal to the Knight, as to oblige him, as it did, to keep his Chamber sive Days. During which Time, there happen'd to him another Adventure, more pleasant than the last; which, however, cannot be now related; for the Historian must return to Sancho Pança, who was very busy, and no less pleasant in his Government.

13

101

le le

ial ke

his

on,

it's

ace

ery

/il-

nt-

her

to

(he

aid

uft

)if-

m.

de-

be

thy

n-

ind

he

not

ally

for

left

im,

CHAP. XLVII.

A further Account of Sancho Pança's Behaviour in his Government.

THE History informs us, that Sancho was conducted from the Court of Justice to a sumptuous Palace; where, in a spacious Room, he found the Cloth laid, and a most neat and magnificent Entertainment prepar'd. As foon as he enter'd, the Wind-Musick play'd, and four Pages waited on him, in order to the washing his Hands; which he did with a great deal of Gravity. And now the Instruments ceasing, Sancho sat down at the upper End of the Table; for there was no Seat but there, and the Cloth was only laid for one. A certain Perlonage, who afterwards appear'd to be a Physician, came and stood at his Elbow, with a Whalebone Wand in his Hand. Then they took off a curious white Cloth that lay over the Dishes on the Table, and discover'd great Variety of Fruit, and other Latables. One that look'd like a Student, faid Grace; a Page put a lac'd Bib under Sancho's Chin; and another, who did the Office of Sewer, fet a Dish of Fruit before him *. But he had hardly put

^{*} The Spaniards and Italians begin Dinner avi b F. uit,

one Bit into his Mouth, before the Physician touch'd the Dish with his Wand, and then it was taken away by a Page in an Instant. Immediate. ly another with Meat was clapp'd in the Place: but Sancho no sooner offer'd to taste it, but the Doctor with the Wand conjur'd it away as fast as the Fruit. Sancho was amaz'd at this fudden Removal, and looking about him on the Company, ask'd them whether they us'd to tantalize People at that rate, feeding their Eyes, and starving their Bellies? My Lord Governor, answer'd the Phyfician, you are to eat here no otherwise than according to the Use and Custom of other Islands where there are Governors. I am a Doctor of Physick, my Lord, and have a Salary allow'd me in this Island, for taking Charge of the Governor's Health, and I am more careful of it than of my own; studying Night and Day his Constitution, that I may the better know what to prescribe when he falls fick. Now the chief Thing I do, is to attend him always at his Meals, to let him eat what I think convenient for him, and to prevent his eating what I imagine to be prejudicial to his Health, and offensive to his Stomach. Therefore I now order'd the Fruit to be taken away, because 'tis too cold and moift; and the other Dish, because 'tis as much too hot, and overfeafon'd with Spices, which are apt to increase Thirst; and he that drinks much, deftroys and confumes the radical Moisture, which is the Fuel of Life. So then, quoth Sancho, this Dish of roasted Partridges here can do me no manner of Harm. Hold, faid the Physician, the Lord Governor shall not eat of 'em, while I live to prevent it. Why fo? cryd Sancho: Because, answer'd the Doctor, our great Master Hippocrates, the North-Star, and Luminary of Phylick, fays in one of his Aphorisms, Omni Saturatio mala, perdicis autem peffima: That is, all Reple

o w m B w P di

K

V ev th

V

th W hu an of up

D th Co

bo

Co Ta un Ap

for by

bu

Acr

an

V25

te-

the

₹e.

ny,

ple

rier

hy-

ac-

Of

me

ors

my

ion,

hen

at-

hat

his

his

fore

auc

aule

ices,

that

dical

ben,

here

the t of

ry'd

great

mary

, all

eple-

Repletion is bad, but that of Partridges is worst of all. If it be fo, faid Sancho, let Mr. Doctor fee which of all these Dishes on the Table will do me most Good and least Harm, and let me eat my Belly-full of that, without having it whisk'd away with his Wand. For, by my Hopes, and the Pleasures of Government, as I live, I am ready to die with Hunger; and not to allow me to eat any Victuals (let Mr. Doctor fay what he will) is the Way to shorten my Life, and not to lengthen it. Very true, my Lord, reply'd the Physician, however, I am of Opinion, you ought not to eat of these Rabbets, as being a hairy, furry Sort of Food; nor would I have you tafte of that Veal: Indeed if it were neither roafted nor pickled, fomething might be faid; but as it is, it must not be. Well then, faid Sanche, what think you of that huge Dish yonder that smokes so? I take it to be an * Olla Podrida; and that being a Hodge-podge of fo many Sorts of Victuals, fure I can't but light upon fomething there that will nick me, and be both wholesom and toothsom. Absit, cry'd the Doctor, far be fuch an ill Thought from us; no Diet in the World yields worse Nutriment than those Mishmashes do. No, leave that luxurious Compound to your rich Monks and Prebendaries, your Masters of Colleges, and lusty Feeders at Country-Weddings: But let them not incumber the Tables of Governors, where nothing but delicate unmix'd Viands in their Prime ought to make their The Reason is, that simple Medicines Appearance. are generally allow'd to be better than Compounds; for in a Composition there may happen a Mistake by the unequal Proportion of the Ingredients; but Simples are not subject to that Accident.

^{* &#}x27;Tis what we corruptly call an Olio, all Sorts of Meat. few'd together.

let.

fic

WC

fy'

WC

had

bee

im

bac

Du

Ha

Pa

ver

der

tar Sec

T

car

Qu

cre

Sec

by

net

der

ard

wh

In

the

Int

got

Ab

Therefore what I would advise at present, as a fit Diet for the Governor, for the Preservation and Support of his Health, is a hundred of small Wafers, and a few thin Slices of Marmalade, to strengthen his Stomach and help Digestion. Sancho hearing this, lean'd back upon his Chair, and looking earnestly in the Doctor's Face, very ferioufly ask'd him what his Name was, and where he had studied? My Lord, answer'd he, I am call'd Doctor Pedro Rezio de Aguero. The Name of the Place where I was born, is Tirteafuera, and lies between Caraquel and Almodabar del Campo, on the Right-hand; and I took my Degree of Doctor in the University of Ofuna *. Hark you, said Sanch, in a mighty Chafe, Mr. Dr. Pedro Rezio de Aguero, born at Tirteafuera, that lies between Caraquel and Almodabar del Campo, on the Right-hand, and who took your Degrees of Dostor at the University of Ofuna, and so forth, Take your self away! avoid the Room this Moment, or by the Sun's Light, I'll get me a good Cudgel, and beginning with your Carcase, will so be-labour and rib-roast all the l'hyfick-mongers in the Island, that I will not leave therein one of the Tribe of those, I mean that are ignorant Quacks; for as for learned and wife Physicians, I'll make much of 'em, and honour 'em like fo many Angels. Once more Pedro Rezio, I fay, get out of my Presence. Avaunt! or I'll take the Chair I fit upon, and comb your Head with it to Some Purpose; and let me be call'd to an Account about it when I give up my Office; I don't care, I'll clear my felf by faying, I did the World good Service, in ridding it of a bad Physician, the Plague of a Commonwealth. Body of me! let me eat, or

^{*} The Doctor's Name and Birth place are fictitions; Rezio de Aguero fignifies, Positive of the Omen; and Testeasucra, Take your telf away.

let 'em take their Government again; for an Office that won't afford a Man his Victuals, is not worth two Horse-Beans. The Physician was terrify'd, seeing the Governor in such a Heat, and wou'd that Moment have slunk out of the Room, had not the Sound of a Post-Horn in the Street been heard that Moment; whereupon the Steward immediately looking out at the Window, turn'd back, and said, there was an Express come from the Duke, doubtless with some Dispatch of Importance.

Presently the Messenger enter'd sweating, with Hafte and Concern in his Looks, and pulling a Packet out of his Bosom, deliver'd it to the Governor. Sancho gave it to the Steward, and order'd him to read the Direction, which was this: To Don Sancho Pança, Governor of the Island Barataria, to be deliver'd into his own Hands, or those of his Secretary. Who is my Secretary? cry'd Sancho. 'Tis I, my Lord, (answer'd one that was by) for I can write and read, and am a Biscayner. That last Qualification is enough to make thee fet up for Secretary to the Emperor himself, said Sancho. Open the Letter then, and see what it says. The new Secretary did fo, and having perus'd the Dispatch by himself, told the Governor, that 'twas a Business that was to be told only in private: Sancho order'd every one to leave the Room, except the Steward and the Carver, and then the Secretary read what follows.

f

d

11

ır

1

e

e

he

to

e,

od

ue

10

let

le-

er-

I Have receiv'd Information, My Lord Don Sancho Pança, that some of our Enemies intend to attack your Island with great Fury, one of these Nights: You ought therefore to be watchful, and stand upon your Guard, that you may not be found unprovided. I have also had Intelligence from faithful Spies, that there are four Men got into the Town in Disguise, to murder you; your Abilities being regarded as a great Obstacle to the Ene-

my's

110 The Life and Atchievements.

my's Designs. Look about you, take heed how you admit Strangers to speak with you, and eat nothing that is laid before you. I will take care to send you Assistance, if you stand in need of it: And in every Thing I rely on your Prudence. From our Castle, the 16th of August, at four in the Morning.

Your Friend,

The DUKE.

Sancho was aftonish'd at the News, and those that were with him feem'd no less concern'd. But at last turning to the Steward, I'll tell you, faid he, what is first to be done in this Case, and that with all Speed; Clap me that fame Doctor Rezio in a Dungeon; for if any Body has a Mind to kill me, it must be he, and that with a lingring Death, the worst of Deaths, Hunger-starving. However, faid the Carver, I am of Opinion, your Honour ought not to eat any of the Things that stand here before ye; for they were fent in by some of the Convents; and 'tis a common Saying, The Devil lurks behind the Cross: Which no body can deny, quoth Sancho; and therefore let me have for the present but a Luncheon of Bread, and some four Pound of Raifins; there can be no Poison in that: For, in short, I cannot live without eating; and if we must be in a Readiness against these Battles, we had need be well victuall'd; for 'tis the Belly keeps up the Heart, and not the Heart the Belly. Mean while, Secretary, do you fend my Lord Duke an Answer, and tell him, his Order shall be fulfill'd in every Part without fail. Remember me kindly to my Lady Dutchess, and beg of her not to forget to fend one on surpose, with my Letter and Bundle, to Terefa Pança my Wife; which I fliall take as a special Favour; and I will be mindful to ferve her to the best of my Power: And when your Hand's in, you may crowd in my Service to my. my Master Don Quixote de la Mancha, that he may see I am neither forgetful nor ungrateful; the rest I leave to you; put in what you will, and do your Part like a good Secretary, and a stanch Biscayner. Now take away here, and bring me something to eat; and then you shall see I am able to deal with all the Spies, Wizzards, and cut-throat Dogs that dare to meddle with me and my Island.

At that Time a Page entring the Room; My Lord, said he, there's a Countryman without defires to speak with your Lordship about Business of great Consequence. 'Tis a strange Thing, cry'd Sancho, that one must still be plagu'd with these Men of Business! Is it possible, they should be fuch Sots, as not to understand this is not a Time for Business? Do they fancy, that we Governors and Distributers of Justice are made of Iron and Marble, and have no need of Rest and Refreshment like other Creatures of Flesh and Blood. before Heaven, and o'my Conscience, if my Government does but last, as I shrewdly guess it will not, I'll get some of these Men of Business laid by the Heels. Well, for once let the Fellow come in -But first take heed he ben't one of the Spies. or Ruffian-Rogues that would murder me. As for that, faid the Page, I dare fay he had no Hand in the Plct; poor Soul, he looks as if he could not help it; there's no more Harm in him to fee to, than in a Piece of good Bread *. There's no need to fear, faid the Steward, fince we are all here by you. But hark you, quoth Sancho, now Dr. Rezio's gone, might not I eat fomething that has some Substance in it, though it were but a Crust and an Onion? At Night, answer'd the Carver,

1

IT

e

11

ir t:

d

ly

1-

to

nd

all to en

10

117

^{*} Bueno como el Pan. When the Country People wou'd, define an honest good natured Man, they say, He is as good as Bread it self.

your Honour shall have no Cause to complain: Supper shall make Amends for the Want of your Din-

ner. Heaven grant it may, faid Sancho.

Now the Countryman came in, and by his Looks feem'd to be a good harmless filly Soul. As soon as he enter'd the Room, Which is my Lord Governor, quoth he? Who but he that fits in the Chair, answer'd the Secretary! I humble my self to his Worship's Presence, quoth the Fellow; and with that, falling on his Knees, begg'd to kifs his Hand; which Sancho refus'd, but bid him rife and tell him what he had to fay. The Countryman then got up; My Lord, quoth he, I am a Husbandman of Miguel Turra, a Town some two Leagues from Ciudadreal. Here's another Tirte a fuera, quoth Sancho; Well, go on Friend; I know the Place full well; 'tis not far from our Town. please you, said the Countryman, my Business is this: I was marry'd by Heaven's Mercy in the Face of our Holy Mother the Roman Catholick Church; and I have two Boys that take their Learning at the College; the youngest studies to become a Batchelor, and the eldest to be a Master, of Arts. I am a Widower, because my Wife is dead; she dy'd, an't please you, or to speak more truly, she was kill'd, as a body may fay, by a damn'd Doctor, that gave her a Purge when she was with Child. Had it been Heaven's bleffed Will that she had been brought to Bed of a Boy, I would have fent him to study, to have been a Doctor, that he might have had no Caufe to envy his Brothers. So then, quoth Sancho, had not your Wife died, or had they not made her die, you had not been a Widower. Very true, answer'd the Man. We are much the nearer, cry'd Sancho; go on, honest Friend, and prithee dispatch; for 'tis rather Time to take an Afternoon's Nap than to talk of Bufiness. Now, Sir, I must tell you, continu'd

the

t

C

0

C

t

tl

ly

if

lo

de

fh

he

no

G

ly,

up

N

fhi

def we

Te

up

As

for

Fa

ma

ord

the

bein

Ta

me.

11, 1

the Farmer, that that Son of mine the Batchelor of Art that is to be, fell in Love with a Maiden of our Town, Clara Perlerina by Name, the Daughter of Andrew Perlerino, a mighty rich Farmer; and Perlering is not their right Name neither; but because the whole Generation of 'em is troubled with the Palfy *, they us'd to be call'd from the Name of that Ailing, Perlaticos; but now they go by that of Perlerino; and truly it fits the young Woman rarely, for she is a precious Pearl for Beauty, especially if you fland on her right Side, and view her, she looks like a Flower in the Fields. On the left indeed she does not look altogether so well; for there fhe wants an Eye, which she lost by the Small-Pox, that has digg'd a many Pits somewhat deep all over her Face; but those that wish her well, say, that's nothing; and that those Pits are but so many Graves to bury Lovers Hearts in. She is fo cleanly, that because she will not have her Nose drop upon her Lips, she carries it cock'd up, and her Nostrils are turn'd up on each Side, as if they shunn'd her Mouth, that is somewhat of the widest; and for all that she looks exceeding well; and were it not for some ten or dozen of her Butter Teeth and Grinders, which she wants, she might set up for one of the cleverest Lasses in the Country. As for her Lips, I don't know what to fay of 'em, for they are so thin and so slender, that were it the Fashion to wind Lips as they do Silk, one might make a Skain of hers; besides, they are not of the ordinary Hue of common Lips; no, they are of the most wonderful Colour that ever was seen, as being speckled with Blue, Green, and Orange-Tawny. I hope my Lord Governor will pardon me, for dwelling thus on the Picture and feveral

C

Ó

d

e

rare

^{*} Perlesia, in Spanish, is the Palsy; and those who have it, the Spaniards call Perlaticos; whence this Name.

114 The Life and Atchievements

rare Features of her that is one Day to be my Daughter, feeing 'tis meerly out of my hearty Love and Affection for the Girl. Prithee paint on as long as thou wilt, faid Sancho; I am mightily taken with this Kind of Painting, and if I had but dined, I would not defire a better Desert than thy Original. Both my felf and that are at your Service, quoth the Fellow; or at least we may be in Time, if we are not now. But, alas! Sir, that is nothing; could I fet before your Eyes her pretty Carriage, and her Shape, you would admire, But that's not to be done; for she is so crooked and crumpled up together, that her Knees and her Chin meet, and yet any one may perceive that if the could but stand upright, her Head would touch the very Cieling; and she would have given her Hand to my Son, the Batchelor, in the Way of Matrimony before now, but that she's not able to Aretch it forth, the Sinews being quite fhrunk up: However, the broad long-gutter'd Nails add no fmall Grace to it, and may let you know what a well-made Hand she has.

So far so good, faid Sancho; but let us suppose you have drawn her from Head to Foot: What is it you'd be at now? Come to the Point, Friend, without so many Windings and Turnings, and going round about the Bush. Sir, said the Farmer, I would defire your Honour to do me the Kindness to give me a Letter of Accommodation to the Father of my Daughter-in-Law, befeeching him to be pleas'd to let the Marriage be fulfill'd; seeing we are not unlike, neither in Estate, nor in bodily Concerns. For, to tell you the Truth, my Lord Governor, my Son is bewitch'd, and there is not a Day passes over his Head but the foul Fiends torment him three or four Times; and having once had the ill Luck to fall into the Fire, the Skin of his Face is shrivell'd up like a Piece of Parchment,

and

ar

B

ge

hi

fa

F

m

W

01

to

to

fo

be

L

T

n

tr

th

la

fa

OI

B

W

te

D

ſh

'e

So

al

R

as

B

bi

E

h

and his Eyes are somewhat fore and full of Rheum. But when all is said, he has the Temper of an Angel; and were he not apt to thump and belabour himself now and then in his Fits, you would take him to be a Saint.

my

rty

on

but

nan

our

be

hat

et-

ire.

ked

her

t if

uch

her

Ma-

to

up:

no

at a

sofe

t is

nd,

go-

r, I

s to

her

be

we

on-

30-

t a

or-

nce

of

ent,

and

Have you any thing else to ask, honest Man, faid Sancho? Only one Thing more, quoth the Farmer; but I am somewhat asraid to speak it: Yet I cannot find in my Heart to let it rot within me; and therefore, fall Back fall Edge, I must out with it. I would defire your Worship to bestow on me fome three hundred or fix hundred Ducats towards my Batchelor's Portion, only to help him to begin the World, and furnish him a House; for, in short, they wou'd live by themselves, without being subject to the Impertinencies of a Father-in-Law. Well, faid Sancho, fee if you would have any Thing else; if you would, don't let Fear or Bashfulness be your Hindrance: Out with it Man. No truly, quoth the Farmer; and he had hardly spoke the Words, when the Governor starting up, and laying hold of the Chair he fat on: You brazenfac'd filly impudent Country-Booby, cry'd he, get out of my Presence this Moment, or, by the Blood of the Panças, I'll crack your Jolter head with this Chair, you whorefon Raggamuffin, Painter for the Devil; Dost thou come at this Time of Day to ask me for fix hundred Ducats? Where should I have 'em, mangy Clod-pate? And if I had 'em, why should I give 'em thee, thou old doating Scoundrel? What a Pox care I for Miguel Turra, or all the Generation of the Perlerines? Avoid the Room, I fay, or by the Life of the Duke, I'll be as good as my Word, and ding out thy Cookoo-Thou art no Native of Miguel Turra, but some Imp of the Devil, sent on his Master's Errand to tempt my Patience. 'Tis not a Day and half that I have been Governor, and thou would'ft have

116 The Life and Atchievements

have me have fix hundred Ducats already, Dunder-headed Sot.

COL

ex

w

Pro

ene

Uı

ch

ve

of

wl

or

th

M

be

ev

he

in Sa his

to th

lo

in

an

an

it

ec

k

W

w P

ol

fo

to

CI

The Steward made Signs to the Farmer to withdraw, and he went out accordingly, hanging down his Head, and to all Appearance very much afraid lest the Governor should make good his angiv Threats; for the cunning Knave knew very well how to act his Part. But let us leave Sancho in his angry Mood, and let there be Peace and Quietness, while we return to Don Quixote, whom we left with his Face cover'd over with Plaisters; the Scratches which he had got when the Cat fo clapperclaw'd him, having obliged him to no less than eight Days Retirement; during which Time there happen'd that to him, which Cid Hamet promises to relate with the same Punctuality and Veracity with which he delivers the Particulars of this History, how trivial foever they may be.

CHAP. XLVIII.

What happen'd to Don Quixote with Donna Rodriguez the Dutchess's Woman; as also other Passages worthy to be recorded, and had in eternal Remembrance.

DON Quixote, thus unhappily hurt, was extremely fullen, and melancholy, his Face wrapp'd up and mark'd, not by the Hand of a Superior Being, but the Paws of a Cat, a Misfortune incident to Knight-Errantry. He was fix Days without appearing in Publick; and one Night when he was thus confined to his Apartment, as he lay awake, reflecting on his Misfortunes, and Altifidora's Importunities, he perceived some Body was opening his Chamber-Door with a Key, and presently imagin'd that the amorous Damsel was coming

n

d

113

39

vs 'd

ch

11-

11.0

1/6

nd

X -

ice

u-

orfix

ht he

nd

nd

vas

coming to make an Attempt on his Chastity, and expose him to the Danger of forfeiting that Loyalty which he had vow'd to his Lady Dulcinea del Tobofo. Preposles'd with that Conceit, No, (said he loud enough to be heard) the greatest Beauty in the Universe shall never remove the dear Idea of the charming Fair, that is engrav'd and stamp'd in the very Center of my Heart, and the most secret Recesses of my Breast. No, thou only Mistress of my Soul, whether transform'd into a rank Country Wench, or into one of the Nymphs of the golden Tagus, that weave Silk and Gold in the Loom: Whether Merlin or Montesinos detain thee where they please, be where thou wilt, thou still art mine; and whereever I shall be, I must and will be thine. he ended his Speech, the Door opened. Up he got in the Bed, wrapp'd from Head to Foot in a yellow Satin Quilt, with a Woollen Cap on his Head, his Face and his Mustachio's bound up; his Face to heal it's Scratches, and his Mustachio's, to keep them from hanging down: In which Posture, he look'd like the strangest Apparition that can be imagin'd. He fix'd his Eyes towards the Door, and when he expected to have feen the yielding and doleful Altisidora, he beheld a most Reverend Matron approaching in a white Veil, fo long that it cover'd her from Head to Foot. Betwixt her Left-hand Fingers fhe carried half a Candle lighted, and held her Right-hand before her Face to keep the Blaze of the Taper from her Eyes, which were hidden by a huge Pair of Spectacles. way she trod very foftly, and mov'd a very flow Pace. Don Quixote watch'd her Motions, observing her Garb and her Silence, took her for some Witch or Inchantress, that came in that Dress to practife her wicked Sorceries upon him; and began to make the Sign of the Cross as fast as he cou'd. The Vision advanc'd all the while, and being

ing got to the middle of the Chamber, lifted up it's Eyes, and faw Don Quixote thus making a thousand Crosses on his Breast. But if he was astonish'd at fight of fuch a Figure, she was no less affrighted at his; fo that as foon as the fpy'd him thus wrapp'd up in yellow, fo lank, be-patch'd and muffled up; Bless me, cry'd she, what's this! With the sudden fright, she dropp'd the Candle, and now being in the Dark, as she was running out, the Length of her Coats made her stumble, and down she fell in the Middle of the Chamber: Don Quixote at the same Time was in great Anxiety: Phantom, cry'd he, or whatever thou art, I conjure thee to tell me who thou art, and what thou requir'st of me? If thou art a Soul in Torment, tell me, and I will endeavour thy Ease to the utmost of my Power; for I am a Catholick Christian, and love to do good to all Mankind; for which Reason I took upon me the Order of Knight-Errantry, whose extensive Duties engage me to relieve the Souls in Purgatory. The poor old Woman hearing her felf thus conjur'd, judg'd Don Quixote's Fears by her own; and therefore with a low and doleful Voice, My Lord Don Quixote, said she, (if you are he) I am neither a Phantom nor a Ghost, nor a Soul in Purgatory, as I suppose you fancy; but Donna Rodriguez, my Lady Dutchess's Matron of Honour, who come to you about a certain Grievance, of the Nature of those which you use to redress. Tell me Donna Rodriguez, faid Don Quixote, are not you come to manage some Love Intrigue? If you are, take it from me, you'll lose your Labour: 'Tis all in vain, Thanks to the peerless Beauty of my Lady Dulcinea del Toboso. In a Word, Madam, provided you come not on some such Embassy you may go light your Candle and return, and we will talk of any Thing you please; but remember I bar all dangerous Infinuations, all amorous Enticements: What! I procure for others, cry'd the Matron!

I find yet have all in the rob

dle, that faid I

wo

con

did end faid dea

nan wit nor Per

this my to f

ratl

'tis Bui ble W

Spe an ber Go

tho per all

nose

I find

I find you don't know me, Sir. I am not so stale yet, to be reduc'd to such poor Employments. I have good Flesh still about me, Heaven be praised, and all my Teeth in my Head, except some sew, which the Rheums, so rise in this Country of Arragon, have robb'd me of. But stay a little, I'll go light my Candle, and then I'll tell you my Missortunes, for 'tis You that set to rights every Thing in the World. This said, away she went, without staying for an Answer.

n

n

e

e

e,

le If

ill

1;

ne

y.

nnd

rd

er

y,

ny

me

to

ma

me

ke

in

dy

ded

go

alk

all ts:

n!

find

Don Quixote expected her a while quietly, but his working Brain foon started a thousand Chimera's concerning this new Adventure; and he fancied he did ill in giving Way, though but to a Thought of endangering his Faith to his Mistress. Who knows, faid he to himself, but that the Devil is now endeavouring to circumvent me with an old Governante, though it has not been in his Power to do it with Countesses, Marchionesses, Dutchesses, Queens, nor Empresses. I have often heard say, and that by Persons of great Judgment, that if he can, he will rather tempt a Man with an ugly Object, than with one that's Beautiful *. Who knows but this Solitude, this Occasion, the Stillness of the Night, may rouze my fleeping Desires, and cause me in my latter Age to fall, where I never stumbled before? In such Cases 'tis better to fly than to stay to face the Danger. But why do I argue fo foolishly? Sure 'tis impossible that an antiquated Waiting-Matron, in a long White Veil, like a Winding-sheet, with a Pair of Spectacles over her Nose, should create, or waken, an unchaste Thought in the most abandon'd Libertine in the World. Is there any of these Duena's or Governante's that has good Flesh? Is there one of those Implements of Antichambers that is not impertinent, affected, and intolerable? Avaunt then, all ye idle Crowd of wrinkl'd Female Waiters, un-

^{*} In the Original, with a flat-nofed rather than a Hawk-

120 The Life and Atchievements

fit for any human Recreation! How is that Lady to be commended, who, they tell us, fet up only a couple of Mawkins in her Chamber, exactly reprefenting two Waiting-Matrons, with their Work before 'em! The State and Decorum of her Room was as well kept with those Statues, as it would have been with real Duena's. So faying, he started from the Bed, to lock the Door, and shut out Donna Rodriguez; but in that very Moment she happen'd to come in with a Wax-Candle lighted; at what Time fpying the Knight near her, wrapp'd in his Quilt, his Face bound up and a woollen Cap on his Head; she was frighted again, and started two or three Steps back. Sir Knight, faid she, is my Honour safe? for I don't think it looks handfomly in you to come out of your Bed? I ought to ask you the same Question, Madam, faid Don Quixote; and therefore tell me whether I shall be safe from being assaulted and ravish'd. Whom are you afraid of, Sir Knight, cry'd she? Of you, reply'd Don Quixote: for, in short, I am not made of Marble, nor you of Brass; neither is it now the Noon of Day, but that of Night; and a little later too, if I am not mistaken; beside, we are in a Place more close and private than the Cave must have been, where the false and prefumptuous Eneas enjoy'd the beautiful and tender-hearted Dido. However, give me your Hand, Madam; for I defire no greater Security than that of my own Continence and Circumspection. faid, he kiss'd his own Right-hand, and with it took hold of hers, which she gave him with the fame Ceremony.

Here Cid Hamet (making a Parenthesis) swears by Mahomet, he would have given the best Coat of two that he had, only to have seen the Knight and the Matron walk thus Hand in Hand from the Chamber-Door to the Bed-side. To make short, Don Quixote went to Bed again, and Donna Rodri-

guez

2.

dle.
him
both
it w
free
you

in y

THE

tak

no lo grando de la como lo grando de la como lo como l

vince my l tell h they

Maid Work Life. Life. dy'd,

an O Cond and a Gent

ream omev erfor

Ve d

Vo

nez fat down in a Chair at some Distance, without aking off her Spectacles, or fetting down the Canle. Don Quixote crouded up together, and cover'd himself close, all but his Face, and after they had both remain'd a while in Silence, the first that broke it was the Knight. Now, Madam, faid he, you may freely unburden your Heart, sure of Attention to your Complaints, from chafte Ears, and Affidance in your Distress from a compassionate Heart. I believe as much, faid the Matron, and promised my self no less charitable an Answer from a Person of to graceful and pleasing a Presence. The Case then is, noble Sir, that though you fee me fitting in this Chair, in the middle of Arragon, in the Habit of an infignificant unhappy Duenna, I am of Asturias de Oviedo, and one of the best Families in that Province. But my hard Fortune, and the Neglect of my Parents, who fell to Decay, too foon, I can't tell how, brought me to Madrid; where, because they cou'd do no better, for fear of the worst, they plac'd me with a Court-Lady, to be her Chamber-Maid. And though I say it, for all manner of Plain-Work, I was never out-done by any one in all my Life. My Father and Mother left me at Service, and return'd home; and some sew Years after, they both dy'd, and went to Heaven, I hope; for they were very good and religious Catholicks. Then was I left on Orphan, and wholly reduc'd to the forrowful Condition of fuch Court-Servants, wretched Wages, and a flender Allowance. About the fame time the Gentleman-Usher fell in Love with me, before I reamt of any fuch Thing, Heaven knows. He was omewhat stricken in Years, had a fine Beard, was a ersonable Man, and what's more, as good a Geneman as the King; for he was of the Mountains. e did not carry Matters so close in our Love, It it came to my Lady's Ears; and so to hinder oples Tongues, without any more ado, she caus'd VOL. VI. us

1

;

e

1-

d,

at

nis

it

he

ars

of

nd

the

rt,

lri-

uez

ar

G

Pe

re

Su

the

tal

in

for

fho

wh

hin W

inc

of t

cell

Du

too

Dau

gre

ture ike

Rea

an l

cert

f I

and '

all nigh

Lord an'i

er

wher Will

us to be marry'd in the Face of our Holy Mother the Catholick Church; which Matrimony producd a Daughter, that made an End of my good Fortune, if I had any. Not that I died in Childbed; for! went my full Time, and was fafely deliver'd; but because my Husband (rest his Soul) dy'd a while after of a Fright; and had I but Time to tell you how it happen'd, I dare fay you wou'd wonder, Here the began to weep pitcoufly; Good Sir, cry'd the, I must beg your Pardon, for I can't contain myself. As often as I think of my poor Husband I can't forbear shedding of Tears. Bless me, how he look'd! and with what Stateliness he would ride, with my Lady behind him, on a fout Mule as black as let (for Coaches and Chairs were not us'd then as they are now a-days, but the Ladies rode behind their Gentlemen - Ushers.) And now my Tongue's in, I can't help telling you the whole Story, that you may fee what a fine well-bred Man my dear Husband was, and how nice in every Punctilio.

One Day, at Madrid, as he came into St. Family Street, which is somewhat narrow, with my Lad behind him, he met a Judge of the Court, with two Officers before him: Whereupon, as foon as h faw him, to shew his Respect, my Husband turn't about his Mule, as if he defign'd to have waited on him. But my Lady whispering him in the Ear, What d'ye mean, faid she, Blockhead! Don't you know I am here? The Judge on his fide was no less civil, and stopping his Horse, Sir, said he, pray keep your Way; you must not wait on me, it be comes me rather to wait on my Lady Cafilda, in that was the Lady's Name.) However my Husband with his Hat in his Hand, perfifted in his civil Intertions. But at last, my Lady being very angry will him for it, took a great Pin, or rather, as I am a to believe, a Bodkin out of her Case, and run! into his Back; upon which my Husband suddenly ftarting

191

c'd

ne,

TI

but

hile

you

der.

ry'd

tain

and,

how

ride,

olack

then

ehind

ague's

that

dear

lio.

mes's-Lady

thtwo

as he

turnd

Waited he tar,

n't you

was no e, pray

farting, and crying out, fell out of the Saddle, and pull'd down my Lady after him. Immediately two of her Footmen ran to help her, and the Judge and his Officers did the like. The Gate of Guadalajara was presently in a Hubbub (the idle People about the Gate I mean.) In short, my Lady return'd home a-foot, and my Husband went to a Surgeon, complaining that he was prick'd through the Lungs. And now this Civility of his was talk'd of every where, infomuch that the very Boys in the Streets would flock about him and jeer him; for which Reason, and because he was somewhat hort-fighted, my Lady difmis'd him her Service; which he took fo to Heart, poor Man, that it cost him his Life foon after. Now was I left a poor helples Widow, and with a Daughter to keep, who still increas'd in Beauty as she grew up, like the Foam of the Sea. At length, having the Name of an Excellent Work-woman at my Needle, my Lady Dutchess, who was newly marry'd to his Grace, took me to live with her here in Arragon, and my Daughter, as well as my felf. In time the Girl grew up, and became the most accomplish'd Creature in the World. She Sings like a Lark, Dances like a Fairy, Trips like a wild Buck, Writes and Reads like a School-mafter, and cafts Accompts like in Usurer. I say nothing of her Neatness; but certainly the purest Spring-water that runs is not were cleanly; and then for her Age, she is now, If I mistake not, just Sixteen Years, Five Months, e, it beand Three Days old. Now who shou'd happen to all in Love with this Daughter of mine, but a da, (tor **Jusband** nighty rich Farmer's Son, that lives in one of my 1 Inten-Lord Duke's Villages not far off; and indeed, I can't tell how he manag'd Matters, but he plyd ry with I am ap er so close, that upon a Promise of Marriage he wheedled her into a Consent, and in short, got his d run i Will of her, and now refuses to make his Word fuddenly farting G 2

good.

good. The Duke is no stranger to the Business, for I have made my Complaint to him about it many and many times, and begg'd of him to enjoin the young Man to wed my Daughter; but he turns his deaf Ear to me, and can't endure! shou'd speak to him of it, because the young Knave's Father is rich, and lends the Duke Money, and is bound for him upon all Occasions, so that he would

A CH

tv

to

fic

cr fh

lie

foc

fo

but

fua

at c

upo

ble

Ro

the

fom

We

to (

Coa

But

wou

Pity

yet

lay

wha

left

Post

with

cuti

(wh

by no means disoblige him.

Therefore, Sir, I apply my felf to your Worship, and befeech you to fee my Daughter righted, either by Intreaties, or by Force, feeing every Body favi you were fent into this World to redrefs Grievances, and affist those in Adversity. Be pleas'd to cast an Eye of Pity on my Daughter's Orphan-state, her Beauty, her Youth, and all her other good Parts; for, o'my Conscience, of all the Damselsmy Lady has, there is not one can come up to her by a Mile; no, not she that's cry'd up as the airiest and finest of 'em all, whom they call Altisidna: I am fure the is not to be nam'd the fame Day: For, let me tell you, Sir, all is not Gold that glifters. This fame Altifidora after all, is a Hoitytoity, that has more Vanity than Beauty, and less Modesty than Confidence: Besides, she is noned the soundest neither, for her Breath is so strong that no body can endure to stand near her for1 Moment. Nay, my Lady Dutchess too-but must fay no more, for as they fay, Walls have What of my Lady Dutchess? said Don Quixote. By all that's dear to you, Donna Rodrigues tell me, I conjure you. Your Intreaties, faid the Matron, are too strong a Charm to be refished, dear Sir, and I must tell you the Truth. Do you observe, Sir, that Beauty of my Lady's, that Softness, that Clearness of Complexion, smooth and shining like a polish'd Sword; those Cheeks, 2 Milk and Vermilion, fair like the Moon, and glorious

efs:

it it

enbut

ire

ive's

id is

ould

Thip,

ther

fays van-

d to

fate,

good

s my

o her

irielt

iora:

Day:

that

oity-

d les

ne of

rong,

for a

but I

have

Don

iguez,

d the

fifted,

o you

Soft-

and and as, all

orious

s if the disdain'd to touch the Ground, and in thort, that Look of Health that enlivens all her Charms; let me tell you, Sir, she may thank Heaven for't in the first Place, and next to that, two Issues in both her Legs, which she keeps open to carry off the ill Humours, with which the Physicians say her Body abounds. Bles'd Virgin, cry'd Don Quixote! Is it possible the Dutches's should have such Drains! I shou'd not have believ'd it from any Body but you, though a Barefoot Friar had sworn it. But yet certainly from so much Perfection, no ill Humours can flow, but rather liquid Amber. Well, I am now persuaded such Sluices may be of Importance to Health.

Scarce had Don Quixote faid those Words, when at one Bounce the Chamber-door flew open; whereupon Donna Rodriguez was feiz'd with fuch a terrible Fright, that she let fall her Candle, and the Room remain'd as dark as a Wolf's Mouth *, as the Saying is; and prefently the poor Duenna felt some body hold her by the Throat, and squeeze her Weafand so hard, that it was not in her Power to cry out. And another having pull'd up her Coats, laid her on fo unmercifully upon her bare Buttocks with a Slipper, or some such Thing, that it wou'd have mov'd any one but those that did it, to Pity. Don Quixote was not without Compassion, yet he did not think fit to stir from the Bed, but lay fnug and filent all the while, not knowing what the meaning of this Bustle might be, fearing lest the Tempest that pour'd on the Matron's Posteriors, might also light upon his own; and not without Reason; for indeed, after the mute Executioners had well curried the old Gentlewoman (who durst not cry out) they came to Don Quixote,

^{*} Because a Wolf's Mouth is black, say the Dictionaries.

and turning up the Bed-Clothes, pinch'd him so hard, and so long, that in his own Defence, he cou'd not forbear laying about him with his Fists as well as he cou'd; 'till at last, after the Scusse had lasted about half an Hour, the invisible Phantoms vanish'd. Donna Rodriguez set her Coats to rights, and lamenting her hard Fortune, lest the Room, without speaking a Word to the Knight. As for him, he remain'd where he was, sadly pinch'd and tir'd, and very moody and thoughtful, not knowing who this wicked Inchanter shou'd be, that had us'd him in that manner: but we shall know that in it's proper Time. Now let us leave him, and return to Sancho Pança, who calls upon us, as the Order of our History requires.

ny wil

pre

Sea

Ble

at

Wil

VOI

Pai

1

and

tur to Ma

wh

tis hin

Ph

def

0

Ita

 H_0

pro

tre

T

ma

Ev

wa

Ril

and

On

but

CHAP. XLIX.

What happen'd to Sancho Pança, as he went the Rounds in his Island.

WE left our mighty Governor much out of Humour, and in a pelting Chafe with that faucy Knave of a Countryman, who, according to the Instructions he had receiv'd from the Steward, and the Steward from the Duke, had banter'd his Worship with his impertinent Description. much a Dunce and a Fool as he was, he made his Party good against them all. At last, addressing himself to those about him, among whom was Doctor Pedro Rezio, who had ventur'd into the Room again, after the Confult about the Duke's Letter was over; Now, faid he, do I find in good earnest that Judges and Governors must be made of Brass, or ought to be made of Brass, that they may be Proof against the Importunities of those that pretend Business, who at all Hours, and at all Seafons n fo

, he

ts at

had

toms

ghts.

om,

s for

and

Wing

us'd

n it's

turn

rder (

went

ut of

that

ng to

ward,

d his

et as

le his

effing

Was

the .

uke's

good

made

they

thole

at all

easons

seasons would be heard and dispatch'd, without my Regard to any body but themselves, let what will come of the rest, so their turn is serv'd. Now f a poor Judge does not hear and dispatch them presently, either because he is otherways busy and cannot, or because they don't come at a proper Season, then do they grumble, and give him their Bleffing backwards, rake up the Ashes of his Forefathers, and would gnaw his very Bones. with your Leave, good Mr. Bufy-Body, with all your Business you are too hasty, pray have a little Patience, and wait a fit Time to make your Application. Don't come at Dinner-time, or when Man is going to fleep, for we Judges are Flesh and Blood, and must allow Nature what she naturally requires; unless it be poor I, who am not to allow mine any Food, Thanks to my Friend, Master Doctor Pedro Rezio Tirteafuera here present, who is for starving me to Death, and then swears tis for the Preservation of my Life. Heaven grant him such a Life, I pray, and all the Gang of such Physickmongers as he is; for the good Physicians deferve Palms and Laurels.

All that knew Sancho wonder'd to hear him talk o fenfibly, and began to think that Offices and Places of Trust inspir'd some Men with Understanding, as they stupify'd and confounded others. However, Doctor Pedro Rezio Aguero de Tirteafuera promis'd him he should sup that Night, though he trespass'd against all the Aphorisms of Hippocrates. This pacify'd the Governor for the present, and made him wait with a mighty Impatience for the Evening, and Supper. To his thinking the Hour was fo long a coming, that he fancy'd Time stood fill, but yet at last the wish'd for Moment came, and they ferv'd him up some minc'd Beef with Onions, and fome Calves-feet fomewhat stale. The lungry Governor presently sell to with more Ea-G 4 gerneis

128 The Life and Atchievements

an

cal

l'o

T

yo

dee

Lo

and

tha

wi

ger

Ad

por

VOI

anf

Tho

tell

and

2S 1

Ne

tis

this

and

IW

YOU

wea

and

gat

Per and

W

talk

D V

har

ette

cac

D'e

gerness and Appetite than if they had given him Milan Godwits, Roman Pheafants, Sorrentum Veal. Moron Partridges, or Lavajos Green Geefe. And after he had pretty well taken off the sharp Edge of his Stomach, turning to the Physician, Look you, quoth he, Mr. Doctor, hereafter never trouble your felf to get me Dainties or Tid-bits to humour my Stomach; that would but take it quite off the Hinges; by Reason it has been us'd to nothing but good Beef, Bacon, Pork, Goats-flesh, Turnips and Onions; and if you ply me with your Kickshaws, your nice Courtiers Fare, 'twill but make my Stomach squeamish and untoward, and I should perfectly loath them one Time or other. However, I shall not take it amis, if Master Sewer will now and then get me one of those Ollas Podrida's, and the stronger they are the better *; where all Sorts of good Things are rotten sew'd, and as if it were loft in one another: and the more they are thus rotten, and like their Name, the better the Smack; and there you may make a Jumble of what you will, so it be eatable, and I shall remember him, and make him Amends one of these Days. But let no body put Tricks upon Travellers, and make a Fool of me; for either we are, or we are not. Let's be merry and wife; when God fends his Light he fends it to all; I'll govern this Island fair and square, without underhand Dealings, or taking of Bribes; but take notice, I won't bate

^{*} A Dish confishing of a great Number of Ingredients, at Flesh, Fowl, &c. all stew'd together. Olla signifies a Pot, and Podrida, putrify'd, rotten; as if the stewing them to gether was suppos'd to have the same Effect, as to making in tender, as Rottenness wou'd have. But Covarruvius, in his Etymologies, derives it from Poderoso, powerful; he cause all the Ingredients are substantial and nourishing; and this is consirm'd by Sancho's adding, the stronger they are the better.

m

al.

nd

of

ou,

ble

THO

the

ing

lips

ck-

ake

ould

W-

will a's,

if it

are the

e of

em-

and

are

ends

land

10

bate

an

ts, as

Pot,

em to

ng 'm

us, 11

; be-

y are

an Inch of my Right; and therefore let every one carry an even Hand, and mind their Hits, or else I'd have them to know there's Rods in Piss for 'em. They that urge me too far shall rue for it; make your felf Honey, and the Flies will eat you. Indeed, my Lord Governor, faid the Steward, your Lordship is much in the right in all you have said; and I dare engage for the Inhabitants of this Island. that they will obey and observe your Commands, with Diligence, Love, and Punctuality; for your gentle Way of governing in the Beginning of your Administration, does not give them the least Opportunity to act, or but to design any Thing to your Lordship's Disadvantage. I believe as much, answer'd Sancho, and they would be filly Wretches, should they offer to do or think otherwise. Let me tell you too, 'tis my Pleasure you take care of me, and my Dapple, that we may both have our Food as we ought, which is the most material Business. Next, let us think of going the Rounds, when tis Time for me to do it; for I intend to clear. this Island of all Filth and Rubbish, of all Rogues and Vagrants, idle Lusks and sturdy Beggars. I would have you to know, my good Friends, that your flothful, lazy, lewd People in a Commonwealth, are like Drones in a Bee-hive, that waste. and devour the Honey which the labouring Bees. gather. I defign to encourage Husbandmen, prelerve the Privileges of the Gentry, reward virtuous Persons, and above all Things reverence Religion, and have regard to the Honour of religious Men. What think you of this, my good Friends? do I. talk to the Purpose, or do I talk idly? You speak well, my Lord Governor, answer'd the Steward, hat I stand in Admiration to hear a Man so unetter'd as you are (for I believe your Lordship can't ead at all) utter fo-many notable Things, and in very Word a Sentence; far from what they who ient Gi. 5

fent you hither, and they who are here present, ever expected from your Understanding. But every Day produces some new Wonder, Jests are turn'd into Earnest, and those who design'd to laugh at others, happen to be laugh'd at themselves.

G

W

ar

he

ra

ce

I

m

liv

E

fo

So

pe

fo

lit

'ifa

I

an

to

co

giv

an

ha kn

no

G

nec

Ga

10 0

exp

Wi

It being now Night, and the Governor having fupp'd, with Doctor Rezio's Leave, he prepar'd to walk the Rounds, and fet forward, attended by the Steward, the Secretary, the Gentleman-Waiter, the Historiographer who was to register his Acts. feveral Sergeants and other Limbs of the Law, to many in Number that they made a little Battalion. in the Middle of which the great Sancho march'd with his Rod of Justice in his Hand, in a notable Manner. They had not walk'd far in the Town, before they heard the clashing of Swords, which made 'em hasten to the Place whence the Noile Being come thither, they found only two Men a fighting, who gave over, perceiving the Officers. What (cry'd one of them at the same Time do they suffer Folks to be robb'd in this Town in Defiance of Heaven and the King? Do they let Men be stripp'd in the Middle of the Street? Hold, honest Man, said Sancho, have a little Patience, and let me know the Occasion of this Fray, forl am the Governor. My Lord, faid the other Party, I'll tell you in few Words: Your Lordship snust know, that this Gentleman, just now, at a Gaming-Ordinary over the Way, won above 1 thousand Reals, Heaven knows how: I stood by all the while, and gave Judgment for him in more than one doubtful Cast, though I could not well tell how to do it in Conscience. He carried off his Winnings, and when I expected he would have given me a Crown Gratuity *, as it is a Claimamong

^{*} Barato; it originally fignifies Cheap; bu, among Gamellet,

erv

n'd

at

ing

d to

the

ter,

cts,

, 10

ion,

ch'd

able

wn,

cile

two

Of-

me

n in

et

old,

nce.

for I Par-

Thip

at a

ve a

l by

more well

have

m a-

nong

1) such

flert,

mong Gentlemen of my Fashion, who frequent Gaming Ordinaries, from those that play high and win, for preventing Quarrels, being at their Backs, and giving Judgment right or wrong, nevertheless he went away without giving me any Thing: I ran after him, not very well pleased with his Proceeding, yet very civilly defir'd him to confider I was his Friend, that he knew me to be a Gentleman, though fallen to Decay, that had nothing to live upon, my Friends having brought me up to no Employment; and therefore I intreated him to be fo kind as to give me eight Reals; but the stingy Soul, a greater Thief than Cacus, and a worse Sharper than Andradilla, would give me but fneaking four Reals. And now, my Lord, you may fee how little Shame and Conscience there's in him. 'ifaith, had not your Lordship come just in the Nick, I would have made him bring up his Winnings, and taught him the Difference between a Rook and What fay you to this, cry'd Sancho a Jack-daw. to the other? The other made Answer, that he could not deny what his Antagonist had faid, that he would give him but four Reals, because he had given him Money several Times before; and they who expect the Benevolence, shou'd be mannerly, and be thankful for what is given them, without haggling with those that have won, unless they know 'em to be common Cheats, and the Money not won fairly; and that to shew he was a fair Gamester, and no Sharper, as the other said, there needed no better Proof than his Refusal to give him

Gamesters, dar barato is, when a quinning Gamester, by Way of Courtesy, or for some other Reason, gives something to a Stander-by. And this in Spain is a common Practice among all Ranks of People, and many live upon it; for it is expected as Due, and sometimes, to make the Reward the greater, these Rascals give Judgment wrong full, for the Winner.

V

n

C

C

F

V

C

n

2

t

t

any Thing, fince the Sharpers are always in Fee with these Bully-Rocks who know 'em, and wink at their Cheats. That's true, faid the Steward: Now what would your Lordship have us to do with these Men? I'll tell you, said Sancho, First, you that are the Winner, whether by fair Play or by foul, give your Bully-back here a hundred Reals immediately, and thirty more for the poor Prifoners: And you that have nothing to live on, and were brought up to no Employment, and go sharping up and down from Place to Place, pray take your hundred Reals, and be fure by to Morrow to go out of this Island, and not to set Foot in it again these Ten Years and a Day, unless you have a Mind to make an End of your Banishment in another World; for if I find you here I will make you fwing on a Gibbet, with the Help of the Hangman; away, and let no body offer to reply, or I'll lay him by the Heels. Thereupon the one difburs'd, and the other receiv'd; the first went Home, and the last went out of the Island; and then the Governor going on, either I shall want of my Will, faid he, or I'll put down these disorderly Gaming-Houses; for I have a Fancy they are highly prejudicial. As for this House in Question, faid one of the Officers, I suppose it will be a hard Matter to put it down, for it belongs to a Person of Quality, who lofes a great deal more by Play at the Year's End, than he gets by his Cards. You may shew your Authority against other Gaming. Houses of less Note, that do more Mischief, and harbour more dangerous People than the Houses of Gentlemen and Persons of Quality, where your notorious Sharpers dare not use their Slights of Hand. And fince Gaming is a Vice that is become a common Practice, 'tis better to play in good Gentlemens Houses, than in those of Under Officers, where they shall draw you in a poor Bubble, and after

6.

to

2-

n-

DU

lif-

ent

ot

er-

are

on, ard

fon

ou

ng.

and s of

our of

ome

en-

ers,

fter

after they have kept him playing all the Night long, fend him away stripp'd naked to the Skin. Well, all in good Time, faid Sancho: I know there's a great deal to be faid in this Matter. the same Time one of the Officers came holding a Youth, and having brought him before the Governor; An't please your Worship, said he, this young Man was coming towards us, but as foon as he perceiv'd it was the Rounds, he sheer'd of, and set a running as fast as his Legs would carry him; a Sign he's no better than he should be. I ran after him, but had not he happen'd to fall, I had never come up with him. What made you run away, Sir, answer'd the young Friend? faid Sancho. Man, 'twas only to avoid the Questions one is commonly teiz'd with by the Watch. What Business d'you follow? ask'd Sancho. I am a Weaver. by Trade, answer'd the other. A Weaver of what? ask'd the Governor. Of Steel Heads for Lances, with your Worship's good Leave, said t'other. Oh hoh, cry'd Sancho, you are a Wag I find, and pretend to pass your Jests upon us: Very well. And pray whither are you going at this Time of Night? To take the Air, an't like your Worship, answer'd the other. Good, said Sancho, and where do they take the Air in this Island? Where it blows, faid the Youth. A very proper Answer, cry'd Sancho. You are a very pretty impudent Fellow, that's the Truth on't. But pray make Account that I am the Air, or the Wind, which you please, and that I blow in your Poop; and drive you to the Round-house.—Here—take him and carry him away thither to rights: I'll take care the Youngster shall sleep out of the Air to Night; he might catch Cold else by lying abroad. Before George, faid the young Man, you thall as foon make me a King as make me fleep out of the Air to Night. Why, you young Slip-string, faid! faid Sancho, is it not in my Power to commit thee to Prison, and fetch thee out again, as often as 'tis my Will and Pleasure? For all your Power, anfwer'd the Fellow, you fhan't make me sleep in Prison. Say you so, cry'd Sancho, Here, away with him to Prison, and let him see to his Cost who is mistaken, he or I; and lest the Jaylor should be greas'd in the Fift to let him out, I'll fine him two thousand Ducats if he let thee stir a Foot out of Prison. All that's a Jest, said the other; for I defy all Mankind to make me fleep this Night in a Prison. Tell me, Devil incarnate, said Sancho, hast thou some Angel to take off the Irons which I'll have thee clapp'd in, and get thee out? Well, now my good Lord Governor (faid the young Man very pleafantly) let us talk Reason, and come to the Suppose your Lordship should fend me to Point. Jail, and get me laid by the Heels in the Dungeon, shackled and manacled, and lay a heavy Penalty on the Jaylor in Cafe he let me out; and suppose your Orders be strictly obey'd; yet for all that, if I have no Mind to fleep, but will keep awake all Night without fo much as shutting my Eyes, pray can You, with all the Power you have, make me fleep whether I will or no? No certainly, faid the Secretary, and the young Man has made out his Meaning. Well, faid Sancho, but I hope you mean to keep your felf awake, and only forbear fleeping to please your own Fancy, and not to thwart my Will. I mean nothing elfe indeed, my Lord, faid Why then go Home and fleep, quoth the Lad. Sancho, and Heaven fend thee good Rest. I'll not be thy Hind'rance. But have a Care another Time of sporting with Justice; for you may meet with fome Men in an Office, that may chance to break your Head, while you are breaking your Jest. The Youth went his Way, and the Governor continu'd his Rounds. A while

A while after came two of the Officers, bringing a Person along with them. My Lord Governor, faid one of 'em, we have brought here one that's dress'd like a Man, yet is no Man, but a Female, and no ugly one neither. Thereupon they lifted up to her Eyes two or three Lanthorns, and by their Light discovered the Face of a Woman about Sixteen Years of Age, beautiful to Admiration, with her Hair put up in a Network Caul of Gold and green Silk. They examin'd her Drefs from Head to Foot, and found that her Stockings were of Carnation Silk, and her Garters of white Taffeta, fring'd with Gold and Pearls. Breeches were of Gold Tiffue, upon a green Ground, and her Coat of the same Stuff; under which she wore a Doublet of very fine Stuff gold and white. Her Shoes were white, and made like Mens. She had no Sword, but only a very rich Dagger, and feveral coftly Rings on her Fingers. In a Word, the young Creature feem'd very lovely to 'em all, but not one of 'em knew her. Those of the Company who liv'd in the Town, could not imagine who she was; and those who were privy to all the Tricks that were to be put upon Sancho, were more at a Loss than the rest, well knowing that this Adventure was not of their own contriving; which put them in great Expectation of the Event. Sancho was furpriz'd at her Beauty, and ask'd her who she was, whither she was going, and upon what Account she had put on such a Drefs? Sir, faid the (casting her Eyes on the Ground with a decent Bashfulness) I can't tell you before so many People what I have so much Reason to wish may be kept fecret. Only this one Thing I do affure you, I am no Thief, nor evil-minded Person; but an unhappy Maid, whom the Force of Jealoufy has constrain'd to transgress the Laws of Maiden. Decency. The Steward hearing this, My Lord Gowernor.

)-

19

1-

h

in

1e

to

n,

ty

if

all

ay

ne he

his

an

ng

ny

oth

not

me

2K

he

u'd

hile

vernor, faid he, be pleas'd to order your Attendants to retire, that the Gentlewoman may more freely tell her Mind. The Governor did accordingly, and all the Company remov'd at a Distance, except the Steward, the Gentleman-Waiter, and the Secretary; and then the young Lady thus proceeded.

I am the Daughter of Pedro Perez Mazorca, Farmer of the Wool in this Town, who comes very often to my Father's House. This will hardly pass. Madam, faid the Steward, for I know Pedro Perez very well, and I am fure he has neither Son nor Daughter: Besides, you tell us he's your Father, and at the same Time that he comes very often to your Father's House. I observ'd as much, said Sancho. Indeed, Gentlemen, faid she, I am now so troubl'd in Mind, that I know not what I fay, but the Truth is, I am the Daughter of Diego de la Llana, whom I suppose you all know. Now this may pass, said the Steward, for I know Diego de la Llana, who is a very confiderable Gentleman, has a good Estate and a Son and a Daughter. But fince his Wife dy'd, no body in this Town can fay he ever faw that Daughter, for he keeps her fo close, that he hardly fuffers the Sun to look on her; though indeed the common Report is, that she is an extraordinary Beauty. You fay very true, Sir, reply'd the young Lady; and I am that very Daughter; as for my Beauty, if Fame has given a wrong Character of it, you will now be undeceiv'd, fince you have feen my Face; and with this she burst The Secretary perceiving this, out into Tears. whisper'd the Gentleman-Waiter in the Ear: Sure, faid he, some extraordinary Matter must have happen'd to this poor young Lady, fince it could oblige one of her Quality to come out of Doors in this Disguise, and at this unseasonable Hour. That's without Question, answer'd the other; for her Tears too confirm the Suspicion. Sancho comforted her

her with the best Reasons he could think on; and bid her not be asraid, but tell 'em what had besal'n her, for they would all really do whatever lay in

their Power to make her eafy.

You must know, Gentlemen, said she, that 'tis now ten Years that my Father has kept me close, ever fince my Mother dy'd. We have a small Chapel richly adorn'd in the House, where we hear Mass; and in all that Time I have seen nothing but the Sun by Day, and the Moon and Stars by Night; neither do I know what Streets, Squares, Market-places and Churches are, no nor Men, except my Father, my Brother, and that Pedro Perex the Wool-Farmer, whom I at first would have pass'd upon you for my Father, that I might conceal the This Confinement (not being allow'd to flir abroad, though but to go to Church) has made me uneafy this great while, and made me long to fee the World, or at least the Town where I was born, which I thought was no unlawful or unseemly Defire. When I heard 'em talk of Bull-Feafts, Prizes, acting of Plays, and other publick Sports, I ask'd my Brother, who is a Year younger than I, what they meant by those Things, and a World of others, which I have not feen; and he inform'd me as well as he could: But that made me but the more eager to be fatisfy'd by my own Eyes. In fhort, I begg'd of my Brother—I wish I never had done it—and here she relaps'd into Tears. The Steward perceiving it; Come, Madam, faid he, pray proceed, and make an End of telling us what has happen'd to you; for your Words and your Tears keep us all in Suspence. I have but sew Words more to add, answer'd she, but many more Tears to shed; for they are commonly the Fruit of such imprudent Desires.

That Gentleman of the Duke's, who acted the Part of Sancho's Sewer, or Gentleman-Waiter, and

IS

was smitten with the young Lady's Charms, could not forbear lifting up his Lanthorn to get another Look; and as he view'd her with a Lover's Eves. the Tears that trickled down her Cheeks feem'd to him fo many Pearls, or fome of the heavenly Dew on a fair drooping Flower, precious as oriental This made him wish that the Misfortune might not be fo great as her Sighs and Tears bespoke it. As for the Governor, he stood fretting to hear her hang fo long upon her Story; and there. fore bid her make an End, and keep 'em no longer thus, for it was late, and they had a great deal of Ground to walk over yet. Thereupon, with broken Sobs, and half-fetch'd Sighs, Sir, faid she, all my Misfortune is, that I defir'd my Brother to lend me fome of his Clothes, and that he would take me out fome Night or other to see all the Town, while our Father was afleep. Importun'd by my Intreaties, he confented, and having lent me his Clothes, he put on mine, which fit him as if they had been made for him; for he has no Beard at all, and makes a mighty handsom Woman. So this very Night, about an Hour ago, we got out, and being guided by my Father's Footboy, and our own unruly Defires, we took a Ramble over the whole Town; and as we were going Home, we perceiv'd a great Number of People coming our Way; whereupon, faid my Brother, Sifter, this is certainly the Watch; follow me, and let us not only run, but fly as fast as we can, for if we should be known, 'twould be the worse for us. With that he fell a running as fast as if he had Wings to his Feet. I fell a running too, but was so frighted, that I fell down before I had gone half a dozen Steps; and then a Man overtook me, and brought me before you, and this Crowd of People, by whom, to my Shame, I am taken for an ill Creature; a bold indiscreet Night walker. And has nothing befallen

you

yo

for

ell

te

CO

fu

W

W

ha

fte

an

hi

th

of

G

ha

D

an

th

2

CO

ne

H

y N

th

ab

th

W

YC T

m

th

ie

y

t of

broad

you but this, cry'd Sancho? You talk'd at first of some Jealousy, that had set you a gadding. Nothing else indeed, answer'd the Damsel; though I pretended Jealoufy; I ventur'd out on no other Account but a little to fee the World, and that too no further than the Streets of this Town. All this was afterwards confirm'd by her Brother, who now was brought by some of the Watch, one of whom had at last overtaken him, after he had left his Sifler. He had nothing on but a very rich Petticoat, and a blue Damask Manteau, with a gold Galloon; his Head without any Ornament but his own Hair that hung down in natural Curls like fo many Rings of Gold. The Governor, the Steward, and the Gentleman-Waiter took him aside, and after they had examined him apart, why he had put on that Drefs, he gave the fame Answer his Sifter had done, and with no less Bashfulness and Concern, much to the Satisfaction of the Gentleman-Waiter, who was much smitten with the young Lady's Charms.

1

n

11

d

d

ut

n,

id

e

1V

11-

en

Du

As for the Governor, after he had heard the whole Matter, Truly, Gentlefolks, faid he, here's a little Piece of childish Folly: And to give an Account of this wild Frolick, and flip of Youth, there needed not all these Sighs and Tears, nor these Hems and Haughs, and long Excuses. Could not you, without any more ado, have faid, Our Names are so and so, and we stole out of our Father's House for an Hour or two, only to ramble about the Town, and fatisfy a little Curiofity, and there had been an end of the Story, without all this weeping and wailing? You fay very well, faid the young Damfel, but you may imagine that in the Trouble and Fright I was in, I could not behave my felf as I should have done. Well, said Sancho, there's no Harm done; go along with us, and we'll fee you home to your Father's, perhaps you mayn't yet be miss'd. But have a Care how you gad A-

broad to see Fashions another Time. Don't be too venturesom. An honest Maid should be still at Home, as if the had one Leg broken. A Hen and a Woman are loft by rambling; and she that longs to fee, longs also to be feen. I need fay no more.

The young Gentleman thank'd the Governor for his Civility, and then went Home under his Conduct. Being come to the House, the young Spark threw a little Stone against one of the Iron-barr'd Windows; and prefently a Maid Servant, who fat up for 'em, came down, open'd the Door, and let him and his Sifter in.

The Governor with his Company then continu'd his Rounds, talking all the Way they went of the genteel Carriage and Beauty of the Brother and Sister, and the great Desire these poor Children had

to fee the World by Night.

As for the Gentlemen-Waiter, he was fo paffionately in Love, that he resolved to go the next Day, and demand her of her Father in Marriage, not doubting but the old Gentleman would comply with him, as he was one of the Duke's principal On the other Side, Sancho had a great Servants. Mind to strike a Match between the young Man and his Daughter Sanchica; and he resolved to bring it about as foon as possible; believing no Man's Son could think himself too good for a Governor's Daughter. At last his Round ended for that Night, and his Government two or three Days after; which also put an End to all his great Designs and Expectations, as shall be seen hereafter.

11

tl

it

n

ri

n

16

I

le

I

CHAP. L.

bo at

nd

193

re.

n-

irk

r'd fat

let

ti-

of

nd

ad

0-

y,

ton

oly

oal

eat

an

ng

on

r's

ıt,

r;

nd

Who the Inchanters and Executioners were that whipp'd the Duenna, and pinch'd and scratch'd Don Quixote; with the Success of the Page that carried Sancho's Letter to his Wife Teresa Pança.

CID Hamet, the most punctual Enquirer into the minutest Particles of this authentick History, relates, that when Donna Rodriguez was going out of her Chamber to Don Quixote's Apartment, another old Waiting-woman that lay with her perceiv'd it: And as one of the chief Pleasures of all those female Implements confifts in enquiring, prying, and running their Noses into every Thing, she presently watch'd her Fellow-Servant's Motions, and follow'd her so cautiously, that the good Woman did Now Donna Rodriguez was no not'discover it. fooner got into the Knight's Chamber, but the other, left she should forfeit her Character of a true tattling Waiting-woman, flew to tell the Dutches in her Ear, that Donna Rodriguez was in Don Quixote's Chamber. The Dutchess told the Duke, and having got his Leave to take Altifidora with her, and go to fatisfy her Curiofity about this Night-Vifit, they very filently crept along in the Dark, till they came to Don Quixote's Door, and as they stood listening there, overheard very eafily every Word they faid within. So that when the Dutchess heard her leaky Woman expose the Fountains * of her Issues, she was not able to contain, nor was Altifidora less provok'd. Full of Rage and greedy Revenge, they rush'd into the

^{*} El Aranjuez, in the Original. It is a Royal Garden, near Madrid, famous for it's Fountains and Water-works. The Metaphor is too far fetch't for an English Translation.

the Chamber, and beat the Duenna, and claw'd the Knight, as has been related. For those affronting Expressions that are levell'd against the Beauty of Women, or the good Opinion of themselves, raile their Anger and Indignation to the highest Degree,

and incense them to a Defire of Revenge.

The Dutchess diverted the Duke with an Account of what had pass'd; and having a mighty Mind to continue the Merriment which Don Quixote's Extravagancies afforded 'em, the Page that acted the Part of Dulcinea when 'twas propos'd to end her Inchantment, was dispatch'd away to Teresa Pança, with a Letter from her Husband, (for Sancho having his Head full of his Government, had quite forgot to do it) and at the same time the Dutchess sent another from herfelf, with a large coftly String of

Coral, as a Prefent. Now the Story tells us, that the Page was a sharp and ingenious Lad, and being very defirous to please his Lord and Lady, made the best of his way to Sancho's Village. When he came near the Place, he faw a Company of Females washing at a Brook, and ask'd 'em, whether they could inform him, if there liv'd not in that Town a Woman whole Name was Terefa Pança, Wife to one Sancho Pança, Squire to a Knight call'd Don Quixote de la Mancha? He had no fooner ask'd the Question, but a young Wench, that was washing among the rest, stood up: That Terefa Pança is my Mother, quoth she; That Gaffer Sancho is my own Father, and that same Knight our Master. Well then, Damsel, said the Page, pray go along with me, and bring me to your Mother; for I have a Letter and a Token here for her from your Father. That I will with all my Heart, Sir, said the Girl, who seem'd to be about fourteen Years of Age, little more or less; and with that leaving the Clothes she was washing to one of her Companions, without staying to dress her

bef

Ha

que

VOI

Ho

fhe

ho

dir

At

ing

M

W

G

m

th

fe

it

th

T

b

fi

ti

W

V

2

1

r

ng

of

ile

int

to

X -

he

n.

4,

V-

1-

nt

of

rp

to

ay

ce,

k,

n,

ole

ca,

ng

p:

nat

ne

he

to

ere

ny

ut

nd

to ess

ger

her Head or put on her Shoes, away she sprung before the Page's Horse, bare-legg'd, and with her Hair about her Ears. Come along, an't please you, quoth she, our House is hard by; 'tis but just as you come into the Town, and my Mother's at Home, but brim-full of Sorrow, poor Soul, for the has not heard from my Father I don't know how long. Well, faid the Page, I bring those Tidings that will chear her Heart, I warrant her. At last, what with Leaping, Running, and Jumping, the Girl being come to the House, Mother, Mother, (cry'd she as loud as she could, before she went in) come out, Mother, come out! here's a Gentleman has brought Letters and Tokens from my Father. At that Summons, out came the Mother, spinning a Lock of coarse Flax, with a Rusfet Petticoat about her, so short that it look'd as if it had been cut off at the Placket; a Waistcoat of the fame, and her Smock hanging loofe about it. Take her otherwise, she was none of the oldest, but look'd fomewhat turn'd of Forty, strong built, finewy, hale, vigorous, and in good Cafe. What's the Matter, Girl? (quoth she, seeing her Daughter with the Page) What Gentleman is that? A Servant of your Ladyship's, my Lady Teresa Pança, answer'd the Page; and at the same Time alighting, and throwing himself at her Feet with the most humble Submission, My noble Lady Donna Terefa, faid he, permit me the Honour to kiss your Ladyship's Hand, as you are the only legitimate Wife of my Lord Don Sancho Pança, proper Governor of the Island of Barataria. Alack-a-day, good Sir, quoth Terefa, what d'you do? By no means: I am none of your Court-Dames, but a poor filly Country Body, a Plough man's Daughter, the Wife indeed of a Squire - Errant, but no Governor. Your Ladyship, reply'd the Page, is the most worthy Wife of a thrice-worthy Governor; and for for Proof of what I fay, be pleased to receive this Letter, and this Present: With that he took out of his Pocket a String of Coral Beads fet in Gold, and putting it about her Neck: This Letter, faid he. is from his Honour the Governor, and another that I have for you, together with these Beads, are from her Grace the Lady Dutchess, who sends me

now to your Ladyship.

Terefa flood amaz'd, and her Daughter was transported. Now I'll be hang'd, quoth the young Baggage, if our Master, Don Quixote, be not at the Bottom of this. Ay, this is his doing, He has given my Father that same Government or Earldom he has promis'd him so many times. You say right, answer'd the Page: 'Tis for the Lord Don Quixote's fake that the Lord Sancho is now Governor of the Island of Barataria, as the Letter will inform you. Good Sir, quoth Terefa, read it me, an't like your Worship; for tho' I can spin, I can't read a Jot: Nor Ineither, e'fackins, cry'd Sanchica; but do but stay a little, and I'll go fetch one that shall, either the Batchelor Sampson Carrasco, or our Parson himself, who'll come with all their Hearts, to hear News of my Father. You may spare your self the Trouble, said the Page; for though I cannot spin, yet I can read; and I'll read it to ye: With that he read the Letter which is now omitted, because it has been inserted before. done, he pull'd out another from the Dutchess, which runs as follows.

Friend Teresa,

YOur Husband Sancho's good Parts, his Wit and Honesty, oblig'd me to desire the Duke my Husband to bestow on him the Government of one of his Mands. I am inform'd he is as sharp as a Hawk in his Office; for which I am very glad, as well as my Lord Duke, and return Heaven many Thanks, that I have not

not b Pref tis a his I Sanc

Beaa Pear a gre ter a

who

11

vour in a. he le In Town

fet a

Hand let m any S your you.

From Ca

Bl Lette Pride uch we h lefol pon

y as corn ou l

fs, c Vo not been deceiv'd in making Choice of him for that Preferment. For you must know, Signiora Teresa, tis a difficult Thing to meet with a good Governor in this World, and may Heaven make me as good as

Sancho proves in his Government.

I have sent you, my Dear Friend, a String of Coral Beads, set in Gold; I could wish they were Oriental Pearls for your Sake; but a small Token may not hinder a great one. The Time will come when we shall be better acquainted; and when we have convers'd together, who knows what may come to pass? Commend me to your Daughter Sanchica, and bid her from me to be in a Readiness; for I design to marry her greatly when she least thinks of it.

I understand you have fine large Acorns in your Town; pray send me a Dozen or two of 'em; I shall set a greater Value upon 'em, as coming from your Hands. And pray let me have a good long Letter, to let me know how you do; and if you have Occasion for any Thing, 'tis but ask and have; I shall even know your Meaning by your Gaping. So Heaven preserve

you.

From this Castle.

Your Loving Friend,

The DUTCHESS.

Bless me, quoth Teresa, when she had heard the Letter, what a good Lady's this! Not a Bit of Pride in her! Heaven grant me to be buried with such Ladies, and not with such proud Madams as we have in our Town, who because they are Gentlefolks forsooth, think the Wind must not blow upon 'em, but come flaunting to Church, as statey as if they were Queens. It seems they think it form to look on a poor Country Woman: But la ou here's a good Lady, who, though she be a Dutchs, calls me her Friend, and uses me as if I were Vol, IV.

146 The Life and Atchievements

iv

ier WI

you out

iors

Cor

re d'il

lerft

nea

Terej

he

amf

ood

Lo

roug

o ho

oun

roug

he

Veck

hat i

he N

ry'd

ness.

re rig

Dutch

Crack

ut co

bly 1

The

ge f

ica c

In

ve it

ing-

as high as her felf. Well, may I fee her as high a the highest Steeple in the whole Country! As for the Acorns she writes for, Master o'mine, I'll send her good Ladyship a whole Peck, and such swindge. ing Acorns, that every Body shall come to admit em far and near. And now, Sanchica, see that the Gentleman be made welcome, and want for nothing. Take Care of his Horse. Run to the Sta. ble, get some Eggs, cut some Bacon; he shall fait like a Prince: The rare News he has brought us and his good Looks deferve no lefs. Mean while I'll among my Neighbours; I can't hold. I mut run and tell 'em the News; our good Curate to shall know it, and Master Nicholas the Barber; for they have all along been thy Father's Friends. An do, Mother, said the Daughter; but hark you, you must give me half the Beads; for I dare la the great Lady knows better Things than to git 'em all to you. 'Tis all thy own, Child, cry'd the Mother; but let me wear it a few Days about my Neck; for thou canst not think how it rejoins the very Heart of me. You will rejoice more presently, said the Page, when you see what! have got in my Portmantle; a fine Suit of Great Cloth, which the Governor wore but one Day! Hunting, and has here fent to my Lady Sanchus, Oh the Lord love him, cry'd Sanchica, and the fine Gentleman that brings it me!

Presently, away ran Teresa with the Beads about her Neck, and the Letters in her Hand, all the while playing with her Fingers on the Papers, a if they had been a Timbrel) and meeting of chance the Curate and the Batchelor Carrasco, as fell a dancing and frisking about; Faith and Troth cry'd she, we are all made now. Not one small body in all our Kindred. We have got a sour Thing call'd a Government. And now let the proudest of 'em all toss up her Nose at me, and the same should be the proudest of 'em all toss up her Nose at me, and the same should be same

2

.

he

0-

ta.

ale

US,

hile

uf

too

for

Ay,

you,

lay

give I the

my

oica

more

hat l

Freen

Days

chica.

nd the

about

all the

rs,

ng by

Co, D

Troth

e fmall

let the

andi

giv

rive her as good as she brings, I'll make her know er Distance. How now, Teresa, said the Curate? What mad Fit is this? What Papers are those in your Hand? No mad Fit at all, answer'd Terefa; ut these are Letters from Dutchesses and Governors, and these Beads about my Neck are right Coral, the Ave-Maries I mean; and the Pater-Nofters are of beaten Gold, and I'm a Madam Governess Il affure ye. Verily, faid the Curate, there's no unerstanding you, Teresa, we don't know what you There's what will clear the Riddle, quoth Terefa, and with that she gave 'em the Letters. Thereupon the Curate having read 'em aloud, that Sampson Carrasco might also be inform'd, they both good and look'd on one another, and were more at Loss than before. The Batchelor ask'd her who brought the Letter? Terefa told them they might go home with her and fee: 'twas a fweet handsom oung Man, as fine as any Thing; and that he had rought her another Present worth twice as much. the Curate took the String of Beads from her leck, and view'd it several times over, and finding hat it was a Thing of Value, he could not conceive he Meaning of all this. By the Habit that I wear, ry'd he, I cannot tell what to think of this Business. In the first Place, I am convinc'd these Beads re right Coral and Gold; and in the next, here's a Outches sends to beg a Dozen or two of Acorns. Crack that Nut if you can, faid Sampson Carrasco. ut come, let's go to fee the Meslenger, and probly he'll clear our Doubts.

Thereupon going with Terefa, they found the age fifting a little Corn for his Horse, and Sanica cutting a Rasher * of Bacon to be fry'd with

H 2

Eggs

In the Original it is, cutting a Rasher to fry, and to we it with Eggs, i. e. Eggs laid as clese together in the sing-Pan as Pebbles in a Pawement.

Eggs for his Dinner. They both lik'd the Parel Mien and his Garb, and after the usual Compa ments, Sampson desir'd him to tell 'em some New of Don Quixote and Sancho Pança; for though the had read a Letter from the latter to his Wife, and another from the Dutchess, they were no better than Riddles to 'em, nor could they imagine how Sancta should come by a Government, especially of an Island, well knowing that all the Islands in the Me diterranean, for the greatest Part of 'em, were the

King's.

Gentlemen, answer'd the Page, 'tis a certain Truth, that Signior Sancho Pança is a Governor, but whether it be of an Island or not, I do not pretend to determine: But this I can affure you, that he commands in a Town that has above a Thoufand Inhabitants. And as for my Lady Dutchells fending to a Country-woman for a few Acom that's no fuch Wonder; for she is so free from Pride, that I have known her fend to borrow1 Comb of one of her Neighbours. You must know, our Ladies of Arragon, though they are as Noblem those of Castile, do not stand so much upon sor malities and Punctilio's; neither do they take h much State upon 'em, but treat People with mon Familiarity.

While they were thus discoursing, in came say chica skipping, with her Lap full of Eggs; and turning to the Page, Pray Sir, faid she, tell me, does my Father wear Trunk-Breeches * now he's Governor? Truly, faid the Page, I never mind ed it, but without doubt he does. Oh Gemin cry'd the young Wench, what would not I give to fee my Father in his Trunk-Breeches! Is it not a

frange

ran

elf,

Bree

he l

f hi

fee h

that

Daus

the t

let '

while

odd .

Goo

quire

Maa

Fart

and t

my I

Gove

Coac

Go

one. to Ni

faw n

they

fay,

Bearr

her (

Icare

* p

render

Pope 1

reat 1 Pope

T

^{*} In the Original Calças atacadas. They are Brends und Stockings all in one, and laced, or class d, or held the Girdle.

frange Thing, that ever fince I can remember my elf, I have wish'd to see my Father in Trunk-Breeches. You'll see him as you'd have him, said the Page, if your Ladyship does but live. Odsfish, if his Government holds but two Months, you'll

fee him go with an Umbrella over his Head.

in

10

in

t-

in

01,

re.

-110

ni,

om

W 1 OW,

e as

10

e 10

nore

Sam

and

me, ne's a

lind-

nini

ve to

range

reechi

ied I

The Curate and the Batchelor plainly perceiv'd that the Page did but laugh at the Mother and the Daughter; but yet the coffly String of Beads, and the Hunting Suit, which by this time Terefa had et 'em see, confounded 'em again. In the mean while they could not forbear smiling at Sanchica's odd Fancy, and much less at what her Mother said. Good Master Curate, quoth she, do so much as inquire whether any of our Neighbours are going to Madrid or Toledo. I'd have 'em buy me a hugeous Farthingale, of the newest and most courtly Fashion, and the very finest that can be got for Money; for by my Holy Dame, I mean to credit my Husband's Government as much as I can; and if they vex me, I'll hie me to that fame Court, and ride in my Coach too as well as the best of 'em; for she that is Governor's Lady may very well afford to have one. O rare Mother, cry'd Sanchica, would 'twere to Night before to Morrow. May hap, when they faw me fitting in our Coach by my Lady Mother, they would jeer and flout; Look, look, would they lay, yonder's Goody Trollop, the Plough-jobber's Bearn! How she flaunts it, and goes ye lolling in her Coach like a little Pope Joan *. But what would care? Let 'em trudge on in the Dirt, while I His months and

^{*} Papela. A she Pope. Our Translators, says Jatvis, have render'd this Pope Joan. But adds he, there is more humour in making the Country People so ignorant as to believe the Pope had, if not a Wife, a Concubine, as many of the great Clergy had, than in supposing they had ever heard of Pope Joan.

ride by in my Coach. Shame and ill-Luck go along with all your little backbiting Scrubs. laugh that win; the curs'd Fox thrives the better, Am I not in the right, Mother? Ay, marry art thou, Child, quoth Terefa; and indeed my good Honey Sancho has often told me, all these good Things, and many more would come to pass; and thou shalt see, Daughter, I'll never rest till I get to be a Countefs. There must be a Beginning in all Things, as I have heard it faid by thy Father, who's also the Father of Proverbs, when a Cow's given thee, run and take her with a Halter. When they give thee a Government take it; when an Earldom, catch it; and when they whistle * to thee with a good Gift, fnap at it. That which is good to give is good to take, Girl. 'Twere a pretty Fancy, trow, to lie fnoring a Bed, and when Good-Luck knocks, not to rife and open the Door. Ay, quoth Sanchica, what is't to me, though they should say all they've a mind to fay. When they fee me fo tearing fine, and fo woundy great, let 'em spit their Venom, and fay, fet a Beggar on Horseback, and fo forth. Who would not think, faid the Curate, hearing this, but that the whole Race of the Pangar came into the World with their Paunches stuff'd with Proverbs. I never knew one of the Name but threw 'em out at all Times, let the Discourse be what it would. I think so too, faid the Page; for his Honour the Governor blunders 'em out at every Turn, many Times indeed wide from the Purpose; however, always to the Satisfaction of the Company, and with high Applause from my Lord and my Lady. Then, Sir, you affure us still, faid Carrasco, that Sancho is really a Governor;

and

ters

and

our

Frie

as th

find

a vil

Bloc

Page

Mel

Pan

and

give

I an

wor

the

the

I ca

'em

may

gufti

the

Will

mof

operi

with

you

go v

behi

ther

muf

or L

Cud

as warm in Peace

kno

^{*} In the Original, when they cry, Tus, Tus, i. h. as people call Dogs to their Porride.

and that a Dutchess sends these Presents and Letters upon his Account; for the' we fee the Things, and read the Letters, we can scarce prevail with our selves to believe it; but are apt to run into our Friend Don Quixote's Opinion, and look on all this as the Effect of fome Inchantment : So that I could find in my Heart to feel and try whether you are a visionary Messenger, or a Creature of Flesh and Blood. For my Part, Gentlemen, answer'd the Page, all I can tell ye, is, that I am really the Messenger I appear to be, that the Lord Sancho Pança is actually a Governor, and that the Duke and the Dutchess, to whom I belong, are able to give, and have given him that Government, where I am credibly inform'd he behaves himself most Now if there be any Inchantment in worthily. the Matter, I leave You to examine that; for by the Life of my Parents, one of the greatest Oaths I can utter, for they are both alive, and I love 'em dearly, I know no more of the Business. That may be, faid the Batchelor, but yet dubitat Au-You may doubt if you please, reply'd, the Page; but I have told you the Truth; which, will always prevail over Falshood, and rife uppermost, as Oil does above Water. But if you will operibus credere, & non verbis, let one of ye go along with me, and you shall see with your Eyes what you will not believe by the Help of your Ears. go with all my Heart, quoth Sanchica; take me up behind ye, Sir; I've a huge mind to fee my Father. The Daughters of Governors, faid the Page, must not travel thus unattended, but in Coaches or Litters, and with a handsom Train of Servants. Cud's my Life, quoth Sanchica, I can go a Journey as well on an Ass as in one of your Coaches. It am none of your tender squeamish Things, not I. Peace, Chicken, quoth the Mother, thou dost not

know what thou fay'ft, the Gentleman is in the

right:

H 4

d

n

d

K

y

d

e,

75

ne

be

10

at

he

of

ny

ill,

ון זו

· ta

ind

152 The Life and Atchievements

right: Times are alter'd. When 'twas plain Sancho, 'twas plain Sanchica; but now he's a Go. vernor, thou'rt a Lady. I can't well tell whe. ther I am right or no. My Lady Terefa fays more than she is aware of, said the Page. But now. continu'd he, give me a Mouthful to eat as foon as you can, for I must go back this Afternoon, Be pleas'd then, Sir, faid the Curate, to go with me, and partake of a flender Meal at my House; for my Neighbour Terefa is more willing than able to entertain fo good a Guest. The Page excusion himself a while, but at last comply'd, being perfuaded 'twould be much for the better; and the Curate on his Side was glad of his Company, to have an Opportunity to inform himself at large about Don Quixote and his Proceedings. Batchelor proffer'd Teresa to write her Answers to her Letters; but as she look'd upon him to be fornewhat waggish, she would not permit him to be of her Counfel; fo she gave a Rowl, and a couple of Eggs, to a young Acolyte of the Church, who could write, and he wrote two Letters for her; one to her Husband, and the other to the Dutchels, all of her own inditing, and perhaps not the worth in this famous History, as hereafter may be seen.

CHAP. LI.

A Continuation of Sancho Pança's Government, with other Passages, such as they are.

THE Morning of that Day arose, which succeeded the Governor's rounding Night, the Remainder of which the Gentleman-Waiter spent not in Sleep, but in the pleasing Thoughts of the lovely Face, and charming Grace of the different guis'd Virgin; on the other Side, the Steward bestowd

beft Lad at h disp Sim

A

and,

for

of f with and help bad fore

mac

was weig of t

who both How his

him to h

Part noui

Riv stan whe

Riv

bestow'd that Time in Writing to his Lord and Lady what Sancho did and said; wondering no less at his Actions than at his Expressions, both which display'd a strange Intermixture of Discretion and

Simplicity.

h

le

1-

to

99

he

to

be

to

ho

r;

orft

.

77-

272.

uc-

the

ent

of

dif-

vard

b'w

At last the Lord Governor was pleas'd to rise; and, by Dr. Pedro Rezio's Order, they brought him for his Breakfast a little Conserve, and a Draught of fair Water, which he would have exchang'd with all his Heart for a good Luncheon of Bread, and a Bunch of Grapes; but feeing he could not help himself, he was forc'd to make the best of a bad Market, and feem to be content, though full fore against his Will and Appetite; for the Doctor made him believe, that to eat but little, and that which was dainty, enliven'd the Spirits, and sharpen'd the Wit, and confequently fuch a Sort of Diet was most proper for Persons in Authority and weighty Employments, wherein there is less need of the Strength of the Body than of that of the Mind. This Sophistry serv'd to famish Sancho, who, half dead with Hunger, curs'd in his Heart both the Government and him that had given it him. However, hungry as he was, by the Strength of his flender Breakfast, he fail'd not to give Audience that Day; and the first that came before him was a Stranger, who put the following Cafe to him, the Steward and the rest of the Attendants being prefent.

My Lord, said he, a large River divides in two Parts one and the same Lordship. I beg your Honour to lend me your Attention, for 'tis a Case of great Importance, and some Dissiculty—Upon this River there is a Bridge; at one End of which there stands a Gallows, and a kind of Court of Justice, where sour Judges use to sit, for the Execution of a certain Law made by the Lord of the Land and

River, which runs thus.

H 5

Whosver

Whoever intends to pass from one End of this Bridge to the other, must first upon his Oath declare whither he goes, and what his Business is. If he swear Truth, he may go on; but if he swear false, he shall be hand'd, and die without Remission upon the Gibbet at the End

of the Bridge.

After due Promulgation of this Law, many People, notwithstanding it's Severity, adventur'd to go over this Bridge, and as it appear'd they swore true, the Judges permitted 'em to pass unmolested. It happen'd one Day that a certain Passenger being sworn, declar'd, that by the Oath he had taken, he was come to die upon that Gallows, and that was all his Business.

This put the Judges to a Nonplus; for, faid they,

If we let this Man pass freely, he is forsworn, and
according to the Letter of the Law he ought to die:

If we hang him, he has sworn Truth, seeing he
swore he was to die on that Gibbet; and then by

the same Law we should let him pass.

Now your Lordship's Judgment is desir'd what the Judges ought to do with this Man? For they are still at a stand, not knowing what to determine in this Case; and having been inform'd of your sharp Wit, and great Capacity in resolving difficult Questions, they sent me to be seech your Lordship in their Names, to give your Opinion in so intri-

cate and knotty a Cafe.

To deal plainly with you, answer'd Sancho, those worshipful Judges that sent you hither, might as well have spar'd themselves the Labour; for I am more inclin'd to Dulness I assure you than Sharpness: However, let me hear your Question once more, that I may thoroughly understand it, and perhaps I may at last hit the Nail o'the Head. The Man repeated the Question again and again; and when he had done, To my thinking, said Sancho, this Question may be presently answer'd, as thus;

he La On falfi

Ma fill's the

ever

San

ther put him him ftan mer

they com wou writ I rem

Rea

I we the we pleas this

Judg belie Lace bette The Man swore he came to die on the Gibbet, and if he dies there, he swore true, and according to the Law he ought to be free, and go over the Bridge. On the other Side, if you don't hang him, he swore salse, and by the same Law he ought to be hang'd. Tis as your Lordship says, reply'd the Stranger, you have stated the Case right. Why then, said sancho, ev'n let that Part of the Man that swore true, freely pass; and hang the other Part of the Man that swore salse, and so the Law will be fulfill'd. But then my Lord, reply'd the Stranger, the Man must be divided into two Parts, which if we do, he certainly dies, and the Law, which must every tittle of it be observ'd, is not put in Execution.

Well, hark you me, honest Man, faid Sancho, either I am a Codshead, or there is as much Reason to put this same Person you talk of to Death as to let him live and pass the Bridge; for if the Truth saves him, the Lye condemns him. Now the Cafe stands thus, I would have you tell those Gentlemen that fent you to me, fince there's as much Reason to bring him off, as to condemn him, that they e'en let him go free; for 'tis always more commendable to do Good than Hurt. And this I would give you under my own Hand, if I could write. Nor do I speak this of my own Head; but I remember one Precept, among many others, that my Master Don Quixote gave me the Night before I went to govern this Island, which was that when the Scale of Justice is even, or a Cafe is doubtful, we should prefer Mercy before Rigour; and it has pleas'd God I should call it to Mind so luckily at this Juncture. For my Part, faid the Steward, this Judgment feems to me fo equitable, that I do not believe Lycurgus himself, who gave Laws to the Lacedominians, could ever have decided the Matter. better than the great Sancho has done.

d

d

H 6

And

And now, Sir, sure there's enough done for this Morning; be pleas'd to adjourn the Court, and I'll give Order that your Excellency may dine to your Heart's Content. Well said, cry'd Sancho, that's all I want, and then a clear Stage, and no Favour. Feed me well, and then ply me with Cases and Questions thick and threefold; you shall see me untwist 'em, and lay 'em open as clear as the Sun.

tl.

be

h

20

an

to

I

ta

in

th

24

an

no Fr

100

60

The Steward was as good as his Word, believing it would be a Burden to his Conscience to famish so wise a Governor; besides, he intended the next Night to put into Practice the last Trick which

he had Commission to pass upon him.

Now Sancho having plentifully din'd that Day, in spite of all the Aphorisms of Doctor Tirte a fuera, when the Cloth was remov'd, in came an Express with a Letter from Don Quixote to the Governor. Sancho order'd the Secretary to read it to himself, and if there were nothing in it for secret Perusal, then to read it aloud. The Secretary having first run it over accordingly, My Lord, said he, the Letter may not only be publickly read, but deferves to be engraved in Characters of Gold; and thus it is.

Don Quixote de la Mancha to Sancho Pança Governor of the Island of Barataria.

WHE N I expected to have had an Account of the Carelessness and Impertinencies, Friend Sancho, I was agreeably disappointed with News of the wise Behaviour; for which I return particular Thanks to Heaven, that can raise the lowest from their Poverty, and turn the Fool into a Man of Sense. I hear thou governest with all the Discretion of a Man; and that, while thou approvise the second cief one, thou retainest the Humility of the meanest Creater than the sense of the sense of

Creature. But I desire thee to observe, Sancho, that 'tis many Times very necessary and convenient to thwart the Humility of the Heart, for the better Support of the Authority of a Place. For the Ornament of a Person that is advanc'd to an eminent Post, must be answerable to it's Greatness, and not debas'd to the Inclination of his former Meanness. Let thy Apparel be neat and handsom; even a Stake well dress'd does not look like a Stake. I would not have thee wear soppish, gaudy Things; nor affect the Garb of a Soldier, in the Circumstances of a Magistrate; but let thy Dress be suitable to thy Degree, and always clean and decent.

To gain the Hearts of thy People, among other Things, I have two chiefly to recommend: One is, to be affable, courteous, and fair to all the World; I have already told thee of that: And the other, to take Care that Plenty of Provisions be never wanting, for nothing afflicts or urges more the Spirits of

the Poor, than Scarcity and Hunger.

n

).

10

V-

6.

nd

an-

lar

rom

thy

rea-

Do not put out many new Orders, and if thou dost put out any, see that they be wholesom and good, and especially that they be strictly observed; for Laws not well obey'd, are no better than if they were not made, and only shew that the Prince who had the Wisdom and Authority to make em, had not Resolution to see 'em executed; and Laws that only threaten, and are not kept, become like the Log that was given to the Frogs to be their King, which they sear'd at first, but soon scorn'd and trampled on.

Be a Father to Virtue, but a Father-in-Law to Vice. Be not always severe, nor always merciful; chuse a Mean between these two Extremes; for that mid-

dle Point is the Center of Discretion.

Visit the Prisons, the Shambles, and the publick Markets, for the Governor's Presence is highly nesessary in such Places.

Comfort

Comfort the Prisoners that hope to be quickly dispatch'd.

Be a Terror to the Butchers, that they may be fair in their Weights, and keep Hucksters and fraudulent

Dealers in Awe, for the same Reason.

Should'st thou unhappily be inclin'd to be covetous, given to Women, or a Glutton, as I hope thou art not, avoid shewing thy self guilty of those Vices; for when the Town, and those that come near thee have discover'd thy Weakness, they'll be sure to try thee on that Side, and tempt thee to thy everlasting Ruin.

Read over and over, and seriously consider the Admonitions and Documents I gave thee in Writing before thou went'st to thy Government, and thou will find the Benefit of it, in all those Difficulties and Emergencies that so frequently attend the Function of

a Governor.

Write to thy Lord and Lady, and shew thy self grateful; for Ingratitude is the Offspring of Pride, and one of the worst Corruptions of the Mind; whereas he that is thankful to his Benefactors, gives a Testimony that he will be so to God, who has done, and continually does him so much good.

My Lady Dutchess dispatch'd a Messenger on purpose to thy Wife Teresa, with thy Hunting Suit, and another Present. We expect his Return every Moment.

I have been somewhat out of Order, by a certain Cat-Encounter I had lately, not much to the Advantage of my Nose; but all that's nothing, for if there are Necromancers that misuse me, there are others

ready to defend me.

Send me Word whether the Steward that is with thee had any Hand in the Business of the Countess of Trisaldi, as thou wert once of Opinion; and let me also have an Account of whatever befals thee, since the Distance between us is sa small. I have Thoughts of leaving this idle Life 'ere long; for I was not been for Luxury and Ease.

A Bufi-

lofe

lut

tha

Pla

Scr

tol

tha

ibe

wa

by

fro

out

hir

fte

W

or

ftri

the

thi

wh

wi

 H_{l}

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 159

A Business has offer'd, that I believe will make me lose the Duke and Dutchess's Favour; but though I am heartily forry for't, that does not alter my Resolution; for, after all, I owe more to my Profession than to Complaisance; and as the Saying is, Amicus Plato, sed magis amica Veritas. I fend thee this Scrap of Latin, flattering my felf that since thou cam'st to be a Governor, thou may'st have learn'd something of that Language. Farewel, and Heaven keep thee above the Pity of the World.

Thy Friend,

Don QUIXOTE de LA MANCHA.

Sancho gave great Attention to the Letter, and it was highly applauded both for Sense and Integrity, by every Body that heard it. After that he rose from Table, and calling the Secretary, went without any further Delay, and lock'd himself up with him in his Chamber to write an Answer to his Masser Don Quixote. He order'd the Scribe to set down Word for Word what he dictated, without adding or diminishing the least Thing. Which being strictly observ'd, this was the Tenor of the Letter.

Sancho Pança to Don Quixote de la Mancha.

I Am so taken up with Business, that I han't Time to scratch my Head, or pare my Nails, which is the Reason they are so long. God belp me! I tell you this, dear Master of mine, that you may not marvel, why I han't yet let you know whether it goes well or ill with me in this same Government, where I am more Hunger starv'd than when you and I wandered through Woods and Wildernesses.

My

My Lord Duke wrote to me t'other Day, to inform me of some Spies that were got into this Island to kill me: But as yet I have discover'd none but a certain Doctor, hir'd by the Manders to kill all the Governors that come near it. They call him Dr. Pedro Rezio de Aguero, and he was born at Tirte a fuera, his Name is enough to make me fear he'll be the Death of me. This same Doctor says of himself, that he does cure Difeases when you have 'em; but when you have 'em not, he only pretends to keep 'em from coming. The Physick he uses, is Fasting upon Fasting, till he turns a Body to a meer Skeleton; as if to be wasted to Skin and Bones were not as bad as a Fever. In fort, he starves me to Death; so that when I thought, as being a Governor, to have my Belly full of good hot Victuals, and cool Liquor, and to refresh my Body in Holland Sheets, and on a foft Feather-Bed, I am come to do Penance like a Hermit; and as I do it unwillingly, I am afraid the Devil will have me at last.

All this while I have not yet so much as singer'd the least Penny of Money, either for Fees, Bribes, or any Thing; and how it comes to be no better with me, I can't for my Soul imagine; for I have heard by the bye, that the Governors who come to this Island are wont to have a very good Gift, or at least a very round Sum lent'em by the Town before they enter: And they say too, that this is the usual Custom,

not only here, but in other Places.

Last Night going my Rounds, I met with a mighty handsom Damsel in Boy's Clothes, and a Brother of ber's in Woman's Apparel. My Gentleman-Waiter fell in Love with the Girl, and intends to make her bis Wife, as he says. As for the Youth I have pitch'd upon him to be my Son-in-Law. To Day we both design to discourse the Father, one Diego de la Liana, who's a Gentleman, and an old Christian every Inch of him.

I visit

771

11.

to

th

in

al

ba

T

vi

G

fhe

me

be

Yo

kn

my

th

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 161

I visit the Markets, as you advis'd me, and Yester-day found one of the Hucksters selling Hazle-Nuts; she pretended they were all new, but I found she had mix'd a whole Bushel of old, empty, rotten Nuts among the same Quantity of new. With that I judg'd them to be given to the Hospital-Boys, who knew how to pick the good from the bad, and gave Sentence against her that she should not come into the Market in sisteen Days; and People said, I did well. What I can tell you, is, that if you'll believe the Folks of this Town, there's not a more rascally Sort of People in the World than these Market-Women, for they are all a saucy, soul-mouth'd, impudent, hellish Rubble; and I judge'em to be so, by those I have seen in other Places.

I am mighty well pleas'd that my Lady Dutchess has writ to my Wife Teresa Pança, and sent her the Token you mention. It shall go hard but I will requite her Kindness one Time or other. Pray give my Service to her, and tell her from me, she has not cast her Gift in a broken Sack, as something more than Words shall shew.

b

is

17

er d

le-

12,

ich

ifit

If I might advise you, and had my Wish, there shou'd be no falling out between your Worship and my Lord and Lady; for, if You quarrel with 'em, 'tis I must come by the worst for't. And since you mind me of being grateful, it won't look well in you not to be so to those who have made so much of you at their Castle.

As for your Cat-Affair I can make nothing of it, only I fancy you are still haunted after the old Rate. You'll tell me more when we meet.

I would fain have fent you a Token, but I do not know what to fend, unless it were some little Glister-Pipes, which they make here very curiously, and six most cleverly to the Bladders. But if I stay in my Place, it shall go hard but I'll get something worth the sending, be it what it will.

If

162 The Life and Atchievements

If my Wife Teresa Pança writes to me, pray pay the Postage, and send me the Letter; for I mightily long to hear how it is with her, and my House and Children.

So Heaven preserve you from ill-minded Inchanters, and send me safe and sound out of this Government, which I am much afraid of, as Doctor Pedro Rezio diets me.

Your Worship's Servant,

k

n

ar

pr

m

A

SANCHO PANÇA, the Governor.

The Secretary made up the Letter, and immediately dispatch'd the Express. Then those who carry'd on the Plot against Sanche, combin'd together, and consulted how to remove him from the Government: And Sancho pass'd that Afternoon in making feveral Regulations, for the better Establishment of that which he imagin'd to be an Island. He publish'd an Order against the Higlers and Forestallers of the Markets; and another to encourage the bringing in of Wines from any Part whatever, provided the Owners declar'd of what Growth they were, that they might be rated according to their Value and Goodness; and that they who should adulterate Wine with Water, or give it a wrong Name, should be punish'd with Death. He lower'd the Price of all Kind of Apparet, and particularly that of Shoes, as thinking it exorbitant. He regulated Servants Wages, that were unlimited before, and proportion'd 'em to the Merit of their Service, He laid severe Penalties upon all those that should fing or vend lewd and immoral Songs and Ballads, either in the open Day, or in the Dusk of the Evening; and also forbid all blind People the finging about Miracles in Rhimes, unless they produc'd authentick Testimonies of their Truth; for it appear'd to him, that most of those that were fung in such Manner were false, and a Disparage-

ment to the true.

He appointed a particular Officer to inspect the Poor, not to persecute, but to examine 'em, and know whether they were truly such; for under Pretence of counterfeit Lameness, and artificial Sores, many canting Vagabonds impudently rob the true Poor of Charity, to spend it in Riot and Drunkenness.

In short, he made so many wholesom Ordinances, that to this Day they are observed in that Place, and call'd, The Constitutions of the Great Governor

Sancho Pança.

CHAP. LII.

A Relation of the Adventures of the second disconsolate or distrest Matron, otherwise call de Donna Rodriguez.

(ID Hamet relates, that Don Quixote's Scratches being heal'd, he began to think the Life he led in the Castle not suitable to the Order of Knight-Errantry which he profess'd; he resolv'd therefore to take Leave of the Duke and Dutchess, and fet forwards for Saragofa; where, at the approaching Tournament, he hop'd to win the Armour, the usual Prize at the Festivals of that Kind. Accordingly, as he fat at Table with the Lord and Lady of the Castle, he began to acquaint 'em with his Defign, when behold two Women entred the great Hall, clad in deep Mourning from Head to Foot: One of 'em approaching Don Quixote, threw herself at his Feet, where lying prostrate, and in a manner kiffing 'em, the fetch'd fuch deep and doleful Sighs, and made fuch forrowful Lamentati-

164 The Life and Atchievements

OU

pr

he

L

15

pe

n

n

I

to

0

01

fe

a

ons, that all those who were by, were not a little furpriz'd. And though the Duke and the Dutchels imagin'd it to be some new Device of their Servants against Don Quixote, yet perceiving with what Earnestness the Woman sigh'd and lamented, they were in doubt, and knew not what to think; till the compaffionate Champion raising her from the Ground, engag'd her to lift up her Veil, and discover, what they least expected, the Face of Donna Rodriguez, the Duenna of the Family: And the other Mourner prov'd to be her Daughter, whom the rich Farmer's Son had deluded. All those that knew 'em were in great Admiration, especially the Duke and the Dutchess; for though they knew her Simplicity and Indifcretion, they did not believe her to be so far gone in Madness. At last the forrowful Matron addressing her self to the Duke and Dutchess; May it please your Graces, faid she, to permit me to direct my Discourse to this Knight, for it concerns me to get out of an unlucky Bufiness, into which the Impudence of a treacherous Villain has brought us. With that the Duke gave her Leave to fay what she would; Then applying herself to Don Quixote; 'Tis not long, faid she, valorous Knight, fince I gave your Worship an Account how basely and treacherously a graceless young Farmer had us'd my dear Child, the poor undone Creature here prefent; and you then promis'd me to stand up for her, and see her righted; and now I understand you are about to leave this Castle, in quest of the good Adventures Heaven shall fend you. And therefore before you are gone no body knows whither, I have this Boon to beg of your Worship, that you would do so much as challenge this sturdy Clown, and make him marry my Daughter, according to his Promite before he was concern'd with her. For, as for my Lord Duke, 'tis a Folly to think he'll ever fee

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 165

me righted, for the Reason I told you in private. And fo Heaven preserve your Worship, and still be our Defence. Worthy Matron (answer'd Don Quixote, with a great deal of Gravity and folemn Form) moderate your Tears, or to speak more properly, dry 'ein up, and spare your Sighs; for I take upon me to fee your Daughter's Wrongs redress'd; though she had done much better, had not her too great Credulity made her trust the Protestations of Lovers, which generally are readily made, but most uneasily perform'd. Therefore, with my Lord Duke's Permission, I will instantly depart, to find out this ungracious Wretch, and as foon as he is found, I will challenge him, and kill him if he persists in his Obstinacy; for the chief End of my Profession is to pardon the submissive, and to chaflife the stubborn; to relieve the miserable, and deftroy the cruel. Sir Knight, said the Duke, you need not give your felf the Trouble of feeking the Fellow, of whom that good Matron complains; nor need you ask me Leave to challenge him; for I already engage, that he shall meet you in Person to answer it here in this Castle, where safe Lists shall be fet up for you both, observing all the Laws of Arms that ought to be kept in Affairs of this Kind, and doing each Party Juffice, as all Princes ought to do, that admit of fingle Combats within their Territories. Upon that Affurance, faid Don Quixote, with your Grace's Leave, I for this Time wave my Punctilio's of Gentility, and debasing my felf to the Meanness of the Offender, qualify him to measure Lances with me; and so let him be absent or present, I challenge and defy him, as a Villain, that has deluded this poor Creature, that was a Maid, and now, through his Baseness, is none; and he shall either perform his Promise of making her his lawful Wife, or die in the Contest. With that, pulling off his Glove, he flung it down into the

u

0

u

n

6

(e

10

the Middle of the Hall, and the Duke took it up, declaring, as he had already done, that he accepted the Challenge in the Name of his Vassal; fixing the Time for Combat to be fix Days after, and the Place to be the Castle-Court. The Arms to be such as are usual among Knights, as Lance, Shield, Armour of Proof, and all other Pieces, without Fraud, Advantage or Inchantment, after Search made by

the Judges of the Field.

But in the first Place, added the Duke, 'tis requifite, that this true Matron, and this false Virgin, commit the Justice of their Cause into the Hands of their Champion, for otherwise there will be nothing done, and the Challenge is void in courfe. I do, answer'd the Matron; and so do I, added the Daughter, all asham'd, blubbering, and in a crying Tone. The Preliminaries being adjusted, and the Duke having refolv'd with himself what to do in the Matter, the mourning Petitioners went away, and the Dutchess order'd they should no longer be look'd upon as her Domesticks, but as Ladies Errant, that came to demand Justice in her Castle; and accordingly there was a peculiar Apartment appointed for 'em, where they were ferv'd as Strangers, to the Amazement of the other Servants, who could not imagine what would be the End of Donna Rodriguez and her forsaken Daughter's ridiculous and confident Undertaking.

Prefently after this, to complete their Mirth, and as it were for the last Course, in came the Page that had carry'd the Letters and the Presents to Te-The Duke and Dutchess were overresa Pança. joy'd to fee him return'd, having a great Defire to know the Success of his Journey. They enquir'd of him accordingly, but he told 'em, that the Account he had to give 'em could not well be deliver'd in publick, nor in few Words; and therefore begg'd their Graces would be pleas'd to take it in private,

the kno thu the

and

the

liv

hei her The mi

ny

for H 104

Ni Ba So Th

no

bui tak Ble it l

/pe dea ma

it i FrAn

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 167

and in the mean time entertain themselves with those Letters. With that, taking out two, he deliver'd 'em to her Grace. The Superscription of the one was, These for my Lady Dutchess of I don't know what Place: and the Direction on the other, thus, To my Husband Sancho Pança, Governor of the Island Barataria, whom Heaven prosper as many or more Years than me.

The Dutchess sat upon Thorns till she had read her Letter; so having open'd it, and run it over to her self, finding there was nothing of Secrecy in it, she read it out aloud, that the whole Company

might hear what follows.

Teresa Pança's Letter to the Dutchess.

MY LADY,

THE Letter your Honour sent me pleased me hugeoufly; for Troth 'tis what I heartily long'd for. The String of Coral is a good Thing, and my Husband's Hunting Suit may come up to it. All our Town takes it mighty kindly, and is very glad that your Honour has made my Spouse a Governor, though no body will believe it, especially our Curate, Master Nicholas the Barber, and Sampson Carrasco the Batchelor. But what care I, whether they do or no? So it be true, as it is, let every one bave their Saying. Though'tis a Folly to lye, I had not believed it neither, but for the Coral and the Suit; for every body here takes my Husband to be a Dolt, and can't for the Blood of em imagine what he can be fit to govern, unless it be a Herd of Goats. Well! Heaven be his Guide, and speed him as he sees best for his Children. As for me, my dear Lady, I am refolv'd, with your good liking, to make Hay while the Sun flines, and go to Court, to loll it along in a Coach, and make a World of my Back Friends, that envy me already, flare their Eyes out. And therefore, good your Honour, pray bid my Husband fend fend me store of Money; for I believe'tis dear living at Court; one can have but little Bread there for Six pence, and a Pound of Flesh is worth thirty Maravedies, which would make one stand amaz'd. And if he is not for my coming, let him send me word in Time, for my Feet itch to be jogging; for my Gossips and Neighbours tell me, that if I and my Daughter go about the Court as we should, spruce and sine, and at a tearing Rate, my Husband will be better known by me, than I by him; for many can't chuse but ask what Ladies are those in the Coach? With that one of my Servants answers, The Wife and Daughter of Sancho Pança, Governor of the Island of Barataria; and thus shall my Husband be known, and I honour'd far and near; and so have at all; Rome has every Thing *.

he

ter,

Kn

WO

follo

Te

Chr

ning

bear

Glad

as /

chic

awa

me b

about

bad .

bat,

Drec

bould

what

a gre

at R.

he D My

cour

or I

N

or the

Vo

You can't think how I am troubl'd that we have gather'd no Acorns here-away this Year; however, I fend your Highness about half a Peck, which I have cull'd one by one: I went to the Mountains on purpose, and got the biggest I could find; I wish they had been

as big as Offrich Eggs.

Pray let not your Pomposity forget to write to me, and I'll be sure to send you an Answer, and let you know how I do, and send you all the News in our Village, where I am waiting and praying the Lord to preserve your Highness, and not to forget me. My Daughter Sanchica, and my Son, kiss your Worship's Hands.

She that wishes rather to see you than write to you.

Your Servant, Terefa Pança.

This Letter was very entertaining to all the Company, especially to the Duke and Dutches; insomuch that her Grace asked Don Quixote, whether

^{*} As Head of the World, formerly in Temporals, as now in Spirituals.

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 169

ther it would be amiss to open the Governor's Letter, which she imagin'd was a very good one? The Knight told her, that, to satisfy her Curiosity, he would open it; which being done, he found what follows.

Teresa Pança's Letter to her Husband Sancho Pança.

I Receiv'd thy Letter, dear Honey Sancho, and I vow and swear to thee, as I am a Catholick Christian, I was within two Fingers Breadth of running mad for Joy. Look you, my Chuck, when I beard thou wert made a Governor, I was fo transtorted, I had like to have fallen down dead with meer Gladness; for thou knowest sudden Joy is Said to kill as foon as great Sorrow. As for thy Daughter Sanchica, she scatter'd her Water about, before she was oware, for very Pleasure. I had the Suit thou fent'ff me before my Eyes, and the Lady Dutches's Corals about my Neck, held the Letter in my Hands, and bad him that brought 'em standing by me; and for all that, I thought what I saw and felt was but a Dream. For who could have thought a Goat-herd bould ever come to be a Governor of Islands? But what said my Mother, Who a great deal would see, great while must live. I speak this because if I live longer, I mean to see more; for I shall ne'er be at Rest till I see thee a Farmer or Receiver of the Customs; for though they be Offices that send many to he Devil, for all that, they bring Grift to the Mill. My Lady Dutchess will tell thee how I long to go to Court. Pray think on't, and let me know thy Mind; or I mean to credit thee there, by going in a Coach.

n

U

10

27

u.

a.

he

s;

16-

er

020

Neither the Curate, the Barber, the Batchelor, or the Sexton will believe thou art a Governor; but by 'tis all Juggling or Inchantment, as all thy Master Vol. IV.

Don Quixote's Concerns use to be; and Sampson threatens to find thee out, and put this Magget of a Government out of thy Pate, and Don Quixote's Madness out of his Coxcomb. For my Part I do but laugh at 'em, and look upon my String of Coral, and contrive how to fit up the Suit thou fent'ft me into a Gown for thy Daughter.

I fent my Lady the Dutches some Acorns; I would they were beaten Gold; I prithee fend me some Strings

of Pearl, if they be in Fashion in thy Island.

The News here is, that Berrueca has married by Daughter to a forry Painter, that came hither, pretending to paint any Thing. The Township set him to paint the King's Arms over the Town-Hall: He ask'd 'em two Ducats for the Job, which they paid him; so he fell to Work; and was eight Days a daubing, but could make nothing on't at last; and said he could not bit upon such pidling Kind of Work, and fo gave 'em their Money again. Yet for all this be marry'd with the Name of a good Workman. The Trulh is, he has left his Pencil upon't, and taken the Spade, and goes to the Field like a Gentleman. Pedro de Lobo's Son has taken Orders, and shav'd his Crown, meaning to be a Priest. Minguilla, Mingo Silvato's Grand-Daughter, heard of it, and sues him up. on a Promise of Marriage: Ill Tongues do not stick to fay she has been with Child by him, but he sliftly denies it. We have no Olives this Year, nor is therea Drop of Vinegar to be got for Love or Money. A Company of Soldiers went through this Place, and carry'd along with them three Wenches out of the Town: I don't tell thee their Names, for mayhaft they will come back, and there will not want fomt that will marry 'em, for better for worse. Sanchica makes Bone-Lace, and gets ber three Half-pence a Day clear, which she saves in a Box with a Shit, to go towards buying Houshold-stuff. But now she's a Governor's Daughter, She has no Need to work, for

Mark be P Anfw o Cou ban 1 willin

bou ?

The leal o he M hat br was li Hearer erwar age v ba's V vithou rough eja had han th rateful he End , the

be To

Oth ren T

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 171

bou wilt give her a Portion. The Fountain in the Market is dry'd up. A Thunderbolt lately fell upon he Pillory: There may they all light. I expect thy Answer to this, and thy Resolution concerning my going o Court: So Heaven fend thee long to live, longer ban my felf, or rather, as long; for I would not willingly leave thee behind me in this World.

Thy Wife,

10

1

1.

he

ja

7.

ib

de,

0-

un,

Va-

up-

lick

de-

rea

A and the

haps (ome

hica

ce a 1, 10

e's a

, for

thou

TERESA PANÇA.

These Letters were admir'd, and caus'd a great leal of Laughter and Diversion; and to complete he Mirth, at the same Time the Express return'd hat brought Sancho's Answer to Don Quixote, which was likewise publickly read, and startl'd all the Hearers, who took the Governor for a Fool! Afterwards the Dutchess withdrew, to know of the Page what he had to relate of his Journey to Sanwis Village; of which he gave her a full Account, vithout omitting the least Particular. He also rought her the Acorns, and a Cheefe, which Tehad given him for a very good one, and better an those of Troncheon, and which the Dutchess gatefully accepted. Now let us leave her, to tell e End of the Government of Great Sancho Pan-, the Flower and Mirror of all Island-Governors.

CHAP. LIII.

be Toilsom End and Conclusion of Sancho Pança's Government.

O think the Affairs of this Life are always to remain in the same State, is an erroneous Fan-The Face of Things rather feems continually I 2

to change and roll with a circular Motion; Summer fucceeds the Spring; Autumn the Summer; Winter the Autumn; and then Spring again: So Time proceeds in this perpetual Round; only the Life of Man is ever hastening to it's End, swifter than Time it felf, without Hopes to be renew'd. unless in the next, that is unlimited and infinite, This fays Cid Hamet, the Mahometan Philosopher, For even by the Light of Nature, and without that of Faith, many have discover'd the Swiftness and Inflability of this prefent Being, and the Duration of the Eternal Life which is expected. But this moral Reflection of our Author is not here to be suppos'd as meant by him in it's full Extent; for he intended it only to shew the Uncertainty of Sancho's Fortune, how foon it vanish'd like a Dream, and how from his high Preferment he return'd to his former low Station.

It was now but the feventh Night, after fo many Days of his Government, when the careful Governor had betaken himself to his Repose, sated no with Bread and Wine, but cloy'd with hearing Causes, pronouncing Sentences, making Statutes and putting out Orders and Proclamations: Scaro was Sleep, in spite of wakeful Hunger, beginning to close his Eyes, when of a sudden he heard great Noise of Bells, and most dreadful Out-cries, if the whole Island had been finking. Presently started, and fat up in his Bed, and listen'd wit great Attention, to try if he could learn how i this Uproar might concern Him. But while he w thus hearkening in the Dark, a great Number Drums and Trumpets were heard, and that Soun being added to the Noise of the Bells and the Crit gave fo dreadful an Alarm, that his Fear and Ten increas'd, and he was in a fad Consternation. he leap'd out of his Bed, and put on his Slippe she Ground being damp, and without any This

Arm
of 'ei
whole
quoth
Fight
for D
Enem
Heave
For S
what
you he
lelf, and
Gover

elfe

his

com

Lin

ther.

Arm

and

duct

great

wher

Body,
Govern
n Arro
his Kno

ittend him to

and wi

clapp'd

opon h

nto his elf up, nd pur

ne

er

te.

er.

nat

ind

on

his be

for

of

e a

re-

any

ver-

utes

card

es, a

wit

W 12

e W

per G

Crie Cerre

U

Thi

He in the World on but his Shirt, ran and open'd his Chamber-door, and faw above twenty Men come running along the Galleries with lighted Links in one Hand, and drawn Swords in the other, all crying out, Arm! my Lord Governor, Arm! a World of Enemies are got into the Island, and we are undone, unless your Valour and Conduct relieve us. Thus bawling and running with great Fury and Disorder, they got to the Door where Sancho stood quite scar'd out of his Senses. Arm, Arm, this Moment, my Lord! cry'd one of 'em, if you have not a mind to be lost with the whole Island. What would ye have me Arm for? buoth Sancho. Do I know any thing of Arms or Fighting, think ye? Why don't ye rather fend for Don Quixote, my Master, he'll dispatch your Enemies in a trice. Alas! as I am a Sinner to Heaven, I understand nothing of this hasty Service. For Shame, my Lord Governor, faid another, what a Faint-heartedness is this? See! we bring you here Arms offensive and defensive; arm your elf, and march to the Market Place. Be our Leader and Captain as you ought, and shew your felf a Governor. Why then arm me, and good Luck attend me, quoth Sancho; with that they brought him two large Shields, which they had provided, and without letting him put on his other Clothes, dapp'd 'em over his Shirt, and ty'd the one behind pon his Back, and the other before upon his Breaft, laving got his Arms through some Holes made on Purpose. Now the Shields being fasten'd to his Body, as hard as Cords could bind 'em, the poor Governor was cas'd up and immur'd as straight as an Arrow, without being able so much as to bend his Knees, or stir a Step. Then having put a Lance into his Hand for him to lean upon, and keep him-lif up, they desir'd him to march, and lead 'em on, and put Life into 'em all, telling him, that they did I 3

174 The Life and Atchievements

not doubt of Victory, fince they had him for their Commander. March! quoth Sancho, how do you think I am able to do it, fqueez'd as I am? Thefe Boards stick so plaguy close to me, I can't so much as bend the Joints of my Knees; You must e'en carry me in your Arms, and lay me across, or let me upright before fome Passage, and 'I'll make good that Spot of Ground, either with this Lance or my Body. Fie, my Lord Governor, faid another, 'tis more your Fear than your Armour that stiffens your Legs, and hinders you from moving. Move. move, march on, 'tis high Time, the Enemy grows stronger, and the Danger presses. poor Governor thus urg'd and upbraided, endeavoured to go forwards; but the first Motion he made, threw him to the Ground at his full Length, h heavily, that he gave over all his Bones for broken; and there he lay like a huge Tortoise in his Shell, or a Flitch of Bacon clapp'd between two Boards, or like a Boat overturn'd upon a Flat, with the Keel upwards. Nor had those drolling Companions the least Compassion upon him as he lay; quite contrary, having put out their Lights, they made a terrible Noise, and clatter'd with their Swords, and trampl'd too and again upon the poor Governor's Body, and laid on furiously with their Swords upon his Shields, infomuch, that if he had not shrunk his Head into 'em for Shelter, he had been in a woful Condition. Squeez'd up in his narrow Shell, he was in a grievous Fright, and a terrible Sweat, praying from the Bottom of his Heart for Deliverance from the curfed Trade of governing Islands. Some kick'd him, some stumble and fell upon him, and one among the rest jump's full upon him, and there stood for some Time, a on a Watch-Tower, like a General encouraging his Soldiers, and giving Orders, crying out, There Boys, there! the Enemies charge most on that Side, make

thofe nado ing (Cuff call'd Engi fieg'd bruis it wo this I or ou heard heard route enjoy taken vinci dolefi Legs, be na Enen he w me, a Iam gave as he what Swoo began Sanch alfo re to hir fwer'd

but,

Cloth

feriou

mak

5

Y

.

e,

fo

1;

ls,

he

12-

Y ;

ley

eit

100

reit

had

his

d a

his

e of bl'd

np'd

, 25

ging here

nake

make good that Breach, fecure that Gate, down with those Scaling-Ladders, fetch Fire-balls, more Grenadoes, burning Pitch, Rosin, and Kettles of scalding Oil. Intrench your felves, get Beds, Quilts, Cushions, and barricadoe the Streets; in short, he call'd for all the Instruments of Death, and all the Engines us'd for the Defence of a City that is befieg'd and storm'd. Sancho lay fnug, though fadly bruis'd, and while he endur'd all quietly, Oh that it would please the Lord, quoth he to himself, that this Island were but taken, or that I were fairly dead, or out of this Peck of Troubles. At last Heaven heard his Prayers, and when he least expected it, he heard 'em cry, Victory, Victory! The Enemy's routed. Now my Lord Governor, rife, come and enjoy the Fruits of Conquest, and divide the Spoils taken from the Enemy, by the Valour of your invincible Arms. Help me up, cry'd poor Sancho in a doleful Tone; and when they had fet him on his Legs, let all the Enemy I have routed, quoth he, be nail'd to my Forehead: I'll divide no Spoils of Enemies: But if I have one Friend here, I only beg he would give me a Draught of Wine to comfort me, and help to dry up the Sweat that I am in; for I am all over Water. Thereupon they wip'd him, gave him Wine, and took of his Shields: after that, as he sat upon his Bed, what with his Fright, and what with the Toil he had endur'd, he fell into a Swoon, infomuch, that those who acted this Scene, began to repent they had carry'd it so far. But Sancho recovering from his Fit in a little time, They also recover'd from their Uneasiness. Being come to himself, he ask'd what 'twas a Clock? They answer'd, 'twas now break of Day. He said nothing, but, without any Words, began to put on his Clothes. While this was doing, and he continu'd feriously filent, all the Eyes of the Company were

1 4

176 The Life and Atchievements

fix'd upon him, wondring what could be the meaning of his being in fuch hafte to put on his Clothes. At last he made an End of dresting himself, and creeping along foftly, (for he was too much bruis'd to go along very fast) he got to the Stable, follow'd by all the Company, and coming to Dapple, he embrac'd the quiet Animal, gave him a loving Kiss on the Forehead, and, with Tears in his Eyes, Come hither, faid he, my Friend, thou faithful Companion, and Fellow-sharer in my Travels and Miseries; when thee and I conforted together, and all my Cares were but to mend thy Furniture, and feed thy little Carcase, then happy were my Days, my Months, and Years. But fince I forfook Thee, and clamber'd up the Towers of Ambition and Pride, a thousand Woes, a thousand Torments, and four thousand Tribulations have haunted and worry'd my Soul. While he was talking thus, he fitted on his Pack-Saddle, no Body offering to fay any thing to him. This done, with a great deal of Difficulty he mounted his Afs, and then addressing himself to the Steward, the Secretary, the Gentleman-waiter, and Doctor Pedro Rezio, and many others that stood by; Make Way, Gentlemen, faid he, and let me return to my former Liberty. Let me go that I may feek my old Course of Life, and rife again from that Death that buries me here alive. I was not born to be a Governor, nor to defend Islands nor Cities from Enemies that break in upon 'em. I know better what belongs to Ploughing, Delving, Pruning and Planting of Vineyards, than how to make Laws, and defend Countries and Kingdoms. St. Peter is very well at Rome: Which is as much as to fay, let every one flick to the Calling he was born to. A Spade does letter in My Hand than a Governor's Truncheon; and I had rather fill my Belly with a Mess of plain Porlidge,

ridge Physical rathe Sumi skin down Holla riche and nake have fay, and what

a fou walk my I give Speciand a restor

they

you,

And Course what answer Turk, han't

me fly here, gain, Dish.

all w

Salt,

ridge *, than lie at the Mercy of a Coxcombly Physick-monger that starves me to Death. I had rather folace my felf under the Shade of an Oak in Summer, and wrap my Corps up in a double Sheepskin in the Winter at my Liberty, than lay me down with the Slavery of a Government in fine Holland Sheets, and case my Hide in Furs and richest Sables. Heaven be with you, Gentlefolks, and pray tell my Lord Duke from me, that naked I was born, and naked I am at present. have neither won nor loft, which is as much as to fay, Without a Penny I came to this Government, and without a Penny I leave it, quite contrary to what other Governors of Islands use to do, when they leave 'em. Clear the Way then, I befeech you, and let me pass; I must get my felf wrapp'd up all over in Cere-cloth; for I don't think I've a found Rib left, thanks to the Enemies that have walk'd over me all Night long. This must not be, my Lord Governor, faid Doctor Rezio, for I will give your Honour a Balfamick Drink, that is a Specifick against Falls, Dislocations, Contusions, and all manner of Bruises, and that will presently restore you to your former Health and Strength. And then for your Diet, I promise to take a new Course with you, and to let you eat abundantly of whatsoever you please. 'T is too late, Mr. Doctor, answer'd Sancho; you shall as soon make me turn Turk, as hinder me from going. No, no, these Tricks han't pass upon me again, you shall as soon make me fly to Heaven without Wings, as get me to stay here, or ever catch me nibbling at a Government gain, though it were ferv'd up to me in a cover'd Dish. I am of the Blood of the Pança's, and we are all wilful and positive. If once we cry odd, it

1

e

.

-

y

y

ly

nd

ur 'd

ed

V

11-

ng

le-

o-

et

ind

ve.

end

upgh-

rds,

ries

ne:

to r in

d l

dge,

^{*} Gazpacho: It is made of Oil, Vine ar, Water, Salt, and Spice, with toasted Bread. A fort of Soupe dayer, says Steven's Dict.

ter

Wa

Wa

no

tha

Ad

bot

not

into

tol

Lac

gav

Day

Wit

the

mai and mis

plea Wo

trao

to f

live

elev

shall be odd in spite of all Mankind, though it be even. Go to then: Let the Pismire leave behind him in this Stable those Wings that lifted him up in the Air to be a Prey to Martlets and Sparrows, Fair and Softly. Let me now tread again on plain Ground; though I mayn't wear pink'd Cordovan Leather-Pumps, I shan't want a Pair of Sandals* to my Feet. Every Sheep to her Mate. Let not the Cobler go beyond his Last; and so let me go, for 'tis late. My Lord Governor, faid the Steward, though it grieves us to part with your Honour, your Sense and Christian Behaviour engag. ing us to covet your Company, yet we would not prefume to stop you against your Inclination: But you know that every Governor, before he leaves the Place he has govern'd, is bound to give an Account of his Administration. Be pleas'd therefore to do fo for the ten Days † you have been among us, and then Peace be with you. No Man has Power to call me to an Account, reply'd Sancho, unless it be by my Lord Duke's Appointment. Now to Him it is that I am going, and to Him I'll give a fair and fquare Account. And indeed, going away so bare as I do, there needs no greater Signs that I have govern'd like an Angel. In truth, faid Dr. Rezio, the great Sancho is in the right; and I am of Opinion, we ought to let him go; for certainly the Duke will be very glad to fee him. Thereupon they

* A fort of flat Sandal or Shoe made of Hemp, or of Bull-rushes, artfully platted, and fitted to the Foot; worn by the poor People in Spain and Italy.

[†] How comes the Steward to say ten Days, when it is plain Sancho gowern'd only seven Days! It is, say Jarvis, either owing to Forgetfulness in the Author, or perhaps is a new Joke of the Steward's, imagining Sancho to be as ignorant of Reckoning as of Writing. And in Essaucho, by not denying it, allows the ten Days.

they all agreed to let him pass, offering first to attend him, and supply him with whatever he might want in his Journey, either for Entertainment or Conveniency. Sancho told 'em, that all he desir'd was a little Corn for his Ass, and half a Cheese, and half a Loaf for himself; having Occasion for no other Provisions in so short a Journey. With that they all embrac'd him, and he embrac'd them all, not without Tears in his Eyes, leaving 'em in Admiration of the good Sense which he discover'd both in his Discourse and unalterable Resolution.

CHAP. LIV.

Which treats of Matters that relate to this History, and no other.

THE Duke and Dutchess resolv'd that Don Quixote's Challenge against their Vassal should not be ineffectual; and the young Man being fled into Flanders, to avoid having Donna Rodriguez to his Mother-in-law, they made choice of a Gascoin Lacquey, nam'd Tofilos, to supply his Place, and gave him Instructions how to act his Part. Two Days after, the Duke acquainted Don Quixote, that within four Days his Antagonist would meet him in the Lists, arm'd at all Points like a Knight, to maintain that the Damselly'd through the Throat, and through the Beard, to fay that he had ever promis'd her Marriage. Don Quixote was mightily pleas'd with this News, promising himself to do Wonders on this Occasion; and esteeming it an extraordinary Happiness to have such an Opportunity to shew before such Noble Spectators how extenlive were his Valour and his Strength. - Cheer'd and elevated with these Hopes, he waited for the End 16

1

ca

ab

Sp

m

che

dr

hir

fo

hir

loc

no

Ar

yo

Ri

TI

to

per

alig

eve

mi

this

into I w

tho

fafe

thi

ma

hav

tho I'll

to

forc

Edi

ed,

grir good thei

of these four Days, which his eager Impatience

made him think fo many Ages.

Well, now letting them pass, as we do other Matters, let us a while attend Sancho, who, divided betwixt Joy and Sorrow, was now on his Dat. ple, making the best of his Way to his Master. whose Company he valu'd more than the Government of all the Islands in the World. He had not gone far from his Island, or City, or Town (or whatever you will please to call it, for he never troubl'd himself to examine what it was) before he met upon the Road fix Pilgrims, with their Walking-Staves, Foreigners as they prov'd, and fuch as us'd to beg Alms finging. As they drew near him, they plac'd themselves in a Row, and fell a singing all together in their Language something that Sancho could not understand, unless it were one Word, which plainly fignify'd Alms; by which he guess'd that Charity was the Burden and Intent of their Song. Being exceeding charitable, as Cid Hamet reports him, he open'd his Wallet, and having taken out the Half-Loaf and Half-Cheefe, gave 'em them, making Signs withal, that he had nothing elfe to give 'em. They took the Dole with a good Will, but yet, not fatisfy'd, they cry'd, Guelt, Guelt *. Good People, quoth Sancho, I don't understand what you would Wish that, yone of them pull'd out a Purle that was in his Bosom, and shew'd it to Sancho, by which he understood, that 'twas Money they wanted. But he, putting his Thumb to his Mouth, and wagging his Hand with his four Fingers upwards, made a Sign that he had not a Cross; and so clapping his Heels to Dapole's Sides, he began to make way through the Pilgrims; but at the fame time one of 'em, who had been looking on him very earneftly,

^{*} Guelte in Dutch is Money.

earnestly, laid hold on him, and throwing his Arms about his Middle, Bless me! (cry'd he in very good Spanish) what do I see? Is it possible? Do I hold in my Arms my dear Friend, my good Neighbour Sancho Pança? Yes, fure, it must be he, for I am neither drunk nor dreaming. - Sancho wondring to hear himself call'd by his Name, and to see himself fo lovingly hugg'd by the Pilgrim, star'd upon him without speaking a Word; but, though he look'd feriously in his Face a good while, he could not guess who he was. The Pilgrim observing his Amazement, What, faid he, Friend Sanche, don't you know your old Acquaintance, your Neighbour Ricote the Morisco, that kept a Shop in your Town? Then Sancho looking wiftly on him again, began to call him to mind, at last he knew him again perfectly, and clipping him about the Neck without ' alighting, Ricote, cry'd he, who the Devil could ever have known thee transmogrify'd in this Mumming Dress! Pr'ythee who has franchify'd thee at this rate? and how durst thou offer to come again into Spain? Should'st thou come to be known, adad I would not be in thy Coat for all the World. If thou dost not betray me, faid the Pilgrim, I am fafe enough, Sancho; for no Body can know me in this Disguise. But let us get out of the Road, and make to yonder Elm-Grove; my Comrades and I have agreed to take a little Refreshment there, and thou shalt dine with us. They are honest Souls, I'll affure thee. There I shall have an Opportunity to tell thee how I have pass'd my Time fince I was forc'd to leave the Town in Obedience to the King's Edict, which, as thou knowest, so severely threatens those of our unfortunate Nation. Sancho consented, and Ricote having spoke to the rest of the Pilgrims, they went all together to the Grove, at a good Distance from the Road. There they laid by their Staves, and taking off their Pilgrims Weeds, remain'd

y

t-

pke

ne

ly,

remain'd in Cuorpo; all of 'em young handfom Fellows, except Ricote, who was fomewhat stricken in Years. Every one carry'd his Wallet, which feem'd well furnish'd, at least with savoury and high-feafon'd Bits, the Provocative to the turning down good Liquor. They fat down on the Ground, and making the green Grass their Table. cloth, presently there was a comfortable Appearance of Bread, Salt, Knives, Nuts, Cheefe, and fome Bacon Bones, on which there were still some good Pickings left, or which at least might be fuck'd. They also had a kind of black Meat call'd Caveir, made of the Roes of Fish, a certain Charm to keep Thirst awake. They also had good Store of Olives, though none of the moistest; but the chief Glory of the Feast, was fix Leather Bottles of Wine, every Pilgrim exhibiting one for his Share; even honest Ricote himself was now transform'd from a Morisco to a German, and clubb'd his Bottle, his Quota making as good a Figure as the rest. They began to eat like Men that lik'd mighty well their favoury Fare; and as it was very Relithing, they went leifurely to work, to continue the longer, taking but a little of every one at a time on the point of a Knife. Then all at once they lifted up their Arms, and applying their own Mouths to the Mouths of the Bottles, and turning up their Bottoms in the Air, with their Eyes fix'd on Heaven, like Men in an Extafy, they remain'd in that Posture a good while, transfusing the Blood and Spirit of the Vessels into their Stomachs, and shaking their Heads, as in a Rapture, to express the Pleasure they receiv'd. Sancho admir'd all this extremely; he cou'd not find the least Fault with it; quite contrary, he was for making good the Proverb, When thou art at Rome, do as they do at Rome; fo he defir'd Ricote to lend him his Bottle, and taking his Aim as well as the rest, and with no less Satisfaction, shew'd 'em he wanted

b

tl

po

to

it

ing

rea

Ac

Sec

Ha

fec

Ile

Pla

mi

of

am

cla

wanted neither Method nor Breath. Four times they carefs'd the Bottles in that manner, but there was no doing it the Fifth; for they were quite exhausted, and the Life and Soul of 'em departed, which turn'd their Mirth into Sorrow. But while the Wine lasted, all was well. Now and then one or other of the Pilgrims would take Sancho by the right Hand, Spaniard and German all one now, and cry'd, Bon Campagno. Well faid, i'faith, answer'd Sancho; Bon Campagno, Perdie. And then he would burst out a laughing for half an Hour together, without the least Concern for all his late Misfortunes, or the Loss of his Government; for Anxieties use to have but little Power over the Time that Men spend in Eating or Drinking. In short, as their Bellies were full, their Bones desir'd to be at Rest, and sofive of 'em dropp'd afleep, only Sancho and Ricote who had indeed eat more, but drank lefs, remain'd awake, and remov'd under the Cover of a Beech at a small Distance, where, while the other slept, Ricote in good Spanish spoke to Sancho to this Purpose.

Thou well knowest, Friend Sancho Pança, how the late Edict, that injoin'd all those of our Nation to depart the Kingdom, alarm'd us all; at least me it did; infomuch that the Time limited for our going was not yet expir'd, but I thought the Law was ready to be executed upon me and my Children. Accordingly I refolv'd to provide betime for their Security and mine, as a Man does that knows his Habitation will be taken away from him, and for fecures another before he is obliged to remove. So I left our Town by my felf, and went to feek fome. Place before-hand, where I might convey my Family, without exposing my self to the Inconveniency of a Hurry, like the rest that went; for the wisest among us were justly apprehensive, that the Proclamations iffued out for the Banishment of our Moorifo Moorish Race, were not only Threats, as some flatter'd themselves, but would certainly take Effect at the Expiration of the limited Time. I was the rather inclin'd to believe this, being confcious that our People had very dangerous Defigns; fo that I could not but think the King was inspir'd by Heaven to take fo brave a Resolution, and expel those Snakes out of the Bosom of the Kingdom: Not that we were all guilty, for there were fome found and real Christians among us; but their Number was fo small, that they could not be oppos'd to those that were otherwise, and it was not fase to keep Enemies within Doors. In short, it was neceffary we should be banish'd; but though some might think it a mild and pleafant Fate, to us it feems the most dreadful Thing that could befal us: Whereever we are, we bemoan with Tears our Banishment from Spain; for, after all, there we were born, and 'tis our Native Country. We find no where the Entertainment our Misfortune requires; and even in Barbary and all other Parts of Africk, where we expected to have met with the best Reception and Relief, we find the greatest Inhumanity, and the worst Usage. We did not know our Happiness till we had loft it; and the Defire which most of us have to return to Spain, is such, that the greatest Part of those that speak the Tongue as I do, who are many, come back hither, and leave their Wives and Children there in a forlorn Condition; fo ftrong is their Love for their native Place; and now I know by Experience the Truth of the Saying. Sweet is the Love of one's own Country. For my Part, having left our Town, I went into France, and though I was very well receiv'd there, yet I had a mind to fee other Countries; and fo paffing through it, I travell'd into Italy, and from thence into Germany, where methought one might live with more Freedom, the Inhabitants being a good-humour'd foci-

abl the eft Di to one tho ma VOI bel tra the and

a h int Sta thu int at my

the

the

fur ma lies inte my and

Por Ger den Fra Ch

Bel ftia ftar

Un

able People, that love to live easy with one another, and every Body follows his own Way: for there's Liberty of Conscience allow'd in the greateft Part of the Country. There, after I had taken a Dwelling in a Village near Augsburgh, I struck into the Company of these Pilgrims, and got to be one of their Number, finding they were fome of those who make it their Custom to go to Spain, many of 'em every Year to vifit the Places of Devotion, which they look upon as their Indies, and best Market, and furest Means to get Money. They travel almost the whole Kingdom over, nor is there a Village where they are not fure to get Meat and Drink, and fix Pence at least in Money. And they manage Matters fo well, that at the End of their Pilgrimage they commonly go off with about a hundred Crowns clear Gains, which they change into Gold, and hide either in the Hollow of their Staves, or the Patches of their Clothes, and either thus, or some other private Way convey it usually into their own Country, in spite of all Searches at their going out of the Kingdom. Now, Sancho, my Design in returning hither is to fetch the Treafure that I left bury'd when I went away, which I may do with the less Inconveniency, by reason it lies in a Place quite out of the Town. That done, I intend to write or go over my felf from Valencia to my Wife and Daughter, who I know are in Algiers, and find one Way or other to get 'em over to some Port of France, and from thence bring 'em over into Germany, where we will stay, and see how Providence will dispose of us: For I am sure my Wife Francisca and my Daughter are good Catholick Christians; and though I can't say I am as much a Believer as they are, yet I have more of the Chriflian than of the Mahometan, and make it my constant Prayer to the Almighty to open the Eyes of my Understanding, and let me know how to serve him. What

186 The Life and Atchievements

What I wonder at, is, that my Wife and Daughter should rather chuse to go for Barbary than for France, where they might have liv'd like Christians.

Look you, Ricote, answer'd Sancho, may-haps, that was none of their Fault, for to my Knowledge John Tiopieyo, thy Wife's Brother, took 'em along with him, and he, be-like, being a rank Moor, would go where he thought best. And I must tell thee further, Friend, that I doubt thou'lt lose thy Labour in going to look after thy hidden Treasure; for the Report was hot among us, that thy Brother-in-law and thy Wife had a great many Pearls, and a deal of Gold taken away from 'em, which should have been interr'd. That may be, reply'd Ricote, but I am fure, Friend of mine, they have not met with my Hoard; for I never would tell 'em where I had hid it, for fear of the worst: And therefore, if thou wilt go along with me, and help me carry off this Money, I will give thee two hundred Crowns, to make thee easier in the World. Thou know'st I can tell 'tis but low with thee. I would do it, answer'd Sanch, but I an't at all covetous. Were I in the least given to it, this Morning I quitted an Employment, which had I but kept, I might have got enough to have made the Walls of my House of beaten Gold; and before fix Months had been at an End, I might have eaten my Victuals in Plate. So that as well for this Reason, as because I fancy it would be a Piece of Treason to the King, in abetting his Enemies, I would not go with thee, though thou wouldst lay me down twice as much. And pr'ythee, faid Ricote, what Sort of Employment is it thou hast left? Why, quoth Sancho, I have left the Government of an Island, and fuch an Island as i'faith you'll scarce meet with the like in hafte within a Mile of an Oak. And where is this Island, faid Ricote? Where, quoth Sancho, why fome two Leagues off, and it is call'd the Island of Barataria. Pr'ythee don't talk lo, reply

n fr th an

lil

re

as T W

an

ea

th to Si th pic

no

de

for ho the fw

Na we wh Sa

pr' W lav

T

reply'd Ricote; Islands lie a great Way off in the Sea; there are none of 'em on the main Land. Why not, quoth Sancho? I tell thee, Friend Ricote, I came from thence but this Morning, and Yesterday I was there governing it at my Will and Pleafure like any Dragon; yet for all that I e'en left it, for this same Place of a Governor seem'd to me but a ticklish and perilous kind of an Office. And what didst thou get by thy Government, ask'd Ricote? Why, answer'd Sancho, I have got so much Knowledg, as to understand that I am not fit to govern any Thing, unless it be a Herd of Cattle; and that the Wealth that's got in these Kind of Governments, costs a Man a deal of Labour and Toil, Watching and Hunger; for in your Islands, Governors must eat next to nothing; especially if they have Physicians to look after their Health. I can make neither Head nor Tail of all this, faid Ricote; it feems to me all Madness; for who would be such a Simpleton as to give Thee Islands to govern? Was the World quite bare of abler Men, that they could pick out no body else for a Governor? Pr'ythee say no more, Man, but come to thy Senses, and consider whether thou wilt go along with me and help me to carry off my hidden Wealth, my Treasure, for I may well give it that Name, confidering how much there is of it, and I'll make a Man of thee, as I have told thee. Hark you me, Ricote, anfwer Sancho, I've already told thee my Mind: Let it suffice that I will not betray thee, and so a God's Name go thy Way, and let me go mine; for full . well I wot, That what's honestly got may be lost, but what's ill got will perish and the Owner too. Well, Sancho, faid Ricote, I'll press thee no further. Only pr'ythee tell me, wert thou in the Town when my Wife and Daughter went away with my Brother-inlaw? Ay marry was I, quoth Sancho, by the fame Token, thy Daughter look'd fo woundy handfom,

that there was old crouding to fee her, and every Body said she was the finest Creature o'God's Earth. She wept bitterly all the Way, poor Thing, and embrac'd all her She-Friends and Acquaintance, and begg'd of all those that flock'd about her to pray for her, and that in foearnest and piteous a manner, that the e'en made me shed Tears, though I am none of the greatest Blubberers. Faith and Troth, many there had a good Mind to have got her away from her Uncle upon the Road, and have hid her; but the Thoughts of the King's Proclamation kept'em in Awe. But he that shew'd himself the most concern'd, was Don Pedro de Gregorio, that young rich Heir that you know. They fay he was up to the Ears in Love with her, and has never been feen in the Town fince she went. We all thought he was gone after her, to steal her away, but hitherto we have heard no more of the Matter. I have all along had a Jealoufy, faid Ricote, that this Gentleman lov'd my Daughter: But I always had too good Opinion of my Ricote's Virtue, to be uneasy with his Paffion; for thou know'st, Sancho, very few, and hardly any of our Women of Moorish Race, ever marry'd with the old Christians on the Account of Love; and fo I hope, that my Daughter, who, I believe, minds more the Duties of Religion than any Thing of Love, will but little regard this young Heir's Courtship. Heaven grant she may, quoth Sancho, for else 'twould be the worse for 'em both. And now, honest Neighbour, I must bid thee good bye, for I have a mind to be with my Master Don Quixote this Evening. Then Heaven be with thee, Friend Sancho, faid Ricote: I find my Comrades have fetch'd out their Naps, and 'tis time we should make the best of our Way. With that, after a kind Embrace, Sancho mounted his Dapple, Ricote took his Pilgrims Staff, and so they parted.

CHAP. LV.

What happen'd to Sancho by the Way, with other Matters, which you will have no more to do than to see.

CAncho staid so long with Ricote, that the Night overtook him within half a League of the Duke's Castle. It grew dark; however as it was Summer Time, he was not much uneasy, and chose to go out of the Road, with a Design to stay there till the Morning. But as ill Luck wou'd have it, while he was feeking fome Place where he might rest himfelf, he and Dapple tumbled of a sudden into a very deep Hole, which was among the Ruins of some old Buildings. As he was falling, he pray'd with all his Heart, fancying himself all the while finking down into the bottomless Pit; but he was in no fuch Danger, for by that time he had descended fomewhat lower than eighteen Foot, Dapple made a full Stop at the Bottom, and his Rider found himfelf still on his Back, without the least Hurt in the World. Prefently Sancho began to consider the Condition of his Bones, held his Breath, and felt all about him, and finding himfelf found Wind and Limb, and in a whole Skin, he thought he could never give Heaven sufficient Thanks for his wonderous Preservation; for at first he gave himself over for loft, and broke into a thousand Pieces. He grop'd with both Hands about the Walls of the Pit, to try if it were possible to get out without Help; but he found 'em all so plain, and so steep, that there was not the least Hold or Footing to get up. This griev'd him to the Soul, and to increase his Sorrow, Dapple began to raise his Voice in a very pitcous and doleful Manner, which pierc'd his Master's very Heart; nor did the poor Beast make fuch

fuch Moan without Reason; for, to say the Truth. he was but in a woeful Condition. Woe's me, cry'd Sancho, what sudden and unthought-of Mischances every Foot befal us poor Wretches that live in this miserable World! Who would have thought that He, who but Yesterday saw himself seated in the Throne of an Island-Governor, and had Servants and Vassals at his Beck, should to Day find himself buried in a Pit, without the least Soul to help him. or come to his Relief! Here we are like to perish with deadly Hunger, I and my Afs, if we don't die before, he of his Bruifes, and I of Grief and Anguish: at least, I shan't be so lucky as was my Master Don Quixote, when he went down into the Cave of the Inchanter Montesinos. He found better Fare there than he could have at his own House, the Cloth was laid, and his Bed made, and he faw nothing but pleasant Visions: But I am like to see nothing here but Toads and Snakes. Unhappy Creature that I am! What have my foolish Deligns and Whimfies brought me to? If ever 'tis Heaven's bleffed Will that my Bones be found, they'll be taken out of this difmal Place bare, white and fmooth, and those of my poor Dapple with 'em, by which, perhaps, it will be known whose they are, at least by those who shall have taken notice that Sancho Pança never stirred from his Ass, nor his Ass from Sancho Pança. Unhappy Creatures that we are, I say again! Had we dy'd at Home among our Friends, though we had miss'd of Relief, we should not have wanted Pity and some to close our Eyes at the last Gasp. Oh! my dear Companion and Friend, faid he to his Ass, how ill have I requited thy faithful Services? Forgive me, and pray to Fortune the best thou can't to deliver us out of this Plunge and I here promife thee to fet a Crown of Laurel on thy Head, that thou may'st be taken for no less than a Poet Laureat, and thy Allowance of Provender shall be doubled.

th

hi

a no fo

311

te M

wi no fai fat

ab

no dre for

fun the ty

his

i. c

De

doubled. Thus Sancho bewail'd his Misfortune, and his As hearken'd to what he said, but answer'd not a Word, so great was the Grief and Anguish which

the poor Creature endur'd at the fame time.

At length, after a whole Night's lamenting and complaining at a miserable Rate, the Day came on, and it's Light having confirm'd Sancho in his Doubts of the Impossibility of getting out of that Place without Help, he fet up his Throat again, and made a vigorous Outcry, to try whether any Body might not hear him. But alas! all his Calling was in vain *. for all around there was no Body within hearing; and then he gave himself over for deau and buried. He cast his Eyes on Dapple, and seeing him extended on the Ground, and fadly down in the Mouth, he went to him, and try'd to get him on his Legs, which with much ado, by means of his Affistance, the poor Beast did at last, being hardly able to stand. Then he took a Luncheon of Bread out of his Wallet, that had run the fame Fortune with 'em, and giving it to the Ass, who took it not at all amiss, and made no Bones of it, Here, faid Sancho, as if the Beast had understood him, a fat Sorrow is better than a lean. At length he perceiv'd on one Side of the Pit a great Hole wide enough for a Man to creep through stooping: He drew to it, and having crawl'd through on all Four, found that it led into a Vault that enlarg'd it felf the further it extended, which he could eafily perceive, the Sun shining in towards the Top of the Concavity. Having made this Discovery, he went back to his Afs, and like one that knew what belong'd to digging.

^{*} In the Original, All his Cries were in the Desert, i.e. thrown away; alluding, perhaps, to the Scripture Character of John Baptist, that he was Vox clamantis in Deserto, the Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, or Desert.

digging, with a Stone, began to remove the Earth that was about the Hole, and labour'd fo effectually, that he foon made a Passage for his Companion. Then taking him by the Halter, he led him along fair and foftly through the Cave, to try if he cou'd not find a Way to get out on the other Side. Sometimes he went in the Dark, and sometimes without Light, but never without Fear. Heaven defend me, faid he to himself, what a Heart of a Chicken have I! This now, which to me is a fad Difaffer. to my Master, Don Quixote, would be a rare Adventure. He would look upon these Caves and Dungeons as lovely Gardens, and glorious Palaces, and hope to be led out of these dark narrow Cells into fome fine Meadow; while I, luckless, helpless, heartless Wretch that I am, every Step I take, expect to fink into some deeper Pit than this, and go down I don't know whither. Welcome ill Luck, when it comes alone. Thus he went on, lamenting and despairing, and thought he had gone somewhat more than half a League, when, at last, he perceiv'd a Kind of a confus'd Light, like that of Day-break in at some open Place, but which, to poor Sancho, seem'd a Prospect of a Passage into another World.

But here Cid Hamet Benengeli leaves him a while, and returns to Don Quixote, who entertain'd and pleas'd himfelf with the Hopes of a speedy Combat between him and the Dishonourer of Donna Rodriguez's Daughter, whose Wrongs he design'd to see

redress'd on the appointed Day.

It happen'd one Morning, as he was riding out to prepare and exercise against the Time of Battle, as he was practifing with Rosinante, the Horse, in the Middle of his Manage, pitch'd his Feet near the Brink of a deep Cave; insomuch that if Don Quixote had not us'd the best of his Skill, he must infallibly have tumbled into it. Having scap'd that Danger, he was tempted

ter

and

W.

he

lift

in a

bov

me,

take

with

hear

him

as n

Wh

Sorre

cho 1

luck

ly Sq

Man

Adm

prefer

his Sc

hat F

conjui

ne w

et me

or fir

hat at

o reli

in i

urely. ceak t

y the

Iy Na

think e Dea

ou ar d if th

VOL

tempted to look into the Cave without alighting, and wheeling about, rode up to it. Now while he was fatisfying his Curiofity, and feriously musing, he thought he heard a Noise within, and thereupon lift'ning, he could diftinguish these Words, which in a doleful Tone arose out of the Cavern; Ho! above there! Is there no good Christian that hears me, no charitable Knight or Gentleman that will take Pity of a Sinner buried alive, a poor Governor without a Government. Don Quixote fancy'd he heard Sancho's Voice, which did not a little furprise him, and for his better Satisfaction, raising his Voice as much as he could, Who's that below, cry'd he? Who's that complains? Who shou'd it be, to his Sorrow, cry'd Sincho, but the most wretched Sanchi Pança, Governor, for his Sins and for his unlucky Errantry, of the Island of Barataria, formerly Squire to the famous Knight, Don Quixote de la Mancha? These Words redoubl'd Don Quixote's Admiration, and increas'd his Amazement; for he presently imagin'd that Sancho was dead, and that his Soul was there doing Penance. Posses'd with hat Fancy, I conjure thee, faid he, by all that can onjure thee, as I am a Catholick Christian, to tell ne who thou art? and, if thou art a Soul in Pain, time know what thou would'st have me do for thee; or fince my Profession is to affist and succour all hat are afflicted in this World, it shall also be so o relieve and help those who stand in need of in the other, and who cannot help themselves. urely, Sir, answer'd he from below, you that eak to me should be my Master Don Quixote: y the Tone of your Voice it can be no Man else, ly Name is Don Quixote, reply'd the Knight, and think it my Duty to affish not only the Living but le Dead in their Necessities. Tell me then who ou art, for thou fill'st me with Astonishment? d if thou art my Squire, Sancho Pança, and dead, VOL. IV. K if

e

0

e,

id

at

ec

to

as he

nk

ad

vas

ted

if the Devil have not got thee, and through Hea. ven's Mercy thou art in Purgatory, our Holy Mother, the Roman Catholick Church, has fufficient Suffrages to redeem thee from the Pains thou endur'ft, and I my felf will folicite her on thy behalf as far as my Estate will go; therefore proceed, and tell me quickly who thou art? Why then, replied the Voice, by whatever you'll have me fwear by, I make Oath that I am Sancho Panga, your Squire, and that I never was dead yet in my Life. But only having left my Government, for Reasons and Causes which I han't leifure yet to tell you, last Night unluckily I fell into this Cave, where I am still, and Dapple with me, that will not let me tell a Lye; for, as a farther Proof of what I fay, he is here. Now what's strange, immediately, as if the Ass had understood what his Master said, to back his Evidence, he fell a braying fo obstreperously, that he made the whole Cave ring again. A worthy Witness, cryd Don Quixote! I know his Bray, as if I were the Parent of him, and I know thy Voice too, my Sancto. I find thou art my real Squire; stay therefore till I gow the Castle, which is hard by, and fetch more Company to help thee out of the Pit into which the Sins, doubtless, have thrown thee. Make hafte, befeech you, Sir, quoth Sancho, and for Heaven Sake come again as fast as you can, for I can no longer endure to be here buried alive, and I an e'en dying with Fear.

f

h

ci

OV

ne

jui

1

Βι

kn

Ti

Ma

cou

wh

Hea

Im

Qui

thou

clea

do.

Tor

rich

and

idle

quoi

Foo

Wo

Don Quixote went with all Speed to the Castle and gave the Duke and Dutchess an Account a Sancho's Accident, whilst they did not a little worde at it, though they conceiv'd he might easily enoughfall in at the Mouth of the Cave, which had been there Time out of Mind. But they were might supprized to hear he had abdicated his Government before they had an Account of his coming away.

n-

nd

and

av.

ules

un-

and

for,

WO

un-

nce,

e the

cry'd

e Pa-

0. 1

go to Com-

h thy

ffe,

aven

an no

1 am

Caftle

unt o

wonde

enoug

ad bee

ightil

rnmen

way.

In short, they sent Ropes, and other Conveniencies by their Servants to draw him out, and at last with much Trouble and Labour, both he and his Dapple were restored from that gloomy Pit, to the full Enjoyment of the Light of the Sun. At the same time a certain Scholar standing by, and seeing him hois'd up; just so, faid he, should all bad Governors come out of their Governments; just as this Wretch is dragg'd out of this profound Abyss, pale, halfflarv'd, famish'd, and, as I fancy, without a Cross in his Pocket. Hark you, Goodman Slander, reply'd Sancho, 'tis now eight or ten Days fince I began to govern the Island that was given me, and in all that Time I never had my Belly-full but once; Physicians have persecuted me, Enemies have trampl'd over me, and bruifed my Bones, and I have had neither Leisure to take Bribes, nor to receive my just Dues. Now all this considered, in my Opinion I did not deserve to come out in this Fashion. But Man appoints, and God disappoints. Heaven knows best what's best for us all. We must take Time as it comes, and our Lot as it falls. Let no Man fay, I'll drink no more of this Water. Many count their Chickens before they are hatch'd, and where they expect Bacon meet with Broken Bones. Heaven knows my Mind, and I fay no more, though I might. Ne'er trouble thy felf, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, nor mind what some will say, for then thou wilt never have done. So thy Conscience be clear, let the World talk at random, as it uses to do. One may as foon tie up the Winds, as the Tongues of Slanderers. If a Governor returns rich from his Government, they fay he has fleec'd and robb'd the People; if poor, then they call him idle Fool, and ill Husband. Nothing so sure, then, quoth Sancho, but this Bout they'll call me a shallow Fool, but for a Fleecer or a Robber, I scorn their Words, I defy all the World. Thus defcourfing as K 2 they

they went, with a Rabble of Boys and idle People about 'em, they at last got to the Castle, where the Duke and the Dutchess waited in the Gallery for the Knight and Squire. As for Sancho, he would not go up to fee the Duke, till he had feen his Afs in the Stable, and provided for him; for he faid, the poor Beaft had but forry Entertainment in his last Night's Lodging: This done, away he went to wait on his Lord and Lady, and throwing himself on his Knees, My Lord and Lady, faid he, I went to govern your Island of Barataria, such being your Will and Pleasure, though 'twas your Goodness more than my Defert. Naked I entered into it, and naked I came away, I neither won nor loft. Whether I govern'd well or ill, there are those not far off can tell, and let them tell, if they please, that can tell better than I. I have refolv'd doubtful Cases, determined Law-fuits, and all the while ready to de with Hunger, such was the Pleasure of Doctor Bedro Rezio of Tirte a fuera, that Physician in Ordinary to Island-Governors. Enemies fer upon us in the Night, and after they had put us in great Danger, the People of the Island fay they were deliver'd, and had the Victory by the Strength of my Arm, and may Heaven prosper 'em as they speak I'ruth, say l. In fhort, in that Time, I experienced all the Cares and Burthens this Trade of Governing brings along with it, and I found'em too heavy for My Shoulders. I was never cut out for a Ruler, and I am too clumly to meddle with Edge-Tools, and so before the Government left me, I e'en resolv'd to leave the Government; and, accordingly, yesterday Morning 1 quitted the Island as I found it, with the fame Streets, the fame Houses, and the same Roofs to them, as when I came to it. I have ask'd for nothing by Way of Loan, and made no Hoard against a rainy Day. I defign'd, indeed, to have iffu'd out leveral wholesom Orders, but did not, for fear they thould

mo as I out and by 1 not Do till my Pan only WOU

fho

who leap Vice eat n and, no n

tridg

of a

allo like

T Quix faid a his H embr he ha would be le

Dutc

want

out of

should not be kept, in which Case it signifies no more to make 'em than if one made 'em not. So, as I faid before, I came away from the Island without any Company but my Dapple. I fell into a Cave, and went a good Way through it, till this Morning by the Light of the Sun, I spy'd the Way out, yet not so easy, but that had not Heaven sent my Master Don Quixote to help me, there I might have staid till Doom's day. And now, my Lord Duke, and my Lady Dutchess, here's your Governor Sancho Pança again, who by a ten Days Government has only pick'd up so much Experience, as to know he would not give a Straw to be Governor not only of an Island, but of the versal World. This being allow'd, kiffing your Honours Hands, and doing like the Boys when they play at Truffe or Faile, who cry, Leap you, and then let me leap; fo I kap from the Government to my old Master's Service again. For after all, though with Him I often eat my Bread in bodily Fear, yet still I fill my Belly; and, for my Part, fo I have but that well stuff'd, no matter whether it be with Carrots or with Partridge.

Thus Sancho concluded his long Speech, and Don Quixote, who all the while dreaded he would have faid a thousand Impertinencies, thank'd Heaven in his Heart, finding him end with fo few. The Duke embrac'd Sancho, and told him, he was very forry he had quitted his Government so soon, but that he would give him some other Employment that should be less troublesom, and more profitable. The Dutchess was no less kind, giving Order he should want for nothing, for he feem'd fadly bruis'd and

out of Order.

d

d

1.

es

rs.

fy

0-

0.

gl

me

to 10nft

lehev ull

adi lia moti C H A.P. la LVI. Mationina

Of the extraordinary and unaccountable Combat, between Don Quixote de la Mancha, and the Lacquey Tosslos, in Vindication of the Matron Donna Rodriguez's Daughter.

THE Duke and Dutchess were not forry that the Interlude of Sancho's Government had been play'd, especially when the Steward, who came that very Day, gave 'em a full and distinct Account of every Thing the Governor had done and said, during his Administration, using his very Expressions, and repeating almost every Word he had spoke, concluding with a Description of the Storming of the Island, and Sancho's Fear and Abdication, which proved no

unacceptable Entertainment. And now the History relates, that the Day appointed for the Combat was come, nor had the Duke forgot to give his Lacquey, Tofilos, all requifite Instructions how to vanquish Don Quixote, and yet neither kill nor wound him; to which Purpose he gave Orders that the Spears or Steel heads of their Lances should be taken off, making Don Quixote sensible that Christianity, for which he had so great a Veneration, did not admit that fuch Conflicts should so much endanger the Lives of the Combatants, and that it was enough he granted him free Lists in his Territories, though it was against the Decree of the Holy Council, which forbids fuch Challenges; for which Reason he desir'd him not to push the Thing to the utmost Rigour. Don Quixott reply'd, that his Grace had the fole Disposal of all Things, and it was only his Duty to obey.

And now the dreadful Day being come, the Duke caus'd a spacious Scassold to be erected for

the tron

neig

had Part first

Mar Gro foul one

and Plac their Den

of t Dor ther a gr

of hin state a Q

warding fore other recti

men man the

of 7 ther

the

the Judges of the Field of Battle, and for the Ma-

tron and her Daughter, the Plaintiffs.

An infinite Number of People flock'd from all the neighbouring Towns and Villages to behold this wonderful new kind of Combat, the like to which had never been feen or fo much as heard of in those Parts, either by the Living or the Dead. The first that made his Entrance at the Barriers, was the Marshal of the Field, who came to survey the Ground, and rode all over it, that there might be no foul Play, nor private Holes, or Contrivance to make one stumble or fall. After that enter'd the Matron and her Daughter, who feated themselves in their Places, all in deep Mourning, their Veils close to their Eyes, and over their Breasts, with no small Demonstrations of Sorrow. Prefently at one End of the lifted Field appeared the peerless Champion, Don Quixote de la Mancha: A while after, at the othersenter'd the grand Lacquey, Tofilos, attended with a great Number of Trumpets, and mounted on a mighty Steed, that shook the very Earth. The Visor of his Helmet was down, and he was arm'd Cap-a pée in shining Armour of Proof. His Courser was a Fleabitten Horse, that seem'd of Friesland Breed, and had a Quantity of Wool about each of his Fetlocks. The valorous Combatant came on, well tutor'd by the Duke his Master how to behave himself towards the valorous Don Quixote de la Mancha, being warn'd to spare his Life by all Means, and therefore to avoid a Shock in his first Career, that might otherwise prove fatal, should be encounter him direcily, Tofilos fetch'd a Compass about the Barrier, and at last made a Stop right against the two Women, casting a leering Eye upon her that had demanded him in Marriage. Then the Marshal of the Field call'd to Don Quixote, and in the Presence of Tofilos, ask'd the Mother and the Daughter, whether they consented that Don Quixote de la Mancha K 4 should

should vindicate their Right, and whether they would stand or fall by the Fortune of their Champion? They faid they did, and allow'd of whatever he should do in their behalf, as good and valid. The Duke and Dutchess by this Time were seated in a Gallery that was over the Barriers, which were furrounded by a vast Throng of Spectators, all waiting to fee the vigorous and never-before-feen Conflict. The Conditions of the Combat were thefe, That if Don Quixote were the Conquerof, his Opponent should marry Donna Rodriguez's Daughter; but if the Knight were overcome, then the Victor should be discharg'd from his Promise, and not bound to give her any other Satisfaction. Then the Marshal of the Field placed each of them on the Spot whence they should start, dividing equally between them the Advantage of the Ground, that neither of them might have the Sun in his Eyes. And now the Drums beat, and the Clangor of the Trumpets refounded through the Air; the Earth shook under 'em, and the Hearts of the numerous Spectators were in Suspense, some fearing, others expecting the good or bad Iffue of the Don Quixote recommending himself with all his Soul to Heaven, and his Lady Dulcinea del Tobofo, stood expecting when the precise Signal for the Onset should be given.—But our Lacquey's Mind was otherwise employ'd, and all his Thoughts were upon what I am going to tell you.

It feems, as he stood looking on his Female Enemy, she appear'd to him the most beautiful Woman he had ever feen in his whole Life; which being perceiv'd by the little blind Archer, to whom the World gives the Name of Love, he took his Advantage, and fond of improving his Triumphs, though it were but over the Soul of a Lacquey*; he

can

by

the

wa

the

inv

ple

kno

giv

Wit

En

of

2u

to

wit

g00

be

Flo

Vic faw

tak

ing

Ma

to f this

you Ma

Bu

tho

pro lyi

the

Was

Con

pec he l Do

his

^{*} Lacayuna. A Lacqueyan Soul. A Word made for the Rurpoje.

by any one, he shot an Arrow two Yards long into the poor Footman's Side fo fmartly, that his Heart was pierc'd through and through: A thing which the mischievous Boy could easily do; for Love is invisible, and has free Ingress or Egress where he pleafer at a most unaccountable Rate. You must know then, that when the Signal for the Onfet was given, our Lacquey was in an Extafy, transported with the Thoughts of the Beauty of his lovely Enemy, infomuch that he took no manner of Notice of the Trumpet's Sound; quite contrary to Don Duixote, who no fooner heard it, but clapping Spurs to his Horse, he began to make towards his Enemy with Rosinante's best Speed. At the same time his good Squire Sancho Pança feeing him start, Heaven be thy Guide, cry'd he aloud, thou Cream and Flower of Chivalry-Errant, Heaven give thee the Victory, fince thou hast Right on thy Side. Tofilas faw Don Quixote coming towards him, yet instead of taking his Career to encounter him; without leaving the Place, he call'd as loud as he could to the Marshal of the Field, who thereupon rode up to him to see what he would have. Sir, said Tosilos, is not this Duel to be fought, that I may marry yonder young Lady, or let it alone? Yes, answer'd the Marshal. Why then, said the Lacquey, I feel a Burden upon my Conscience, and am sensible I should have a great deal to answer for, should I proceed any further in this Combat; and therefore lyield my felf vanquish'd, and desire I may marry the Lady this Moment. The Marshal of the Field was furpriz'd, and, as he was privy to the Duke's Contrivance of that Business, the Lacquey's unexpected Submission put him to such a Nonplus, that he knew not what to answer. On the other Side, Don Quixote stopt in the middle of his Career, seeing his Adversary did not put himself in a Posture of Defence

K 5

t

e

e

h

el

1

ts

In

Defence. The Duke could not imagine why the Business of the Field was at a Stand but the Marshal having inform'd him, he was amaz'd and in a great Passion. In the mean time, Tofilos approaching Don. na Rodriguez, Madam, cry'd he, I am willing to marry your Daughter, there's no need of Law-Suits, nor of Combats in the Matter, I had rather make an End of it peaceably, and without the Hazard of Body and Soul. Why then, faid the valorous Don Quixote, hearing this, fince 'tis fo, I am discharg'd of my Promise; let them e'en marry a God's Name, and Heaven bless 'em, and give 'em Joy. At the same time the Duke coming down within the Lifts, and applying himself to Tofilos, Tell me Knight, said he, is it true, that you yield without Fighting, and that at the Instigation of your timorous Conscience, you are refolv'd to marry this Damsel? Yes, an't please your Grace, answer'd Tosilos. Marry, and I think 'tis the wifest Course, quoth Sancho; for what plag fays the Proverb, what the Moufe would get, give the Cat, and keep thy felf out of Trouble. In the mean while Tofilos began to unlace his Helmet, and call'd out that fomebody might help him off with it quickly, as being fo ehok'd with his Armour, that he was scarce able to breathe. With that they took off his Helmet with all Speed, and then the Lacquey's Face was plainly discover'd. Donna Rodriguez and her Daughter perceiving it, presently, a Cheat a Cheat! cry'd they: They have got Tofilos, my Lord Duke's Lacquey to counterfeit my lawful Husband; thin Justice of Heaven and the King! This is a Piece of Malice and Treachery not to be endur'd. Ladies, faid Don Quixote, don't vex your selves, there's neither Malice nor Treachery in the Case, or if there be, the Duke is not in the Fault: No, those evilminded Necromancers that persecute me, are the Traitors, who envying the Glory I should have got by this Combat, have transformed the Face of my Adversary,

Er M

A

ing lof he, fal

bel to the

wh us i refi af

Do the littl

thir to f that

they who of or lage

Mil the .

man Life he w

than than that

thort be c

Adversary into this, which you see is the Duke's Lacquey. But take my Advice, Madam, added he to the Daughter, and in spite of the Baseness of my Enemies, marry him, for I dare engage 'tis the very Man you claim as your Husband. The Duke hearing this, angry as he was, could hardly forbear losing all his Indignation in Laughter. Truly, faid he, so many extraordinary Accidents every Day befal the great Don Quixote, that I am inclinable to believe this is not my Lacquey, though he appears to be so. But for our better Satisfaction, let us deser the Marriage but a Fortnight, and in the mean while keep in close Custody this Person that has put us into this Confusion; perhaps by that time he may refume his former Looks, for doubtless the Malice of these mischievous Magicians against the noble Don Quixote cannot last so long, especially when they find all these Tricks and Transformations so little avail. Alack a-day! Sir, quoth Sancho, those plaguy Imps of the Devil are not so soon tir'd as you think for; where my Master is concern'd they us'd to form and deform, and chop and change this into that, and that into t'other. 'Tis but a while ago that they transmography'd the Knight of the Mirrors, whom he had overcome, into a special Acquaintance of ours, the Batchelor Sampson Carrasco of our Village; and as for the Lady Dulcinea del Tobofo, our Mistress, they have bewitch'd and be devil'd her into the Shape of a meer Country-Blouze, and fo I verily think this faucy Fellow here is like to die a Footman, and will live a Footman all the Days of his Life. Well, cry'd the Daughter, let him be what he will, if he'll have me, I'll have him. I ought to thank him, for I had rather be a Lacquey's Wife, than a Gentleman's cast-off Mistress; besides, he that deluded me is no Gentleman neither. To be fhort, the Sum of the Matter was, that Tofiles should be confin'd to see what his Transformation would K 6 come

d

at

UB

ne

nd

it

at

ok y's

nd ! a

ord

nd;

e ot

ies,

re's

nere

vil-

the

my ary,

come to. Don Quixote was proclaim'd Victor by general Confent; and the People went away, most of 'em very much out of Humour, because the Combatants had not cut one another to pieces to make em Sport; according to the Custom of the young Rabble, to be forry, when, after they have staid, in hopes to see a Man hang'd, he happens to be pardon'd, either by the Party he had wrong'd, or the Magistrate. The Crowd being dispers'd, the Duke and Dutchess return'd with Don Quixote into the Castle; Tofilos was secur'd, and kept close: As for Donna Rodriguez and her Daughter, they were very well pleas'd to fee, one Way or other that the Business would end in Marriage; and Tofilos flattered himfelf with the like Expectation.

CHAP. LVII.

How Don Quixote took his Leave of the Duke, and what pass'd between him and the witty wanton Altisidora the Dutchess Damsel.

DON Quixote thought it now time to leave the idle Life he led in the Castle, believing ita mighty Fault, thus to that himself up, and indulge his fenfual Appetite among the tempting Varieties of Dainties and Delights, which the Lord and Lady of the Place provided for his Entertainment, 252 Knight-Errant; and he thought he was to give a Arich Account to Heaven for a Course of Life lo' opposite to his active Profession. Accordingly, one Day he acquainted the Duke and Dutchess with his Sentiments, and begg'd their Leave to depart. They both feem'd very unwilling to part with him, but yet at last, yielded to his Intreaties. The Dutchels gave Sancho his Wife's Letters, which he could

not

tho

wh of

and

Ma Hu

fee

Du

she

In

Co

Bri

and

fho

a fi Go In

na

In

go.

me

Du

the the

fill

the

hii

ba

ch

Ti

m

no on

fre

te

fu in

not hear read without weeping. Who would have thought, cry'd he, that all the mighty Hopes with which my Wife swell'd her self up at the News of my Preferment, should come to this at last, and now I should be reduced again to trot after my Master Don Quixote de la Mancha, in Search of Hunger and broken Bones! However, I am glad to fee my Terefa was like her felf, in fending the Dutchess the Acorns; which if she had not done, the had thew'd herfelf a dirty ungrateful Sow, and I should have been confounded mad with her. My Comfort is, that no Man can fay the Present was a Bribe; for I had my Government before the fent it, and 'tis fit those who have a Kindness done 'em, should shew themselves grateful, though it be with a small Matter. In short, naked I came into the Government, and naked I went out of it; and fo I may fay for my Comfort with a fafe Conscience, naked I came into the World, and naked I am still; I neither won nor lost, that's no easy Matter, as Times go, let me tell you. These were Sancho's Sentiments at his Departure.

Don Quixote having taken his folemn Leave of the Duke and Dutchess over-night, left his Apartment the next Morning, and appear'd in his Armour in the Court-yard, the Galleries all round about being fill'd at the same Time with the People of the House; the Duke and Dutchess being also got thither to see him: Sancho was upon his Dapple, with his Cloakbag, his Wallet, and his Provision, very brisk and chearful; for the Steward that acted the Part of Trifaldi, had given him a Purfe; with two hundred Crowns in Gold to defray Expences, which was more than Don Quixote knew at that Time. And now while every Body look'd to fee'em fet forward, on a fudden the arch and witty Altisidora started from the rest of the Dutchess's Damsels and Attendants that stood by among the rest, and in a doleful Tone, address'd her felf to him in the following Doggrel Rhimes. The

The Mock Farewell.

I.

STay, cruel Don,
Do not be gone,
Nor give thy Horse the Rowels:
For every Jag
Thou giv'st thy Nag,
Does prick me to the Bowels.

Thou dost not shun
Some butter'd Bun,
Or Drab without a Rag on:
Alas! I am
A very Lamb,
Yet love like any Dragon.

Thou didst deceive
And now dost leave
A Lass, as tight as any
That ever stood,
In Hill or Wood
Near Venus and Diana.

Since thou, false Fiend,
When Nymph's thy Friend,
Eneas like dost bob her;
Go rot and die,
Boil, roast, or fry,
With Barrabas the Robber.

II.

Thou tak'st thy Flight,
Like ravenous Kite,
That holds within his Pounces
A tender Bit,
A poor Tom-tit,
Then whist away he stounces.

W

So

A

Sin

W

M

To

Be

The Heart of me,
And Night-Coifs three
With Garters twain you plunder,
From Legs of hue,
White, black, and blue,
So marbl'd o'er you'd wonder.

Two thousand Groans,
And warm Ahones,
Are stuff'd within thy Pillion:
The least of which,
Like staming Pitch,
Might have burn'd down old Ilion.

Since thou, false Fiend,

When Nymph's thy Friend,

Eneas like dost bob her;

Go, rot, and die,

Boil, roast, or fry,

With Barrabas the Robber.

III.

As four as Crab
Against thy Drab,
May be thy Sancho's Gizzard:
And he ne'er thrum
His brawny Bum,
To free her from the Wizard.

May all thy Flouts,
And fullen Doubts,
Be scor'd upon thy Dowdy;
And she ne'er freed,
For thy Misdeed,
From rusty Phiz, and cloudy.

May Fortune's Curfe From bad to worfe,

208 The Life and Atchievements

Turn all thy best Adventures; Thy Joys to Dumps, Thy Brags to Thumps, And thy best Hopes to Banters.

Since thou, false Fiend,
When Nymph's thy Friend,
Eneas like dost bob her:
Go, rot, and die,
Boil, roast, or fry,
With Barrabas the Robber.

IV.

May'st thou Incog
Sneak like a Dog,
And o'er the Mountains trudge it;
From Spain to Cales *,
From Usk to Wales:
Without a Cross in Budget.

If thour't so brisk
To play at Whisk,
In hopes of winning Riches;
For want of Trump,
Stir ev'n thy Rump,
And lose thy very Breeches.

May thy Corns ake,
Then Pen-knife take,
And cut thee to the Raw-bone:
With Tooth-ach mad,
No ease be had,
Tho Quacks pull out thy Jaw-bone.

Since thou, false Fiend, When Nymph's thy Friend,

Æ neas

Æ

Do

whi

San

For Say

long

Coit I kr

The

Alti

fo fa

mer.

addr faid

Ente

you

not a

done Char

fore

Mor

vil-n

did n

that illust

man Coif

me h

^{*} Good Spanish Geography.

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 209

Aneas like dost bob her; Go, rot, and die, Boil, roast, or fry, With Barrabas the Robber.

Thus Attifidora express'd her Resentments, and Don Quixote, who look'd on her feriously all the while, would not answer a Word; but turning to Sancho, Dear Sancho, faid he, by the Memory of thy Fore-Fathers, I conjure thee to tell me one Truth: Say, haft thou any Night-Coifs or Garters that belong to this Love-fick Damfel? The three Night-Coifs I have, quoth Sancho; but as for the Garters I know no more of 'em than the Man in the Moon. The Dutchess being wholly a Stranger to this Part of Allisidora's Frolick, was amaz'd to see her proceed fo far in it, though the knew her to be of an arch and merry Disposition. But the Duke being pleased with the Humour, refolv'd to carry it on. Thereupon addressing himself to Don Quixote, Truly Sir Knight, faid he, I do not take it kindly, that after such civil Entertainment as you have had here in my Castle, you should offer to carry away three Night-Coifs, if not a pair of Garters besides, the proper Goods and Chattels of this Damsel here present. This was not done like a Gentleman, and does not make good the Character you would maintain in the World; Therefore restore her Garters, or I challenge you to a Mortal Combat, without being afraid that your evil-minded Inchanters should alter my Face, as they did my Footman's. Heaven forbid, faid Don Quixote, that I should draw my Sword against your most illustrious Person, to whom I stand indebted for so many Favours. No, my Lord, as for the Night-Coifs I will cause 'em to be restor'd, for Sancho tells me he has'em; but as for the Garters, 'tis impossible, for neither he nor I ever had 'em; and if this Damfel of yours will look carefully among her Things, I dare fay she'll find 'em. I never was a Pilferer, my Lord, and while Heav'n forfakes me not, I never shall be guilty of such Baseness. But this Damsel, as you may perceive, talks like one that is in Love, and accuses me of that whereof I am innocent; so that not regarding her little Revenge, I have no need to ask Pardon either of her or your Grace. I only beg you'll be pleased to entertain a better Opinion of me and once more permit me to depart. Farewel, noble Don Quixote, said the Dutches; may Providence fo direct your Course, that we may always be bles'd with the good News of your Exploits; and fo Heaven be with you, for the longer you stay, the more you increase the Flames in the Hearts of the Damfels that gaze on you. As for this young indifcreet Creature, I'll take her to task fo feverely, the shall not misbehave her felf so much as in a Word or Look for the future. One Word more, I befeech you, O valorous Don Quixote, cry'd Altisidora: I beg your Pardon for faying you had stol'n my Garters, for i' my Conscience I have 'em on: But my Thoughts ran a Wool-gathering; and I did like the Countryman, who look'd for his Ass while he was mounted on his Back. Marry come up, cry'd Sancho, whom did they take me for, trow? A Concealer of floln Goods, no indeed; had I been given that Way, I might have had Opportunities enough in my Government.

Then Don Quixote bow'd his Head, and after he had made a low Obeisance to the Duke, the Dutchess, and all the Company, he turn'd about with Rosenante; and Sancho following him on Dapple, they left the Castle, and took the Road for Saragossa.

port men rant

Libe

D

Hor

0

kind of th be co ough nour can e

which of the Difficulty of thouse I did had be a second or the thouse I did had be a second or the three terms of the terms of the three terms of the three terms of the terms of three terms of the terms of

thou

on us ceiv d be fre with Heav

Sanch hund Stewa here,

Nece again

CHAP.

VIO ADIDIO CHAP. LVIII.

How Adventures crouded so thick and threefold on Don Quixote, that they trod upon one another's Heels.

DON Quixote no fooner breath'd the Air in the open Field, free from Altifidora's amorous Importunities, but he fancy'd himself in his own Element; he thought he felt the Spirit of Knight-Errantry reviving in his Breaft; and turning to Sancho, Liberty, faid he, Friend Sancho, is one of the most valuable Bleffings that Heaven has bestow'd on Mankind. Not all the Treasures conceal'd in the Bowels of the Earth, nor those in the Bosom of the Sea, can be compared with it. For Liberty, a Man may, nay ought to hazard, even his Life, as well as for Honour, accounting Captivity the greatest Misery he can endure. I tell thee this, my Sancho, because thou wert a Witness of the good Cheer and Plenty which we met with in the Castle; yet in the midst of those delicious Feasts, among those tempting Dishes, and those Liquors cool'd with Snow, methought I fuffer'd the Extremity of Hunger, because I did not enjoy them with that Freedom as if they had been my own: For the Obligations that lie upon us to make fuitable Returns for Kindnesses receiv d, are Ties that will not let a generous Mind be free. Happy the Man, whom Heaven has bless'd with Bread, for which he is oblig'd to thank kind Heaven alone! For all these fine Words, quoth Sancho, 'tis not proper for us to be unthankful for two hundred good Crowns in Gold, which the Duke's Steward gave me in a little Purse, which I have here, and cherish in my Bosom, as a Relique against Necessity, and a comforting Cordial next my Heart against all Accidents; for we are not like always to meet

meet with Castles, where we shall be made much of. A Peasecods on't! we are more like to meet with damn'd Inns, where we shall be rib-roasted.

As the wandring Knight and Squire went discourfing of this and other Matters, they had not rode much more than a League, ere they espy'd about a dozen Men, who look'd like Country-Fellows fitting at their Victuals, with their Cloaks under them, on the green Grass, in the middle of a Meadow. Near 'em they saw several white Clothes or Sheets spread out and laid close to one another, that seem'd to cover fomething. Don Quixate rode up to the People, and after he had civilly faluted 'em, ask'd what they had got under that Linen? Sir, answer'd one of the Company, they are some carv'd Images that are to be fet up at an Altar we are erecting in our Town, We cover 'em, left they should be fullied, and carry 'em on our Shoulders for fear they should be broken. If you please, said Don Quizote, I should be glad to fee 'em; for confidering the Care you take of 'em, they should be Pieces of Value. Ay, marry are they, quoth another, or elfe we're damnably cheated; for there's ne'er an Image among 'em that does not stand us in more than fifty Ducats; and, that you may know I'm no Liar, do but stay, and you shall fee with your own Eyes. With that, getting up on his Legs, and leaving his Victuals, he went and took off the Cover from one of the Figures, that happen'd to be St. George on Horseback, and under his Feet a Serpent coil'd up, his Throat transfix'd with a Lance, with the Fierceness that is commonly represented in the Piece; and all, as they use to say, fpick and span new, and shining like beaten Gold. Don Quixote having feen the Image, This, faid he, was one of the best Knights-Errant the Divine Warfare or Church-Militant ever had: His Name was Don St. George, and he was an extraordinary Protector of Damfels. What's the next? The Fellow having

hav
Ho
the
and
vali
div
hali
woo
tabl
I go
who
fmi

ling is a faw the fag kille rous

ther

Im:

Spa

Pau stan fion as if him the

Dea in the tiles.

and

Me goo

having uncover'd it, it proved to be St. Martin on Horseback. This Knight too, said Don Quixote at the first fight, was one of the Christian Adventurers, and I am apt to think he was more liberal than valiant; and thou may'ft perceive it, Sancho, by his dividing his Cloak with a poor Man; he gave him half, and doubtless 'twas Winter time, or else he would have giv'n it him whole, he was fo charitable. Not so rieither, I fancy, quoth Sancho, but I guess he fluck to the Proverb: To Give and Keep what's fit, Requires a Share of Wit. Don Quixote fmil'd, and defir'd the Men to shew him the next Image; which appear'd to be that of the Patron of Spain a Horse-back, with his Sword bloody, trampling down Moors, and treading over Heads. Ay, this is a Knight indeed, (cry'd Don Quixote, when he faw it) one of those that fought in the Squadrons of the Saviour of the World: He is call'd Don Sant-Jago, Mata Moros, or Don St. James the Moorkiller, and may be reckon'd one of the most valorous Saints and Professors of Chivalry that the Earth then enjoy'd, and Heaven now possesses. Then they uncover'd another Piece, which shew'd St. Paul falling from his Horse, with all the Circumstances usually express'd in the Story of his Converfion, and reprefented fo to the Life, that he look'd as if he had been answering the Voice that spoke to him from Heaven. This, faid Don Quixote, was the greatest Enemy the Church Militant had once, and prov'd afterwards the greatest Defender it will ever have. In his Life a true Knight-Errant, and in Death a stedfast Saint; an indefatigable Labourer in the Vineyard of the Lord, a Teacher of the Gentiles, who had Heaven for his School, and Christ himfelf for his Master and Instructor. Then Don Quixote perceiving there were no more Images, defir'd the Men to cover those he had seen: And now, my good Friends, said he to 'em, I cannot but esleem Omen; for these Saints and Knights were of the same Profession that I follow, which is that of Arms: The Difference only lies in this Point, that They were Saints, and sought according to the Rules of holy Discipline; and I am a Sinner, and sight after the manner of Men. They conquer'd Heaven by Force, for Heaven is taken by Violence; but I, alas, cannot yet tell what I gain by the Force of my Labours! Yet were my Dulcinea del Toboso but free from her Troubles, by a happy Change in my Fortune, and an Improvement in my Understanding, I might perhaps take a better Course than I do. Heaven grant it, quoth Sancho, and let the Devil do his worst.

All this while the Men wonder'd at Don Quixote's Figure as well as his Discourse; but could not understand one Half of what he meant. So that after they had made an end of their Dinner, they got up their Images, took their Leaves of Don

Quixote, and continu'd their Journey.

Sancho remain'd full of Admiration, as if he had never known his Master; he wonder'd how he should come to know all these Things; and fancy'd there was not that History or Adventure in the World, but he had it at his Fingers Ends. Faith and Troth, Master of mine, quoth he, if what has happen'd to us to Day may be call'd an Adventure, it is one of the sweetest and most pleasant we ever met with in all our Rambles; for we are come off without a Dry-basting, or the least bodily Fear. We have not fo much as laid our Hands upon our Weapons, nor have we beaten the Earth with our Carcano, but here we be fafe, and found, neither a-dry nor a hungry. Heaven be prais'd, that I have feen all this with my own Eyes! Thou fay'ft well, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, but I must tell thee, that Seasons and Times are not always the fame, but often tak a differen

ad boo Gr En Fo

hap clo as Di

Fr

bac

as ner lan afh ill

har thi tha

cal juf Sai

Ce and ver Re in

had in and

ing

a 7

a different Course! and what the Vulgar call Forebodings and Omens, for which there are no rational Grounds in Nature, ought only to be efteem'd happy Encounters by the Wife. One of these superstitious Fools, going out of his House betimes in the Morning, meets a Friar of the Bleffed Order of St. Francis, and flarts as if he had met a Griffin; turns back, and runs home again. Another Wife-acre happens to throw down the Salt on the Tablecloth, and thereupon is fadly cast down himself. as if Nature were oblig'd to give Tokens of ensuing Difasters, by such slight and inconsiderable Accidents as there. A wife and truly religious Man ought never to pry into the Secrets of Heaven. Scipio. landing in Africa, stumbl'd and fell down as he leap'd ashore: Presently his Soldiers took this for an ill Omen, but He, embracing the Earth, cry'd, I have thee fast, Africa; thou shalt not 'scape me. In this manner, Sancho, I think it a very happy Accident, that I met these Images. I think so too, quoth Sancho; but I would fain know why the Spaniards call upon that fame St. Fames the Destroyer of Moors, just when they are going to give Battle, they cry, Sant- Tago, and close Spain. Pray is Spain open, that it wants to be clos'd up? What do you make of that Ceremony? Thou art a very fimple Fellow, Sancho, answer'd Don Quixote. Thou must know that Heaven gave to Spain this mighty Champion of the Red-Cross for it's Patron and Protector, especially in the desperate Engagements which the Spaniards had with the Moors; and therefore they invoke him in all their martial Encounters, as their Protector; and many times he has been perfonally feen cutting and flaying, overthrowing, trampling and deftroying the Hugarene * Squadrons; of which I could give

^{*} Hagarene Squadrons, i. e. Moorish, because they have a Tradition, that the Moors are descended from Hagar.

thee many Examples deduc'd from authentick Spanilb Histories.

Here Sancho changing the Discourse, Sir, quoth he, I can't but marvel at the Impudence of Altifidora, the Dutchess's Damsel. I warrant you, that same Mischief-monger they call Love has plaguily maul'd her, and run her through without Mercy. fay he's a little blind Urchin, and yet the dark Youth, with no more Eye-fight than a Beetle, will hit you a Heart as fure as a Gun, and bore it through and through with his Dart, if he undertakes to shoot at it. However, I have heard fay, that the Shafts of Love are blunted and beaten back by the modest and sober Carriage of young Maidens. But upon this Altisidora their Edge seems rather to be whetted than made blunt. You must observe Sancho, faid Don Quixote, that Love is void of Consideration, and disclaims the Rules of Reason in his Proceedings. He is like Death, and equally affaults the lofty Palaces of Kings, and the lowly Cottages of Shepherds. Where-ever he takes entire Possession of a Soul, the first Thing he does, is to banish thence all Bashfulness and Shame, So these being banish'd from Altisidora's Breast, she confidently discover'd her loose Defires, which, alas! rather fill'd me with Confusion than Pity. If fo, quoth Sancho, you are confoundedly cruel; how could you be fo hard-hearted and ungrateful? Had the poor Thing but made Love to me, I dare fay, I should have come to at the first Word, and have been at her Service. Beshrew my Midriff, what a Heart of Marble, Bowels of Brass, and Soul of Plaster you have! But I can't for the Blood of me imagine, what the poor Creature faw in your Worship, to make her doat on you and play the Fool at this Rate! Where the Devil was the fparkling Appearance, the Briskness, the fine Carriage, the sweet Face that bewitch'd her? Indeed and indeed, I often furvey your Worship from the Tip

you, make firit not guess notice are ti the o difpla of H in Go ities n out not th he A more am ame " nest A Mind ears r o the Thu f the e kne fome rofs an

hat it

enture

untab

is be

ancers

ay no

at th

they

VOL.

Alti

Tip Cro

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 217 Tip of your Toe to the topmost Hair on your Crown; and not to flatter you, I can fee nothing in you, but what's more likely to scare one, than to make one fall in Love. I've heard that Beauty is the first and chief Thing that begets Love; now you. not having any, an't like your Worthip, I can't guess what the poor Soul was smitten with. Take notice, Sancho, answer'd Don Quixote, that there are two Sorts of Reauty, the one of the Soul, and the other of the Body. That of the Soul lies and displays it felf in the Understanding, in Principles of Honour and Virtue, in a handsom Behaviour, in Generofity and good Breeding; all which Qualities may be found in a Person not so accomplish'd in outward Features. And when this Beauty, and not that of the Body, is the Object of Love, then he Affaults of that Passion are much more fierce. more furprising and effectual. Now, Sancho, though Im fenfible I am not handsom, I know at the ame Time I'm not deform'd; and provided an honest Man be possessed of the Endowments of the Mind which I have mentioned, and nothing apears monstrous in him, 'tis enough to entitle him to the Love of a reasonable Creature.

Thus discoursing they got into a Wood quite out of the Road, and on a sudden Don Quixote, before he knew where he was, found himself entangled in some Nets of green Thread, that were spread across among the Trees. Not being able to imagine that it was, Certainly, Sancho, cried he, this Adenture of the Nets must be one of the most unaccountable that can be imagined. Let me die now if his be not a Stratagem of the evil-minded Necroancers that haunt me, to entangle me so that I say not proceed, purely to revenge my Contempt Altistidora's Addresses. But let them know, at though these Nets were Adamantine Chains, they are only made of green Thread, and though You. IV.

S,

W

ay

he

r-

ed

he

'ip

they were stronger than those in which the jealous God of Blacksmiths caught Venus and Mars, I would break them with as much Ease as if they were weak Rushes, or fine Cotton-Yarn. With that the Knight put briskly forwards, resolved to break through, and make his Words good; but in the very Moment there fprung from behind the Trees two most beautiful Shepherdesses, at least they appeared to be so by their Habits, only with this Difference, that they were richly dressed in Gold Brocade. Their flowing Hair hung down about their Shoulders in Curls, as charming as the Sun's Golden Rays, and circled on their Brows with Garlands of green Bays and Red-flower-gentle intecwoven. As for their Age, it seemed not less than fifteen, nor more than eighteen Years. This unexpected Vision dazzled and amazed Sancho, surprized Don Quixote, made even the gazing Sun flop short in his Career, and held the surprized Parties a while in the same Suspence and Silence; till at last one of the Shepherdesses opening her Coral Lips, Hold, Sir, the cried; pray do not tear those Nets which we have fpread here, not to offend you, but to divert ourselves; and because 'tis likely you'llenquire, why they are spread here, and who we are, I shall tell you in few Words.

About two Leagues from this Place lies a Village, where there are many People of Quality and good Estates; among these, several have made up a Company, all of Friends, Neighbours and Relations, to come and take their Diversion in this Place, which is one of the most delightful in these Parts. Purpose we design to set up a new Arcadia. young Men have put on the Habit of Shepherds, and Ladies the Drefs of Shepherdeffes. We have got two Eclogues by Heart; one out of the famous Garcilasso, and the other out of Camoens, that most excellent Portugueze Poet; though the Truth is, we

ed fo a lar laft 1 Bird Sir,

have

the

fhall taine greea this I ote,

Ama than appla you] that i

depen my P aims : your ! (pread

feek o I wou to you dit to

who n de la your herdef. Gentl most v

plaifan Exploi have r

honest his Squ You h have not yet repeated them, for Yesterday was but the first Day of our coming hither. We have pitched some Tents among the Trees, near the Banks of a large Brook that waters all these Meadows. And last Night we spread these Nets, to catch such simple Birds as our Calls should allure into the Snare. Now. Sir, if you please to afford us your Company, you shall be made very welcome, and handsomly entertained; for we are all disposed to pass the Time agreeably, and for a while banish Melancholy from this Place. Truly, fair Lady, answered Don Quixote, Action could not be more loft in Admiration and Amazement, at the Sight of Diana bathing herself, than I have been at the Appearance of your Beauty. I applaud the Defign of your Entertainment, and return you Thanks for your obliging Offers; assuring you, that if it lies in my Power to ferve you, you may depend on my Obedience to your Commands: For my Profession is the very Reverse of Ingratitude, and aims at doing Good to all Persons, especially those of your Merit and Condition; fo that were these Nets spread over the Surface of the whole Earth, I would feek out a Paffage through new Worlds, rather than I would break the smallest Thread that conduces to your Pastime: And that you may give some Credit to this feeming Exaggeration, know that he who makes this Promite is no less than Don Quixote de la Mancha, if ever fuch a Name has reached your Ears. Oh, my Dear, cried the other Shepherdels, what good Fortune this is! You fee this Gentleman before us: I must tell you, he is the most valiant, the most amorous, and the most complaisant Person in the World, if the History of his Exploits already in Print, does not deceive us. have read it, my Dear, and I hold a Wager, that nonest Fellow there by him is one Sancho Pança, his Squire, the most comical Creature that ever was. You have nicked it, quoth Sancho, I am that comi-

t

h

1-

n

1.

.

op.

es

ıft

ets

ut

11-

It,

DOC

m-

, to

nich

this

The

rds;

ave

ous

nost

we

have

cal Creature, and that very Squire you wot of, and there's my Lord and Malter, the felf-fame hift rify'd, and aforesaid Don Quixote de la Mancha. Oh pray, my Dear, said the other, let us intreat him to stay; our Father, and our Brothers will be mighty glad of it; I have heard of his Valour and his Merit, as much as you now tell me; and what's more, they say he is the most constant and faithful Lover in the World; and that his Miltress, whom they call Dulcinea del Tobofo, bears the Prize from all the Beauties in Spain. 'Tis not without Justice, said Don Quixote; if your peerless Charms do not difpute her that Glory. But, Ladies, I befeech ye do not endeavour to detain me; for the indispensable Duties of my Profession will not suffer me to rest in one Place.

to

7

an

C

de

Sin

Pr

thi

Ev

plo

and

in t

be !

put

neff

pay

gen Bei

his]

all

men

his (

mea

Desi

Gra

to th

Lam

to th

only

my

who

that

guis

and

ing

At the same Time came the Brother of one of the Shepherdesses, clad like a Shepherd, but in a Dress as splendid and gay as those of the young Ladies. They told him that the Gentleman whom he saw with them was the valorous Don Quixote de la Mancha, and that other, Sancho Pança, his Squire, of whom he had read the History. The gallant Shepherd having saluted him, begged of him so earnestly to grant them his Company, to their Tents, that Don Quixote was forced to comply, and go with them.

About the same Time the Nets were drawn and filled with divers little Birds, who being deceived by the Colour of the Snare, sell into the Danger they would have avoided. Above thirty Persons, all gaily dressed like Shepherds and Shepherdesses, got together there, and being informed who Don wixete and his Squire were, they were not a little pleased, for they were already no Strangers to his History. In short, they carried em to their Tents, where they sound a clean, sumptuous, and plentiful Entertainment ready. They obliged the Knight

to take the Place of Honour, and while they fut at Table, there was not one that did not gaze on him. and wonder at so strange a Figure. At last, the Cloth being removed, Don Quixote, with a great deal of Gravity, lifting up his Voice; Of all the Sins that Men commit, faid he, none, in my Opinion, is fo great as Ingratitude, though some think Pride a greater; and I ground my Affertion on this, That Hell is faid to be full of the Ungrateful. Ever fince I have had the Use of Reason, I have employ'd my utmost Endeavours to avoid this Crime; and if I am not able to repay the Benefits I receive in their Kind, at least I am not wanting in real Intentions of making fuitable Returns; and if that be not fufficient, I make my Acknowledgments as publick as I can; for he that proclaims the Kind. nesses he has receiv'd, shews his Disposition to repay 'em if he could; and those that receive are generally inferior to those that give. The Supreme Being, that is infinitely above all Things, bestows his Bleffings on us fo much beyond the Capacity of all other Benefactors, that all the Acknowledgments we can make can never hold Proportion with his Goodness. However, a thankful Mind in some measure supplies it's Want of Power with hearty Desires, and unfeign'd Expressions of a Sense of Gratitude and Respect. I am in this Condition as to the Civilities I have been treated with here; for I am unable to make an Acknowledgment equal to the Kindnesses I have receiv'd. I shall therefore only ofter ye what is within the narrow Limits of my own Abilities; which is to maintain, for two whole Days together, in the middle of the Road that leads to Saragofa, that these Ladies here disguis'd in the Habit of Shepherdelles, are the fairest and most courteous Damsels in the World, excepting only the peerless Dulcinea del Toboso, sole Mi-

d

0

le

n

of

2

te

IS

he

m

eir

nd

nd

ed

ger

ns,

es,

on

tle

his

its,

ti-

to

fires of my Thoughts, without Offence to all that hear me be it fooken.

Here Sancho, who had with an uncommon Attention all the while given Ear to his Master's Compliment, thought fit to put in a Word or two. Now in the Name of Wonder, quoth he, can there be any Pody in the World so impudent as to offer to swear, or but to fay, this Mafter of mine is a Mad-man? Pray tell me, ye Gentlemen Shepherds, did youever know any of your Country Parsons, though never to wife, or so good Scholards, that cou'd deliver themfelves fo finely? Or is there any of your Knights-Errant, though never fo fam'd for Prowess, that can make fuch an Offer as he here has done. Don Quixote turn'd towards Sancho, and beholding him with Eyes full of fiery Indignation: Can there be any Body in the World, cry'd he, that can say thouart not an incorrigible Blockhead, Sancho, a Compound of Folly and Knavery, wherein Malice also is no small Ingredient? Who bids thee meddle with my Concerns, Fellow, or bufy thy felf with my Folly or Diferetion? Hold your faucy Tongue, Scoundrel! Make no Reply, but go and faddle Rofmante, if he is unfaddled, that I may immediately perform what I have offer'd; for in so noble and so just a Cause, thou may'ft reckon all those who shall presume to oppose me, subdu'd and overthrown. This said, up he started, in a dreadful Fury, and with Marks of Anger in his Looks, to the Amazement of all the Company, who were at a Lofs whether they should esteem him a Mad-man or a Man of Sense: They endeavoured to prevail with him to lay afide his Challenges, telling him, they were fufficiently affur'd of his grateful Nature, without exposing him to the Danger of fuch Demonstrations; and as for his Valour, they were fo well inform'd by the History of his numerous Atchievements, that there was no need of any new Instance to convince 'em of it. But

But from Roft he v Hig. low' Soci arro the ! neig leng a fo this Qui to al bit t cour ting cine trar Tw they Adv a fti

way

by a

ber

in th

Con

foon

fore

ing

he [

ly I

rage

fore

he!

vil's

But all these Representations could not diffuade him from his Purpose; and therefore having mounted Refenante, brac'd his Shield, and grasp'd his Lance, he went and posted himself in the Middle of the High-way, not far from the verdant Meadow, follow'd by Sancho on his Dapple, and all the paftoral Society, who were defirous to fee the Event of that arrogant and unaccountable Refolution. And now the Champion having taken his Ground, made the neighbouring Air ring with the following Challenge. Oye, whoe'er you are, Knights, 'Squires, a foot or o'Horseback, that now pass, or shall pass this Road within these two Days, know that Don Quixote de la Mancha, Knight-Errant, stays here, to affert and maintain, that the Nymphs, who inhabit these Groves and Meadows, surpass in Beauty and courteous Disposition, all those in the Universe, setting aside the Sovereign of my Soul, the Lady Dulcinea del Tobofo. And he that dares uphold the contrary, let him appear, for here I expect his coming. Twice he repeated these lofty Words, and twice they were repeated in vain, not being heard by any Adventurer. But his old Friend, Fortune, that had a strange Hand at managing his Concerns, and always mended upon it, shew'd him a jolly Sight; for by and by he discover'd on the Road a great Number of People a Horseback, many of 'em with Lances in their Hands, all trooping together very fast. The Company that watch'd Don Quixote's Motions, no sooner spy'd such a Squadron, driving the Dust before 'em, but they got out of Harm's way, not judging it fafe to be so near Danger: And as for Sancho, he shelter'd himself behind Rosinante's Crupper; only Don Quixote stood fix'd with an undaunted Courage. When the Horsemen came near, one of the foremost bawling to the Champion, So hey! cry'd he! get out of the Way, and be hang'd. The Devil's in the Fellow! Stand off, or the Bulls will

1774

of Till

Banks

Of a

D

an

refest

were

by th

and i

lorn

Mou

take

laid

eat 1

hegi

wou

him

The

Squ

laid

fluf

he l

Qui

Life

the

to

tho

refl

Wil

of Pri

alt

tread thee to Pieces. Go to, ye Scoundrels, answer'd Don Quixote, none of your Bulls are any Thing to Me, tho' the fiercest that ever were fed on the Banks of Xarama *. Acknowledge, Hang-dogs, all in a Body, what I have proclaim'd here to be Truth, or elfe stand Combat with me. But the Herds men had not Time to answer, neither had Don Quixote any to get out of the Way, if he had been inclin'd to it; for the Herd of wild Bulls were presently upon him, as they pour'd along, with feveral tame Cowst, and a huge Company of Drivers and People, that were going to a Town where they were to be baited the next Day. So bearing down all before 'em, Knight and 'Squire, Horse and Man, they trampled 'em under Foot at an unmerciful Rate. There lay Sancho maul'd, Don Quixote stunn'd, Dapple, bruis'd, and Rofinante in very indifferent Circumstances. But for all this, after the whole Rout of Men and Peasts were gone by, up started Don Quixote, ere he was throughly come to himfelf; and staggering, and flumbling, falling, and gerting up again, as fast as he could, he began to run after them: Stop Scoundrels, flop, cry'd he aloud, flay, 'tis a fingle Knight defies ye all, one who fcorns the Humour of making a Golden Bridge for a flying Enemy. But the haffy Travellers did not flop nor flacken their Speed for all his loud Defiance; and minded it no more than the last Year's Snow.

At last Weariness stopp'd Don Quixote; so that with all his Anger, and no Prospect of Revenge, he was forc'd to sit down in the Road till Sancho came up to him with Rosinante and Dapple. Then the Master and Man made a shift to remount, and, ashamed of their bad Success, hasten'd their Journey, without taking Leaving of their Friends of the New Arcadia.

^{*} The Bulls of Narama are accounted the fiercest in Spin.

+ Mansos C. hestros. According to the Royal Dialonary,
the, are old tame Oxen with Bells about their Necks.

Lion Survere, next f v q Kurran any Thing is Nic, the the nercest that ever were fed on the Barks

Of an extraordinary Accident that hat pen'd to Don QuixorE, which may well pass for an Adventure.

A Clear Fountain, which Don Quixote and Sancha found among some verdant Trees, serv'd to refesh 'em, besmear'd with Dust, and tir'd as they were, after the rude Encounter of the Bulls. There by the Brink, leaving Refinante and Dapple, unbridl'd and unhalter'd, to their own Liberty, the two forlorn Adventurers fat down. Sancho wash'd his Mouth, and Don Quixote his Face. The 'Squire then went to his old Cupboard, the Wallet; and having taken out of it what he us'd to call Belly Timber, laid it before the Knight: But Don Quixque would eat nothing for pure Vexation, and Sancho durst not begin for pure good Manners, expecting that he would first shew him the Way. However, finding him fo wrapp'd in his Imaginations, as to have no Thoughts of lifting his Hand up to his Mouth, the Squire, without letting one Word come out of his, laid afide all Kind of good Breeding, and began to fluff his hungry Maw with what Bread and Cheese he had before him: Eat, Friend Sancho, cry'd Don Quixote, repair the Decays of Nature, and fustain Life, which thou hast more Reason to cherish than I; leave me to die abandon'd to my Sorrows, and the Viclence of my Misfortunes. I was born, San ho, to Live Dying, and thou to Die Eating. And that thou may'st be convine'd, I tell thee Truth, do but reflect upon Me, famous in Histories, dignify'd with the Honour of the Press, renown'd for Feats of Arms, courteous in Behaviour, respected by Princes, belov'd and importun'd by Damfels; yet after all this, when I at last flatter'd my felf with dear may Tribe Hopes Hopes of Laurels, Triumphs and Crowns, the Reward merited by my valorous Atchievements, behold me trod under Foot, trampl'd like the Highway Dirt, kick'd and bruis'd by the Hoofs of vile and filthy Beafts. The Thought dulls the Edge of my Teeth, and my Appetite; unhinges my Jaws, benums my Hands, and stupifies my Senses; and fearing more to live than to die, I am refolv'd al. most to starve my felf; though to die with Hunger be the most cruel of all Deaths. So that belike. quoth Sancho (without lofing any Time in Chew. ing) you will not make good the Saying, 'Tis good to die with a full Belly. For my Part, I am not fo fimple yet as to kill my felf. No, I am like the Cobler, that stretches his Leather with his Teeth: I am for lengthning my Life by Eating; and I'll ftretch it with my Grinders as far as Heaven will let it Faith and Troth, Master, there's no greater run. Folly in the World than for a Man to despair, and throw the Helve after the Hatchet. Therefore take my Advice, fall to, and eat as I do, and when you have done, lie down and take a Nap; the fresh Grafs here will do as well as a Feather-bed. I dare fay, by that Time you 'wake you'll find your felf better in Body and Mind.

Don Quixote follow'd Sancho's Counfel; for he was convinc'd the Squire spoke good Natural Philosophy at that time. However, in the mean while a Thought coming into his Mind, Ah! Sancho, said he, it thou would'st but do something that I am now going to desire thee, my Cares wou'd sit more easy on me, and my Comfort wou'd be more certain. 'Tis only this; while, according to thy Advice, I try to compose my Thoughts with Sleep, do thou but step aside a little, and exposing thy Back Parts bare in the open Air, take the Reins of Rosnante's Bridle, and give thy self some three or sour Hundred smart Lashes, in Part of the three Thousand

Pit wh a g tha con don

fan

'tis ligh in a Pati on't

flog

ed I com whi mak

ing nant pose

ed in

and their Inn, it an cont

with B ther as go even put u

lord nant

of the Renoun'd Don Quixote. 227

fand and odd thou art to receive to dif-enchant Dulcinea: for, in Truth, 'tis a Shame, and a very great Pity That poor Lady should remain inchanted all this while, through Thy Careleffnels and Neglect. There's a great deal to be faid, as to that, quoth Sancho; but that will keep cold, first let's go to Sleep, and then come what will come: Heaven knows what will be done. Do you think, Sir, 'tis nothing for a Man to flog himself in cold Blood? I'd have you to know, 'tis a cruel Thing, especially when the Lashes must light upon a Body, fo weak and horribly lin'd within as mine is. Let my Lady Dulcinea have a little Patience; one of these Days, when she least dreams on't, she'll fee my Skin pink'd and jagg'd like a slashed Doublet with Lashes. There's nothing lost that comes at last; while there's Life there's Hopes; which is as good as to fay, I live with an intent to make good my Promise. Don Quixote gave him Thanks, eat a little, and Sancho a great deal; and then both betook themselves to their Rest, leaving those constant Friends and Companions, Rosinante and Dapple, to their own Discretion, to repose or feed at Random on the Pasture that abounded in that Meadow.

7

h

d

e

u

re

he

oile

00,

m

ore

er-

d-

do

0/1-

our

ou-

and

The Day was now far gone when the Knight and the Squire wak'd: they mounted, and held on their Journey, making the best of their Way to an Inn, that seem'd to be about a League distant. I call it an Inn, because Don Quixote himself call'd it so, contrary to his Custom, it being a common Thing with him to take Inns for Castles.

Being got thither, they ask'd the Inn-keeper whether he had got any Lodgings? Yes, answer'd he, and as good Accommodation as you cou'd expect to find even in the City of Saragosa. They alighted, and Sancho put up his Baggage in a Chamber, of which the Landlord gave him the Key; and after he had seen Rosinante and Dapple well provided for in the Stable,

L 6

he went to wait on his Master, whom he found fitting upon a Seat made in the Wall, the Squire bleffing himself more than once, that the Knight had not taken the Inn for a Caftle. Supper-time approaching, Don Quixote retir'd to his Apartment, and Sancho flaying with the Hoft, ask'd him what he had to give 'em for Supper? What you will, answer'd he, you may pick and choose, Fish or Flesh, Butcher's Meat or Poultry, Wild-Fowl, and what not: Whatever Land, Sea, and Air afford for Food, 'tis but ask and have, every Thing is to be had in this Inn. There's no need of all this, quoth Sancho, a Couple of roafted Chickens will do our Bufiness; for my Master has a nice Stomach, and eats but little; and as for me, I am none of your unreasonale Trencher-men. As for Chickens, reply'd the Inner-keeper, truly we have none, for the Kites have devour'd 'em. Why then quoth Sancho, Roast us a good handsom Pullet with Eggs, so it be young and tender. A Pullet, Master! answer'd the Host, Faith and Troth, I sent above fifty yesterday to the City to sell; but setting aside Pullets, you may have any thing elfe. Why then, quoth Sancho, e'en give us a good Joint of Veal or Kid: Cry Mercy, reply'd the Inn keeper, now I remember me, we have none left in the House, the last Company that went clear'd me quite, but by next Week we shall have enough and to spare. We are finely holp'd up quoth Sancho! Now, will I hold a good Wager, all these Defects must be made up witha Diffi of Eggs and Bacon. Hey day! cry'd the Holl, my Guest has a rare Knack at guesting efaith, I told him I had no Hens nor Pullets in the House, and yet he would have me to have Eggs! Think on fomething elfe, I befeech you, and let's talk no more of that. Body of me, cry'd Sancho, let's come to fomething; tell me what thou haft, good Mr. Landlord, and don't put me to trouble my Brains any longer.

n

W

25

m

to

he Si

R

W

fo fee

in of

fe

longer. Why then, d'ye see, quoth the Host, to deal plainly with you, I have a delicate Pair of Cowheels that look like Calves Feet, or a Pair of Calves Feet that look like Cow heels, dress'd with Onions, Peafe and Bacon; a Diff for a Prince, they are just ready to be taken off, and by this Time they cry, come eat me, come eat me. Cow-heels! cry'd Sancho, I fet my Mark upon 'em: Let no body touch 'em. I'll give more for 'em than any other shall. There's nothing I love better. No body else shall have 'em, answer'd the Host; you need not fear, for all the Guefts I have in the House besides your felves, are Perfons of Quality, that carry their Steward, their Cook, and their Provisions along with 'em. As for Quality, quoth Sancho, my Master's a Person of as good Quality as the proudest he of 'em all, an' you go to that; but his Profession allows of no Larders nor Butteries. We commonly clap us down in the midst of a Field, and fill our Bellies with Acorns or Medlars. This was the Discourse that pass'd betwixt Sancho and the Inn-keeper; for as to the Host's Interrogatories, concerning his Mafler's Profession, Sancho was not then at Leisure to make him any Answer.

In short, Supper-time came, Don Quixote went to his Room, the Host brought the Dish of Cowheels, such as it was, and sat him down fairly to Supper—But at the same Time, in the next Room, which was divided from that where they were by a slender Partition, the Knight overheard somebody talking. Dear Don Jeronimo, said the unseen Person, I beseech you, 'till Supper's brought in, let us read another Chapter of the Second Part of Don Quixote. The Champion no sooner heard himself nam'd, but up he started, and listen'd with attentive Ears to what was said of him, and then he heard that Don Jeronimo answer, Why would you have us read Nonsense, Signior Don John? Methinks

r

I

e

d

a

d

n

re

to

y r.

any one that has read the first Part of Don Quixote, should take but little Delight in reading the Second. That may be, reply'd Don John; however, it mayn't be amiss to read it; for there is no Book so bad, as not to have fomething that's good in it, What displeases me most in this Part, is, that it represents Don Quixote no longer in Love with Dul. cinea del Tobofo. Upon these Words, Don Quixote, burning with Anger and Indignation, cry'd out: Whoever fays that Don Quixote de la Mancha has forgot, or can forget Dulcinea del Tobofo, I will make him know with equal Arms, that he departs wholly from the Truth; for the peerless Duleiner del Toboso cannot be forgotten, nor can Don Quixote be guilty of Forgetfulness. Constancy is his Motto; and to preferve his Fidelity with Pleasure, and without the least Constraint, is his Profession. Who's that answers us? Cries one of those in the next Room. Who should it be, quoth Sancho, but Don Quixote de la Mancha his nown felf, the same that will make good all he has faid, and all that he has to fay, take my Word for't: For a good Pay-master ne'er grudges to give Security.

Sancho had no sooner made that Answer, but in came the two Gentlemen (for they appear'd to be no less) and one of 'em throwing his Arms about Don Quixote's Neck, Your Presence, Sir Knight, said he, does not belye your Reputation, nor can your Reputation fail to raise a Respect for your Presence. You are certainly the true Don Quixote de la Mancha, the North-Star, and Luminary of Chivalry-Errant in despight of him that has attempted to usurp your Name, and annihilate your Atchievements, as the * Author of this Book, which I here

delive

del

to fay

an

ha

th

fee

tir

no

V

G

n

^{*} An Arragonian publish d a Book, which he called the second Part of Don Quixote, before our Author had printed this.

deliver into your Hand, has prefumed to do. With that he took the Book from his Friend, and gave it to Don Quixote. The Knight took it, and without faving a Word, began to turn over the Leaves: and then returning it a while after; In the little I have feen, faid he, I have found three Things in this Author, that deserve Reprehension. First, I find fault with some Words in his Preface. In the fecond Place, his Language is Arragonian, for fometimes he writes without Articles: And the third Thing I have observ'd, which betrays most his Ignorance, is, he's out of the Way in one of the principal Parts of the History: For there he favs, that the Wife of my Squire Sancho Pança, is called Mary Gutierrez, which is not true; for her Name is Terefa Panca; and he that errs in fo confiderable a Passage. may well be suspected to have committed many gross Errors through the whole History. A pretty impudent Fellow, is this same History Writer, cried Sancho! Sure he knows much what belongs to our Concerns, to call my Wife Terefa Pança, Mary Gutierrez! Pray take the Book again, an't like your Worship, and see whether he says any Thing of Me, and whether he has not changed My Name too. Sure by what you've faid, honest Man, faid Don Feronimo, you should be Sancho Pança, Squire to Signior Don Quixote? So I am, quoth Sancho, and I am proud of the Office. Well, faid the Gentleman, to tell you Truth, the last Author does not treat you so civilly as you feem to deserve. He represents you as a Glutton, and a Fool, without the least Grain of Wit or Humour, and very different from the Sancho we have in the first Part of your Master's History. Heaven forgive him, quoth Sancho; he might have left me where I was, without offering

this. See the Preface of this Second Part, and the Account of the Life of Cervantes; who brings this in by way of Invective against that Arragonian.

to meddle with me. Every Man's Nose won't make a Shoeing-Horn. Let's leave the World as it is. St. Peter is very well at Rome. Presently the two Gentlemen invited Don Quixote to sup with 'em in their Chamber; for they knew there was nothing to be got in the Inn sit for his Entertainment. Don Quixote, who was always very complaisant, could not deny their Request, and went with 'em. Sancho staid behind with the Fleshpot, cum mero mixto imperio *: He placed himself at the upper End of the Table, with the Inn-keeper for his Mess-Mate; for he was no less a Lover of

ne hi

he

W

for

lef

M

in

th

M

to

do

Do

Po

fal

Sai

me

24

bu

me

as .

and

lov

liev

fuc

foe

gre

Au

dra

Mi

not

Wit

Sign

at le

in n

Cow heels than the Squire.

While Don Quixote was at Supper with the Gentlemen. Don John asked him, when he heard of the Lady Dulcinea del Tobojo? Whether she were married? Whether she had any Children, or were with Child or no? Or whether, continuing still in her Maiden State, and preferving her Honour and Reputation unstained, she had a grateful Sense of the Love and Constancy of Signor Don Quixote? Dulcinea is still a Virgin, answered Don Quixote, and my amorous Thoughts more fixed than ever; our Correspondence after the old Rate, not frequent, but her Beauty transformed into the homely Appearance of a Female Rustick. And with that, he told the Gentlemen the whole Story of her being inchanted, what had befallen him in the Cave of Montesinos, and the Means that the Sage Merlin had prefcribed to free her from Inchantment, which was Sancho's Penance of three thousand three hundred Lashes. The Gentlemen were extremely pleased to hear from Don Quixote's own Mouth the strange Passages of his History, equally wondering at the Nature

^{*} That is, with a deputed or subordinate power. Merum imperium, according to the Civilians, is that residing in the Sovereign: Merum imixtum imperium is that delegated to Vassals or Magistrates in Causes Civil or Criminal.

Nature of his Extravagancies, and his elegant Manner of relating 'em. One Minute they looked upon him to be in his Senses, and the next, they thought he had lost 'em all; so that they could not resolve what Degree to assign him between Madness and

found Judgment.

By this Time Sancho having eat his Supper, and left his Landlord, mov'd to the Room where his Mafter was with the two Strangers, and as he bolted in, Hang me, quoth he, Gentlemen, if he that made the Book your Worships have got, could have a Mind that he and I should ever take a loving Cup together: I wish, as he calls me Greedy-gut, he does not fet me out for a Drunkard too. Nay, faid Don Jeronimo, he does not use you better as to that Point; though I cannot well remember his Expreffions. Only this I know, they are scandalous and falle, as I perceived by the Physiognomy of sober Sancho here present. Take my Word for't, Gentlemen, quoth the Squire, the Sancho and the Don Quixote in your Book, I don't know who they be, but they are not the same Men as those in Cid Hamet Benengeli's History, for we two are they, just such as Benengeli makes us; my Master valiant, discreet, and in Love; and I a plain, merry-conceited Fellow, but neither a Glutton, nor a Drunkard. I believe you, faid Don John, and I could wish, were fuch a Thing possible, that all other Writers whatsoever were forbidden to record the Deeds of the great Don Quixote, except Cid Hamet, his first Author; as Alexander forbad all other Painters to draw his Picture, except Apelles. Let any one draw Mine, if he pleases, said Don Quixote; but let him not abuse the Original; for when Patience is loaded with Injuries, many times it finks under it's Burden. No Injury, reply'd Don John, can be offer'd to Signor Don Quixote but what he is able to revenge, or at least ward off with the Shield of his Patience, which, in my Opinion, is very great and powerful.

In such Discourse they spent a good Part of the Night; and though Don John endeavour'd to persuade Don Quixote to read more of the Book, to see how the Author had handled his Subject, he could by no means prevail with him, the Knight giving him to understand, he had enough of it, and as much as if he had read it throughout, concluding it to be all of a Piece, and Nonsense all over; and that he would not encourage the Scribbler's Vanity so far as to let him think he had read it, should it ever come to his Ears that the Book had fallen into his Hands; well knowing we ought to avoid defiling our Thoughts, and much more our Eyes, with vile

le

k

fr

'e

ei

CO

Wa

fol

mi

tol

fec. Da

Wo

his

obl

tre

fan

Th

the

and obscene Matters.

They asked him, which Way he was travelling? He told 'em he was going for Saragofa, to make one at the Tournaments held in that City once a Year, for the Prize of Armour. Don John acquainted him, that the pretended fecond Part of his History gave an Account how Don Quixote, whoever he was, had been at Saragofa at a publick Running at the Ring, the Description of which was wretched and defective in the Contrivance, mean and low in the Stile and Expression, and miserably poor in Devices, all made up of foolish idle Stuff. For that Reason, faid Don Quixote, I will not set a Foot in Saragosa, and fo the World shall see what a notorious Lie this new Historian is guilty of, and all Mankind shall perceive I am not the Don Quixote he speaks of. You do very well, faid Don Feronimo, besides, there is another Tournament at Barcelona, where you may fignalize your Valour. I defign to do fo, replied Don Quizote: And so Gentlemen, give me Leave to bid you good Night, and permit me to go to Bed, for 'tis Time; and pray place me in the Number of your best Friends, and most faithful Servants. And me too, quoth Sancho; for may hap you may find me good for fomething. Having

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 235

Having taken Leave of one another, Don Quixote and Sancho retired to their Chamber, leaving the two Strangers in Admiration, to think what a Medley the Knight had made of good Sense and Extravagance: But fully satisfied however, that these two Persons were the true Don Quixote and Sancho, and not those obtruded upon the Publick by the Arragonian Author.

Early in the Morning Don Quixote got up, and knocking at the thin Wall that parted his Chamber from that of the Gentlemen, he took his Leave of 'em. Sancho pay'd the Host nobly, but advis'd him either to keep better Provision in his Inn, or to commend it less.

CHAP. LX.

What happen'd to Don Quixote going to Barcelona.

THE Morning was cool, and feem'd to promise a temperate Day, when Don Quixote left the Inn, having first inform'd himself, which was the readiest Way to Barcelona; for he was refolved he would not fo much as fee Saragofa, that he might prove that new Author a Liar, who (as he was told) had so misrepresented him in the pretended fecond Part of his History. For the Space of fix Days he travelled without meeting any Adventure worthy of Memory; but the feventh, having loft his Way, and being overtaken by the Night, he was obliged to stop in a Thicket, either of Oaksor Corktrees, for in This Cid Hamet does not observe the same Punctuality he has kept in other Matters. There both Mafter and Man difmounted, and laying themselves down at the Foot of the Trees; Sancho, who had handsomly filled his Belly that Day, easily religned

7,

f.

re

6-

ne

n-

ts.

av

ng

refigned himself into the Arms of Sleep. But Don Quixote, whom his Chimeras kept awake much more than Hunger, could not so much as close his Eyes; his working Thoughts being hurried to a thousand This Time he fancied himself in feveral Places. Montesinos's Cave; fancied he saw his Dulcinea perverted as she was into a Country Hoyden jump at a fingle Leap upon her Afs-Colt. The next Moment he thought he heard the fage Merlin's Voice, heard him in awful Words relate the Means required to effect her Dif-inchantment. Presently a Fit of Despair seiz'd him: He was stark mad to think on Sancho's Remissiness and Want of Charity; the Squire having not given himself above five Lashes, a small and inconfiderable Number in Proportion to the Quantity of the Penance still behind. This Reflection fo nettled him, and fo aggravated his Vexation, that he could not forbear thinking on some extraordinary Methods. If Alexander the Great, thought he, when he could not unty the Gordian Knot, faid, 'tis the fame Thing to cut, or to undo, and so slashed it afunder, and yet became the Sovereign of the World; why may not I free Dulcinea from Inchantment, by whipping Sancho myself, whether he will or no? For if the Condition of this Remedy confift in Sancho's receiving three thousand and odd Lashes, what does it fignify to me, whether he gives himfelf those Blows, or another gives 'em him, fince the Stress lies upon his receiving 'em, by what Means foever they are given? Full of that Conceit he came up to Sancho, having first taken the Reins of Resinante's Bridle, and fitted 'em to his Purpose of lashing him with 'em. He then began to untrus Sancho's Points, and 'tis a received Opinion, he had but one that was us'd before and held up his Breeches; but he no sooner fell to work, but Sancho started out of his Sleep, and was thoroughly awake in an Instant. What's here, cried he? Who's that fumbles about me,

aga Ki fen

and

ote,

the

the

De

per

die

ling

in

Str

0)

wil

dea

giv

and

all:

fco

faid

tely

a C

fay

Squ

flar

clo

fair

his

har

pov

reb

ino gled

nra him thai

and

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 237

and untrusses my Points? 'Tis I, answer'd Don Quixote, I am come to repair thy Negligence, and to seek
the Remedy of my Torments. I come to whip
thee, Sancho, and to discharge, in Part at least, that
Debt for which thou stand'st engaged. Dulcinea
perishes, while thou livest careless of her Fate, and I
die with Desire. Untrus therefore freely and willingly: For I am resolv'd, while we are here alone
in this Recess, to give thee at least two thousand
Stripes.

Hold you there, quoth Sancho. Pray be quiet, will you. Body of me, let me alone, or I protest deaf Men shall hear us. The Jirks I am bound to give myfelf, and to be voluntary, and not forced; and at this Time wave no Mind to be whipped at all: Let it fuffice, that I promise you to firk and fcourge myself, when the Humour takes me. No. faid Don Quixor, there's no standing to thy Courtely, Sancho; for thou art hard-hearted; and, though a Clown, yet thou art tender of thy Flesh; and so faying, he strove with all his Force to untie the Squire's Points. Which, when Sancho perceiv'd, he flarted up on his Legs, and fetting upon his Mafter, closed with him, tripped up his Heels, threw him fairly upon his Back; and then fet his Knee upon his Breaft, and held his Hands fast, so that he could hardly flir, or fetch his Breath. Don Quixote, overpowered thus, cried, How now, Traitor! What, rebel against thy Master, against thy natural Lord, against him that gives thee Bread! * I neither mar King, nor make King, quoth Sancho, I do but defend myfelf, that am naturally my own Lord. ridle, and nited em to his l'urgote of your

S

-

S

ie

it

of

t.

nd

^{*} Henry the Bastara, afterwards King of Castile, being about to murder Pedro the lawful King; as they struggled, he sell under him, when Bertran Claquin, a Frenchman that served Henry, coming to his Assistance, turned him a top of Pedro, speaking at the same Time those Words that Sancho repeats.

your Worship will promise to let me alone, and give over the Thoughts of Whipping me at this Time,

'er

bri

and

wa He

for

fell

his

Wa

San

he l

his

tlen

fear

had

Skir

Cap

and tall,

thy.

Coat

Side.

Men

to ff

insta

Hew

a Shi

and p

tenan

to his

into t

fional

Quix

And now Day breaking, they lifted up their Eyes and faw the Bodies of the Highway - men hanging on the Trees: But if the Dead furpriz'd 'em, how much more were they diffurb'd at the Appearance

Fear nothing, Sancho, faid he, there's no Danger at

all; for what thou feel'st in the Dark are certainly

the Feet and Legs of some Banditti and Robbers,

that have been hang'd up on these Trees; for here

the Officers of Justice hang 'em up by Twenties and

Thirties in Clusters, by which I suppose he cannot

^{*} Ropa in the Original, which fignifies all that belongs to a Man's Cloathing. Stevens translates it Hair of his Head. The French Translator has it right, Poil de la Robe. How Jarvis's Translation has it, I know not; but I make no Doubt of it's being right, as having been supervised by the learn'd and polite Dr. O—d, and Mr. P—.

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 239

pearance of above forty live Banditti, who pour'd upon 'em, and furrounded 'em on a fudden, charging 'em in the Galalan Tongue, to stand till their Cap-

tain came.

9

d

at

S,

re

nd

ot

ht.

eir

en

z'd

Ap-

nce

longs

his

e la but

vis'd

Don Quixate found himself on foot, his Horse unbridl'd, his Lance against a Tree at some Distance. and, in short, void of all Defence; and therefore he was forc'd to put his Arms across, hold down his Head, and shrug up his Shoulders, referving himself for a better Opportunity. The Robbers prefently fell to Work, and began to rifle Dapple, leaving on his Back nothing of what he carry'd, either in the Wallets or the Cloke-bag; and 'twas very well for Sancho, that the Duke's Pieces of Gold, and those he brought from home, were hid in a Girdle about. his Waist; though for all that, those honest Gentlemen would certainly have taken the Pains to have fearch'd and furvey'd him all over, and would have had the Gold, though they had stripp'd him of his Skin to come at it; but by good Fortune their Captain came in the Interim. He seem'd about four and thirty Years of Age, his Body robust, his Stature tall, his Vifage auftere, and his Complexion fwarthy. He was mounted on a strong Horse, wore a Coat of Mail, and no less than two Pistols on each Perceiving that his Squires (for fo they call Men of that Profession in those Parts) were going to ftrip Sancho, he order'd 'ein to forbear, and was instantly obey'd, by which means the Girdle escap'd. He wonder'd to fee a Lance rear'd up against a Tree, a Shield on the Ground, and Don Quixote in Armour and penfive, with the faddest, most melancholy Countenance that Despair it self could frame. Coming up to him, be not fo fad, honest Man, said he; you have not fall'n into the Hands of some cruel Busiris, but into those of Roque Guinart, a Man rather compaslionate than fevere. I am not fad, answer'd Don Quixote, for having fall'n into thy Power, valorous Roque,

Roque, whose boundless Fame spreads through the Universe, but for having been so remiss as to be surprized by thy Soldiers with my Horse unbridled; whereas, according to the Order of Chivalry-Errant, which I profess, I am obliged to live always upon my Guard, and at all Hours be my own Centinel; for let me tell thee, great Roque, had they met me mounted on my Steed, armed with my Shield and Lance, they would have found it no easy Task to make me yield; for, know, I am Don Quinate de la Mance, the same whose Exploits are celebrated

through all the habitable Globe.

Roque Guinart found out immediately Don Quix. ote's blind Side, and judg'd there was more Madness than Valour in the Cafe: Now, though he had feveral Times heard him mention'd in Discourse, he could never believe what was related of him to be true, nor could he be perfuaded that fuch a Humour should reign in any Man; for which Reason he was very glad to have met him, that Experience might convince him of the Truth. Therefore addressing himself to him, Valorous Knight, said he, vex not your felf, nor tax Fortune with Unkindness, for it may happen, that what you look upon now as a fad Accident, may redound to your Advantage; for Heaven, by strange and unaccountable Ways, beyond the Reach of human Imagination, uses to raise up those that are fall'n, and fill the Poor with Riches. Don Quixote was going to return him Thanks, when from behind 'em they heard a Noise like the trampling of feveral Horses, though it was occasion'd but by one, on which came full speed a Person that look'd like a young Gentleman about twenty Years of Age. He was clad in green Damask edg'd with Gold Galloon suitable to his Waistcoat, a Hat turn'd up behind, strait Wax'd-leather Boots, his Spurs, Sword and Dagger gilt, a light Bird-piece in his Hand, and a Case of Pistols before him. Roque having turn'd

turn form to h

to ho knov Claud icula

hou

Torre dver ad a

east 1 Son o n fou He sa

ov'd. ecrec here is v look

nd ful Prom hithour nderst

be moite din herefore Opp

the out a rongs tonly

d, as th hi v Ho vants

Vol

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 241

turn'd his Head at the Noise, discover'd the handsom Apparition, which approaching nearer, spoke

to him in this manner.

9

1

it

ot

it ad

for

nd

up

jes.

nen

np-

but

ok'd

Age.

Gal-

be-

word

and,

ving

urn'd

You are the Gentleman I look'd for, valiant Roque; or with You I may perhaps find fome Comfort, hough not a Remedy, in my Affliction. In short, not o hold you in Suspence (for I am sensible you don't know me) I'll tell you who I am. My Name is Claudia Jeronima; I am the Daughter of your paricular Friend Simon Forte, sworn Foe to Clauquel Torrelas, who is also your Enemy, being one of your dverse Faction. You already know, this Torrelas ad a Son whom they call Don Vincente Torrelas, at east he was call'd so within these two Hours. That on of his, to be fhort in my fad Story, I'll tell you n four Words what Sorrow he has brought me to. He faw me, courted me, was heard, and was beov'd. Our Amour was carry'd on with so much ecrecy, that my Father knew nothing of it; for here is no Woman, though ever so retir'd and closelook'd to, but can find Time enough to compass nd fulfil her unruly Defires. In short, he made me Promise of Marriage, and I the like to him, but ithout proceeding any further. Now Yesterday I nderstood, that, forgetting his Engagements to me, was going to wed another, and that they were be marry'd this Morning; a Piece of News that ite distracted me, and made me lose all Patience. herefore, my Father being out of Town, I took e Opportunity of equipping my felf as you fee, and the Speed of this Horse overtook Don Vincente out a League hence, where, without urging my rongs, or staying to hear his Excuses, I fir'd at him, tonly with this Piece, but with both my Pistols, d, as I believe, shot him through the Body, thus th his Heart's-Blood washing away the Stains of Honour. This done, there I left him to his vants, who neither dar'd nor could prevent the Vol. IV. M fudden Death upon our Family.

Reque admiring at once the Refolution, agreeable Deportment, and handsom Figure of the beautiful Claudia; Come, Madam, faid he, let us first be affur'd of your Enemy's Death, and then confider what is to be done for you: Hold, cry'd Don Quintle, who had hearken'd with great Attention to all this Discourse, none of you need trouble yourselves with this Affair, the Defence of the Lady is My Province. Give me my Horse and Arms, and stay for me her, I will go and find out this Knight, and, dead or alive, force him to perform his Obligations to 6 great a Beauty. Ay, ay, quoth Sancho, you may take his Word for't, my Master has a rare Stroke at making Matches; 'tis but t'other Day he made a young Rogue yield to marry a Maid whom he would have left in the Lurch, after he was promis'd to her; and had it not been for the Inchanters, that plague his Worship, who transmogrify'd the Bridegroom into a Footman, and broke off the Match, the faid Maid had been none by this Time.

Roque was so much taken up with the Thought of Claudia's Adventure, that he little minded either Master or Man; but ordering his Squires to restor what they had taken from Dapple to Sancho, and to retire to the Place where they had quarter'd the Night before, he went off upon the Spur with Claudia, to find the expiring Don Vincente. They got to the Place where Claudia methim, and found nothing but the Marks of Blood newly spilt; but looking round about 'em, they discover'd a Company of People at a Distance on the Side of a Hill, and present judg'd 'em to be Don Vincente carry'd by his Set

overtak going b tleman with a Place, I bear goi ing, hat fartl'd a troubl'd between this, and laying h Misfortu tleman li Claudia. trefs, 'tis Punishm nate Vinc End but answer'd this Mor wealthy i he, rais'd to take m Hands, I his Trut he last P our Husl ive for t ommitted ierc'd at loody Bro d away in Roque's

ants ran fappy Cou

If again,

vants ei

vants either to his Cure or Burial. They hasted to overtake 'em, which they foon effected, the others going but flowly; and they found the young Gendeman in the Arms of his Servants, defiring 'em with a spent and fainting Voice to let him die in that Place, his Wounds paining him fo that he could not bear going any further. Claudia and Reque difmounting, hastily came up to him. The Servants were fartl'd at the Appearance of Roque, and Claudia was troubl'd at the Sight of Don Vincente, and, divided between Anger and Compassion, Had you given me this, and made good your Promise, said she to him, laying hold of his Hand, you had never brought this Misfortune upon your felf. The wounded Gendeman lifting up his languishing Eyes, and knowing Claudia, Now do I see, said he, my fair deluded Mistress, 'tis You that have given me the fatal Blow, a Punishment never deserv'd by the innocent unfortunate Vincente, whose Actions and Desires had no other End but that of Serving his Claudia. What, Sir, inswer'd she presently, can you deny that you went this Morning to marry Leonora, the Daughter of wealthy Belvastro? 'Tis all a false Report, answer'd he, rais'd by my evil Stars to spur up your Jealousy take my Life, which fince I leave in your fair Hands, I reckon well dispos'd of; and to confirm his Truth, give me your Hand, and receive mine, he last Pledge of Love and Life, and take me for our Husband; 'tis the only Satisfaction I have to ive for the imaginary Wrong you suspect I have ommitted. Claudia press'd his Hand, and being ierc'd at once to the very Heart, dropp'd on his loody Breast into a Swoon, and Don Vincente faintdaway into a deadly Trance.

Roque's Concern struck him senseles, and the Serants ran for Water to throw in the Faces of the unappy Couple; by which at last Claudia came to herisf again, but Don Vincente never wak'd from his

M 2

Trance.

244 The Life and Atchievements

Trance, but breath'd out the last Remainder of his Life. When Claudia perceiv'd this, and could no longer doubt but that her dear Husband was irrecoverably dead, she burst the Air with her Sighs, and wounded the Heavens with her Complaints. She tore her Hair, scatter'd it in the Wind, and with her merciles Hands disfigur'd her Face, shewing all the lively Marks of Grief that the first Sallies of Despair can discover. O cruel and inconsiderate Woman, cry'd she, how easily wast thou set on this barbarous Execution! Oh, madding Sting of Jealoufy, how desperate are thy Motions, and how tragick the Effects! Oh my unfortunate Husband, whose sincere Love and Fidelity to me have thus for his nuptial Bed brought him to the cold Grave! Thus the poor Lady went on in fo fad and moving a Strain, that even Roque's rugged Temper now melted into Tears, which on all Occasions had still been Strangers to his Eyes. The Servants wept and lamented, Claudia relaps'd into her Swooning as fast as they found means to bring her to Life again; and the whole Appearance was a most moving Scene of Sorrow. At last Roque Guinart bid Don Vincente's Servants carry his Body to his Father's House, which was not far distant, in order to have it buried. Claudia communicated to Roque her Resolution of retiring into a Monastery, where an Aunt of hers was Abbess, there to spend the rest of her Life, wedded to a better and an immortal Bridegroom. He commended her pious Resolution, offering to conduct her whither the pleas'd, and to protect her Father and Family from all Assaults and Practices of their most dange-Claudia made a modest Excuse for rous Enemies. declining his Company, and took leave of him weeping. Don Vincente's Servanes carry'd off the dead Body, and Roque return'd to his Men. Thus ended Claudia feronima's Amour, brought to fo lamentable a Catastrophe by the prevailing Force of a cruel and Roqui desperate Jealousy.

Rog pointe mount againf their I Audito unruly away t if they Sir, an worth cry'd c are not lue, re more, me tha Roqu comma all the Booty t brought Particul be divid and ther every N much P least Poi shar'd to this pun Don Qu

Well, q

Thing,

are neve

Banditti

would d

had not

Sancho V

Reque Guinart found his Crew where he had appointed, and Don Quixote in the Middle of 'em, mounted on Rosinante, and declaiming very copiously against their Way of Living, at once dangerous to their Bodies, and destructive to their Souls; but his Auditory being chiefly compos'd of Gascoigners, a wild unruly kind of People, all his Morality was thrown away upon 'em. Roque upon his Arrival ask'd Sancho if they had restor'd him all his Things; every Thing, Sir, answer'd Sancho, but three Night-Caps, that are worth a King's Ranfom. What fays the Fellow, cry'd one of the Robbers? Here they be, and they are not worth three Sices. As to the intrinsick Value, reply'd Don Quixote, they may be worth no more, but 'tis the Merit of the Person that gave 'em

me that raises their Value to that Price.

Roque order'd 'em to be reftor'd immediately; and commanding his Men to draw up in a Line, he caus'd all the Clothes, Jewels, Money, and all the other Booty they had got fince the last Distribution, to be brought before him; then readily appraising every Particular, and reducing into Money what cou'd not be divided, he cast up the Account of the Whole, and then made a just Dividend into Parts, paying to every Man his exact and due Proportion with fo much Prudence and Equity, that he fail'd not in the least Point of distributive Justice. The Booty thus shar'd to the general Satisfaction, if it were not for this punctual Management (said Roque, turning to Don Quixote) there would be no living among us. Well, quoth Sancho, Justice must needs be a good Thing, and the old Proverb still holds good, Thieves are never Rogues among themselves. One of the Banditti over-hearing him, cock'd his Gun, and would certainly have shot him through the Head, had not the Captain commanded him to hold. Poor Sancho was struck as mute as a Fish, and refolv'd not

M 3

to open his Lips once more, till he got into better

Company.

By this Time, came one or two of their Scouts that lay perdu on the Road, and inform'd their Captain, that they had discover'd a great Company of Travellers on the Way to Barcelona. Are they fuch as we look for, ask'd Roque, or fuch as look for us? Such as we look for, Sir, answer'd the Fellow; away then, cry'd Roque, all of ye, my Boys, and bring em me hither straight, let none escape. The Squires presently obey'd the Word of Command, and left Don Quixote, Roque and Sancho to wait their Return. In the mean time Roque entertain'd the Knight with fome Remarks on his Way of Living. I should not wonder, faid he, Signor Don Quixote, that our Life should appear to you a restless Complication of Hazards and Disquiets; for 'tis no more than what daily Experience has made me fenfible of. You must know, that this Barbarity and auftere Behaviour which I affect to shew is a pure Force upon my Nature, being urg'd to this Extremity by the Resentment of some severe Injuries, which I could not put up without a fatisfactory Revenge, and now I am in, I must go through; one Sin draws on another, in spight of my better Designs; and I am now involv'd in fuch a Chain of Wrongs, Factions, Abet. ters, and Engagements, that no less than the Divine Power of Providence can free me from this Maze of Confusion: Nevertheless I despair not still of a successful End of my Misfortunes.

Don Quixote, being furpriz'd to hear fuch found Sense and sober Reflection come from one, whose disorderly Profession was so opposite to Discretion and Politeness; Signor Roque, faid he, 'tis a great Step to Health for a Man to understand his Distemper, and the Compliance of the Patient to the Rules of Phyfick is reckon'd half the Cure. You appear fenfible of the Malady, and therefore may reasonably expect a Rea Remed Invetera Courfe. tual Me do your Conscie Road to Professio tion, to which ' you to hear Do Discour ma's tr the He

young

Affection

By t Prize, and tw men, a and a F to the in fole they a the def ask'd bound They Spanif and t lies, v their dred (Mone to hoz

in like

Rome.

a Remedy, though your Difease being fix'd by a long Inveteracy, must subject you (I'm afraid) to a tedious The Almighty Physician will apply effectual Medicines: Therefore be of good Heart, and do your Part towards the Recovery of your fick Conscience. If you have a Mind to take the shortest Road to Happiness, immediately abandon the fatal Profession you now follow, and come under my Tuition, to be in ftructed in the Rules of Knight-Errantry, which will foon expiate your Offences, and intitle you to Honour, and true Felicity. Roque smil'd to hear Don Quixote's ferious Advice, and changing the Discourse, gave him an Account of Claudia Feronima's tragical Adventure, which griev'd Sancho to the Heart; for the Beauty, Life and Spirit of the young Damfel, had not a little wrought upon his Affections.

By this Time Roque's Party had brought in their Prize, confifting of two Gentlemen on Horseback, and two Pilgrims on Foot, and a Coach full of Women, attended by fome half a dozen Servants a-foot and a Horseback, besides two Muleteers that belong'd to the two Gentlemen. They were all conducted in solemn Order, surrounded by the Victors, both they and the vanquish'd being filent, and expecting the definitive Sentence of the Grand Roque. He first ask'd the Gentlemen who they were? Whither bound? And what Money they had about 'em? They answer'd, that they were both Captains of Spanish Foot, and their Companies were at Naples; and they defign'd to embark on the four Gallies, which they heard were bound for Sicily, and their whole Stock amounted to two or three hundred Crowns, which they thought a pretty Sum of Money for Men of their Profession, who seldom use to hoard up Riches. 'The Pilgrims being examin'd in like manner, faid, they intended to embark for. Rome, and had about some threescore Reals between

M 4

em both. Upon examining the Coach, he was in formed by one of the Servants, that my Lady Donn Guiomar de Quinonnes, Wife to a Judge of Naples, with her little Daughter, a Chambermaid, and an old Di ena, together with fix other Servants, had among 'em all about fix hundred Crowns. So then, faid Rogan, we have got here in all nine hundred Crowns and fixty Reals; I think I have got about threescore Soldiers here with me. Now among fo many Men how much will fall to each particular Share? Let me fee, for I am none of the best Accomptants. Cast it up, Gentlemen. The Highwaymen hearing this, cry'd, long live Roque Guinart, and damn the Dogs that feek his Ruin. The Officers look'd fimply, the Lady was fadly dejected, and the Pilgrims were no less cast down, thinking this a very odd Confiscation of their little Stock. Roque held 'em a while in sufpence to observe their Humours, which he found all very plainly to agree in that Point, of being melancholy for the Loss of their Money: Then turning to the Officers, do me the favour, Captains, faid he, to lend me threefcore Crowns; and you, Madam, if your Ladyship pleases, shall oblige me with fourscore, to gratify these honest Gentlemen of my Squadron; 'tis our whole Estate and Fortune; and you know, the Abbot dines, of what he fings for. Therefore I hope you will excuse our Demands, which will free you from any more Disturbance of this Nature, being fecur'd by a Pass, which I shall give you, directed to the rest of my Squadrons that are posted in these Parts, and who, by virtue of my Order, will let you go unmolested; for I scorn to wrong a Soldier, and I must not fail in my Respects, Madam, to the fair Sex, especially to Ladies of your Quality.

The Captains with all the Grace they could, thank'd him for his great Civility and Liberality, for fo they esteem'd his letting them keep their own Money. The Lady would have thrown herself out

of the Co it, rather which he Necessity one of he Crowns. the Pilgr Roque o his Men. a piece f Now let grims, a he may ing for went pr to the C ing his Greatn a profes mutter ours is Friar t be so li pay for was ov Sword. Thus ftood i logrea drew a in Bar Erran Thing be fure

Key o

Rosina

most

great !

of the Coach at his Feet, but Roque would not fuffer it, rather excusing the Presumption of his Demands, which he was forc'd to, in pure Compliance with the Necessity of his Fortune. The Lady then order'd one of her Servants to pay immediately the fourscore Crowns. The Officers disburs'd their Quota, and the Pilgrims made an Oblation of their Mite; but Roque ordering 'em to wait a little, and turning to his Men, Gentlemen, said he, here are two Crowns a piece for each of you, and twenty over and above. Now let us bestow ten of 'em on these poor Pilgrims, and the other ten on this honest Squire, that he may give us a good Word in his Travels. So calling for Pen, Ink and Paper, of which he always went provided, he wrote a Passport for 'em, directed to the Commanders of his feveral Parties, and taking his Leave, difmis'd them, all wondring at his Greatness of Soul, that spoke rather an Alexander than a profes'd Highwayman. One of his Men began to mutter in his Catalan Language: This Captain of ours is plaguy charitable, he would make a better Friar than a Pad; come, come, if he has a Mind to be so liberal forfooth, let his own Pocket, not ours, pay for it. The Wretch spoke not so low, but he was overheard by Roque, who whipping out his Sword, with one Stroke almost cleft his Skull in two. Thus it is I punish Mutiny, said he. All the rest flood motionless, and durst not mutter one Word, Sogreat was the Awe they bore him. Roque then withdrew a little, and wrote a Letter to a Friend of his in Barcelona, to let him know that the famous Knight-Errant Don Quixote, of whom fo many strange Things were reported, was with him; that he might be fure to find him on Midsummer-day on the great Key of that City, arm'd at all Points, mounted on Rosinante, and his Squire on an Ass; that he was a most pleasant ingenious Person, and would give great Satisfaction to him and his Friends the Niarros, M 5 for

for which Reason he gave them this Notice of the Don's coming; adding, that he should by no Means let the Cadells, his Enemies, partake of this Pleasure, as being unworthy of it: But how was it possible to conceal from them, or any Body else, the Folly and Discretion of Don Quixote, and the Bussiconery of Sancho Pança. He deliver'd the Letter to one of his Men, who changing his Highway Clothes to a Country man's Habit, went to Barcelona, and gave it as directed.

CHAP. LXI.

Don Quixote's Entry into Barcelona, with other Accidents that have less Ingenuity than Truth in 'em.

ON Quixote stay'd three Days and three Nights with Roque, and had he tarried as many hundred Years, he might have found Subject enough for Admiration in that Kind of Life. They flept in one Place, and eat in another, fometimes fearing they knew not what, then laying in wait for they knew not whom. Sometimes forc'd to steal a Nap standing, never enjoying a found Sleep. Now in this Side the Country, then prefently in another Quarter; always upon the Watch, Spies hearkning, Scouts listening, Carbines presenting; though of fuch heavy Guns they had but few, being arm'd generally with Pistols. Roque himself slept apart from the rest, making no Man privy to his Lodgings; for fo many were the Proclamations against him from the Viceroy of Barcelona, and fuch were his Disquiets and Fears of being betray'd by some of his Men for the Price of his Head, that he durst trust no Body. A Life most miserable and uneasy.

At Don . Squire Eve at Quixot he had after n turn'd waiting him. throug Flowry Sound Ears, a rice-Be coming jolly Su with hi ote and the Sea. it made than th cha. I ings, n Streame kis'd a boys, a from or and ma moving feit Eng ber of equipp'o ed, and to comp

rines di

which v

Battlem

At length, by Cross-roads, and By-ways, Roque, Don Quixote and Sancho, attended by fix other Squires, got to the Strand of Barcelona on Midfummer-Eve at Night; where Roque, having embrac'd Don Quixote, and presented Sancho with the ten Crowns he had promis'd him, took his Leave of 'em both, after many Compliments on both Sides. Roque return'd to his Company, and Don Quixote stay'd there waiting the Approach of Day, mounted as Roque left him. Not long after the fair Aurora began to peep through the Balconies of the East, cheering the Flowry Fields, while at the fame Time a melodious Sound of Hautboys and Kettle-Drums cheer'd the Ears, and presently was join'd with jingling of Morrice-Bells and the Trampling and Cries of Horsemen coming out of the City. Now Aurora usher'd up the jolly Sun, who look'd big on the Verge of the Horizon, with his broad Face as ample as a Target. Don Quixete and Sancho, casting their Looks abroad, discover'd the Sea, which they had never feen before. To them it made a noble and spacious Appearance, far bigger than the Lake Ruydera, which they faw in la Mancha. The Gallies in the Port taking in their Awnings, made a pleafant Sight with their Flags and Streamers, that wav'd in the Air, and fometimes kis'd and swept the Water. The Trumpets, Hautboys, and other warlike Instruments that resounded from on board, fill'd the Air all round with reviving and martial Harmony. A while after, the Gallies moving, began to join on the calm Sea in a counterfeit Engagement; and at the same Time a vast Number of Gentlemen march'd out of the City nobly equipp'd with rich Liveries, and gallantly mounted, and in like manner did their Part on the Land, to compleat the warlike Entertainment. The Marines discharg'd numerous Vollies from the Gallies, which were answer'd by the great Guns from the Battlements of the Walls and Forts about the City, M 6

and the mighty Noise echo'd from the Gallies again by a Discharge of the long Pieces of Ordnance in their Fore-castles. The Sea smil'd and danc'd, the Land was gay, and the Sky ferene in every Quarter, but where the Clouds of Smoke dimm'd it a while: Fresh Joy sat smiling in the Looks of Men, and Gladness and Pomp were display'd in their Glory, Sancho was mightily puzzled though, to discover how these huge bulky Things that mov'd on the

Sea cou'd have so many Feet.

By this Time the Gentlemen that maintain'd the Sports on the Shore, galloping up to Don Quixote with loud Acclamations, the Knight was not a little aftonish'd: One of 'em amongst the rest, who was the Person to whom Roque had written, cry'd out aloud; Welcome, the Mirror, the Light, and North-Star of Knight-Errantry! Welcome, I fay, Valorous Don Quixote de la Mancha, not the Counterfeit and Apocryphal, shewn us lately in false Histories, but the true, legitimate, and identick He, describ'd by Cid Hamet, the Flower of Hiltoriographers! Don Quixote made no Answer, nor did the Gentleman stay for any, but wheeling about with the rest of his Companions, all prancing round him in token of Joy, they encompass'd the Knight and the Squire. Don Quixote turning about to Sancho, It feems, faid he, these Gentlemen know us well. I dare engage they have read our History, and that which the Arragonian lately publish'd. The Gentleman that spoke to the Knight, returning, Noble Don Quixote, faid he, we intreat you to come along with the Company, being all your humble Servants, and Friends of Roque Guinart. Sir, answer'd Don Quixote, your Courtefy bears such a Likeness to the great Reque's Generofity, that could Civility beget Civility, I should take yours for the Daughter or near Relation of his. I shall wait on you where you please to command, for I am wholly at your Devotion: The

· The all o gade beat Wa it, c Dev mad men the Bria ing clap and oufly both Qui: Difg new whil their enou that ed a till t by in Maf the p fure

The

· The Gentleman return'd his Compliment, and fo all of 'em inclosing him in the Middle of their Brigade, they conducted him towards the City, Drums beating, and Hautboys playing before 'em all the Way. But as the Devil and ill Luck would have it, or the Boys, who are more unlucky than the Devil himself, two mischievous young Bastards made a shift to get through the Crowd of Horsemen, and one of 'em lifting up Rosinante's Tail, and the other that of Dapole, they thrust a Handful of Briars under each of 'em. The poor Animals feeling fuch unufual Spurs apply'd to their Posteriors. clapp'd their Tails close, and increas'd their Pain. and began to wince, and flounce and kick fo furioully, that at last they threw their Riders, and laid both Master and Man sprawling in the Street. Don Quixote, out of Countenance, and nettl'd at his Difgrace, went to dif-engage his Horse from his new Plumage, and Sancho did as much for Dapple, while the Gentlemen turn'd to chastife the Boys for their Rudeness. But the young Rogues were safe enough, being prefently loft among a huge Rabble that follow'd. The Knight and Squire then mounted again, and the Musick and Procession went on. till they arriv'd at their Conductor's House, which, by it's Largeness and Beauty, bespoke the Owner Master of a great Estate; where we leave him for the present, because 'tis Cid Hamet's Will and Pleafure it should be so.

CHAP. LXII.

The Adventure of the Inchanted Head, with other Impertinences not to be omitted.

THE Person who entertain'd Don Quixote, was call'd Don Antonio Moreno, a Gentleman of good

good Parts, and plentiful Fortune, loving all those Diversions that may innocently be obtain'd without Prejudice to his Neighbours, and not of the Humour of those, who wou'd rather lose their Friend than their Jest. He therefore refolv'd to make his Advantage of Don Quixote's Follies without Detriment to his Person.

In order to this, he perfuaded the Knight to take off his Armour, and in his strait-lac'd Chamois-Clothes (as we have already fhewn him) to fland in a Balcony that look'd into one of the principal Streets of the City, where he stood expos'd to the Rabble that were got together, especially the Boys, who gap'd and star'd on him, as if he had been some overgrown Baboon. The several Brigades of Cavaliers in their Liveries, began afresh to fetch their Careers about him, as if the Ceremony were rather perform'd in Honour of Don Quixote than any Solemnity of the Festival. Sancho was hugely pleas'd, fancying he had chopp'd upon another Camachio's Wedding, or another House like that of Don Diego de Miranda, or some Castle like the Duke's.

Several of Don Antonio's Friends din'd with him that Day, and all of 'em honouring and respecting Don Quixote as a Knight-Errant, they puff'd up his Vanity to fuch a Degree, that he could scarce conceal the Pleasure he took in their Adulation. As for Sanche, he made such Sport to the Servants of the House, and all that heard him, that they watch'd every Word that came from his Mouth. Being all very merry at Table, Honest Sancho, said Don Antonio, I am told you admire Capons and Saufages fo much, that you can't be fatisfied with a Belly full, and when you can eat no more, you cram the rest into your Breeches against the next Morning. No, Sir, an't like you, answer'd Sancho, 'tis all a Story, I am more cleanly than greedy, I'd have you to know; bere's my Master can tell you, that many Times he

and

an

ful

nic

m

M

G

no

mo

2

del

as

nel

he

for

ule

Ja

ver

fo :

ac

ver

WO

the

Sai

anf

Te

bro

Wa

the

leav

live

den

the

Clo

Kn

Ch

but

by

it,

and I use to live for a Week together upon a handful of Acorns and Walnuts. Truth is, I am not overnice; in fuch a Place as this, I eat what's given me; for a Gift-Horse should not be look'd into the Mouth. But whofoever told you I was a Greedy-Gut and a Sloven, has told you a Fib, and were it not for Respect to the Company, I would tell him more of my Mind, fo I would, Verily, faid Don Quixote, the manner of Sancho's Feeding ought to be deliver'd to succeeding Ages on brazen Monuments, as a future Memorial of his Abstinence and Cleanliness, and an Example to Posterity. 'Tis true, when he fatisfies the Call of Hunger, he feems to do it fomewhat ravenously; indeed he swallows apace. uses his Grinders very notably, and chews with both laws at once. But in spite of the Charge of Slovenliness now laid upon him, I must declare, he is so nice an Observer of Neatness, that he ever makes a clear Conveyance of his Food; when he was Governor, his Nicety in Eating was remarkable, for he wou'd eat Grapes and ev'n Pomegranate-Seeds with the Point of his Fork. How, cry'd Don Antonio, has Sancha then been a Governor? Ay, marry has he, answer'd Sancho, Governor of the Mand of Barataria, Ten Days I govern'd, and who but I! But I was fo broken of my Rest all the Time, that all I got by't was to learn to hate the Trade of Governing from the Bottom of my Soul. So that I made fuch Hafte to leave it, I fell into a deep Hole, where I was buried alive, and should have lain till now, had not Providence pull'd me out of it. Don Quixote then related the Circumstances of Sancho's Government; and the Cloth being taken away, Don Antonio took the Knight by the Hand, and carried him into a private Chamber, wherein there was no kind of Furniture, but a Table that appear'd to be of Jasper, supported by Feet of the same, with a brazen Head set upon it, from the Breaft upwards, like the Effigies of one of the Roman Emperors. Don Antonio having walk'd with Don Quixote several Turns about the Room, Signor Don Quixote, said he, being assur'd that we are very private, the Door fast, and no Body listning, I shall communicate to you one of the most strange and wonderful Adventures that ever was known, provided you treasure it up as a Secret in the closest Apartment of your Breast. I shall be as secret as the Grave, answer'd the Knight, and will clap a Tombstone over your Secret, for farther Security; besides, assure your self, Don Antonio, continu'd he, (for by this Time he had learn'd the Gentleman's Name) you converse with a Person whose Ears are

fi

fu

P

til

ar

fa

th

Cr

Sh

tic

0

tle

ou

ha

tu

pai

Wi

but

tur

Wil

WI

Or Do goii

to

me Th

beg

So that whatever you commit to My Trust, shall be buried in the Depth of bottomless Silence, and lie as secure as in your own Breast.

open to receive what his Tongue never betrays,

In Confidence of your Honour, faid Don Antonio, I doubt not to raise your Astonishment, and disburden my own Breast of a Secret, which has long lain upon my Thoughts, having never found hitherto any Person worthy to be made a Confident in Matters to be conceal'd. This cautious Proceeding rais'd Don Quixote's Curiosity strangely; after which Don Antonio led him to the Table, and made him feel and examine all over the Brazen Head, the Table, and the Jasper Supporters. Now, Sir, said he, know that this Head was made by one of the greatest Inchanters or Necromancers in the World. If I am not mistaken, he was a Polander by Birth, and the Disciple of the celebrated Escotillo*, of whom so

Or, Little Scot. Cervantes means Michael Scotus, who, being more knowing in natural and experimental Philosophy than was common in the dark Ages of Ignorance, pals'd for a Magician; as Friar Bacon and Albert the Creat did; of the first of whom (Friar Bacon) a like Story of a Brazen Head is told.

many Prodigies are related. This wonderful Person was here in my House, and by the Intercession of a thousand Crowns, was wrought upon to frame me this Head, which has the wonderful Property of anfwering in your Ear to all Questions. After long Study, erecting of Schemes, casting of Figures, Confultations with the Stars, and other Mathematical Operations, this Head was brought to the aforefaid Perfection, and to morrow (for on Fridays it never speaks) it shall give you Proof of it's Knowledge, till when you may confider of your most puzzling and important Doubts, which will have a full and fatisfactory Solution. Don Quixote was amaz'd at this strange Virtue of the Head, and could hardly credit Don Antonio's Account; but confidering the Shortness of the Time that deferr'd his full Satisfaction in the Point, he was content to suspend his Opinion till next Day; and only thank'd the Gentleman for making him fo great a Discovery. out of the Chamber they went, and Don Antonio having lock'd the Door very carefully, they return'd into the Room where the rest of the Company were diverted by Sancho's relating to 'em some of his Master's Adventures.

That Afternoon they carry'd Don Quixote abroad, without his Armour, mounted, not on Rosinante, but on a large easy Mule, with genteel Furniture, and himself dress'd after the City Fashion, with a long Coat of Tawny-colour'd Cloth, which with the present Heat of the Season, was enough to put Frost it self into a Sweat. They gave private Orders that Sancho should be entertain'd within Doors all that Day, lest he should spoil their Sport by going out. The Knight being mounted, they pinn'd to his Back without his Knowledge a Piece of Parchment, with these Words written in large Letters: This is Don Quixote de la Mancha. As soon as they began their Walk, the Sight of the Parchment drew

d

d

n

10

ny

us,

hi.

tit,

the

the Eyes of every Body to read the Inscription; so that the Knight hearing so many People repeat the Words, This is Don Quixote de la Mancha, wonder'd to hear himself nam'd and known by every one that saw him: Thereupon turning to Don Antonio, that rode by his Side: How great, said he, is this single Prerogative of Knight-Errantry, by which it's Professors are known and distinguish'd through all the Confines of the Universe. Don't you hear, Sir, continu'd he, how the very Boys in the Street, who have never seen me before, know me? 'Tis very true, Sir, answer'd Don Antonio, like Fire that always discovers it self by it's own Light, so Virtue has that Lustre that never fails to display it self, especially that Renown which is ac-

t

il

10

liv

vi

ev

Fr

in

an

at

air

end

Poi

TI

and

tha

Bu

gur

abo

flan

fluc

con

Sara

of

beh

the

alm

he

pla

quir'd by the Profession of Arms.

During this Procession of the Knight and his applauding Followers, a certain Castilian reading the Scroll at Don Quixote's Back, cry'd out aloud, Now the Devil take thee for Don Quixote de la Mancha! Who would have thought to have found thee here, and still alive, after so many hearty Drubbings that have been laid about thy Shoulders. Can't you be mad in private, and among your Friends, with a Pox to you, but you must run about the World at this Rate, and make every Body that keeps you Company as Errant-Coxcombs as your felf? Get you home to your Wife and Children, Blockhead, look after your House, and leave playing the Fool and diffracting thy Senses at this Rate, with a Parcel of nonfenfical Whimfies. Friend, faid Don Antonio, go about your Business, and keep your Advice for them that want it. Signor Don Quixote is a Man of too much Sense, not to be above your Counsel, and we know our Bufiness without your intermedding. We only pay the Respect due to Virtue. So, in the Name of ill-luck, go your Ways, and don't meddle where you have no Business. Truly now, said the Castilian, you're

you're in the Right, for 'tis but striving against the Stream to give him Advice, though it grieves me to think this Whim of Night-Errantry should spoil all the good Parts which they say this Madman has. But ill-luck light on me, as you'd have it, and all my Generation, if e'er you catch me advising him or any one else again, though I were desired, and were to live the Years of Methusalem. So saying, the Adviser went his Ways, and the Cavalcade continu'd; but the Rabble press'd so very thick to read the Inscription, that Don Antonio was forc'd to pull it off,

under Pretence of doing something else.

Upon the Approach of Night they return'd home, where Don Antonio's Wife, a Lady of Quality, and every way accomplish'd, had invited feveral of her Friends to a Ball, to honour her Guest, and share in the Diversion his Extravagances afforded. After anoble Supper, the Dancing begun about ten o'Clock at Night. Among others, were two Ladies of an airy waggish Disposition, such as though virtuous enough at the Bottom, would not flick to frain a Point of Modesty for the Diversion of good Company. These two made their Court chiefly to Don Quixote, and ply'd him fo with Dancing one after another, that they tir'd not only his Body but his very Soul. But the best was to see what an unaccountable Figure the grave Don made, as he hopp'd and stalk'd about, a long fway-back'd, starv'd-look'd, thinflank'd, two-legg'd Thing, Wainscot-Complexion'd, fluck up in's close Doublet, aukward enough aconscience, and certainly none of the lightest at a Saraband. The Ladies give him several private Hints of their Inclination to his Person, and he was not behind-hand in intimating to them as fecretly, that they were very indifferent to him; till at last being almost teiz'd to Death, Fugite partes adversa, cry'd he aloud, and avaunt Temptation! Pray Ladies, play your amorous Pranks with fomebody elfe, leave

u

ol

el

or

of

re

Ve

ne

ere

211,

re

leave me to the Enjoyment of my own Thoughts, which are employ'd and taken up with the peerless Dulcinea del Toboso, the sole Queen of my Affection; and so faying, he sat himself down on the Ground in the Midst of the Hall to rest his wearied Bones. Don Antonio gave Order that he should be taken up and carry'd to Bed; and the first who was ready to lend a helping Hand was Sancho, and as he was lifting him up, By'r Lady, Sir Master of mine, you have shook your Heels most fetiously. Do you think we who are fout and valiant must be Caperers, and that every Knight-Errant must be a Snapper of Castinets? If you do, you're woundily deceiv'd, let me tell you. Gadzookers, I know those who wou'd sooner cut a Giant's Wind-pipe, than a Caper. Had you been for the Shoe-Jig *, I had been your Man;

for I flap it away like any Jer-faulcon; but as for regular Dancing, I can't work a Stitch at it. This made Diversion for the Company, till Sancho led out his Master, in order to put him to Bed, where he left him cover'd over Head and Ears that he

might sweat out the Cold he had caught by Dancing. The next Day Don Antonio resolving to make his intended Experiment on the inchanted Head, conducted Don Quixote into the Room where it stood, together with Sancho, a Couple of his Friends, and the two Ladies that had so teaz'd the Knight at the Ball, and who had staid all Night with his Wise; and having carefully lock'd the Door, and enjoin'd them Secrecy, he told them the Virtue of the Head, and that this was the first Time he ever made Proof of it; and except his two Friends, no body did know the Trick of the Inchantment, and, had not they been told of it before, they had been drawn in-

to

va

Iv

C

hi

W

he

en

be

A

ar

m

fc

m

L

f

14

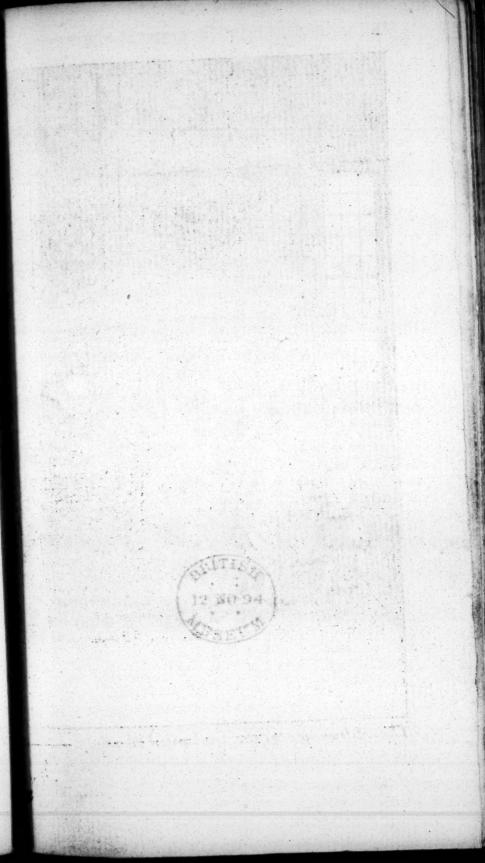
^{*} Shoe-Jig, in which the Dancers slap the Sole of their Shoe with the Palm of their Hand in Time and Measure.

to the same Error with the rest; for the Contrivance of the Machine was fo artful and fo cunningly manag'd, that it was impossible to discover the Cheat. Don Antonio himself was the first that made his Application to the Ear of the Head, close to which speaking in a Voice, just loud enough to be heard by the Company; Tell me, O Head, faid he, by that mysterious Virtue wherewith thou art endu'd, what are my Thoughts at present? The Head in a diffinct and intelligible Voice, though without moving the Lips, answer'd, I am no Judge of Thoughts. They were all aftonish'd at the Voice. being sensible no Body was in the Room to answer. How many of us are there in the Room, faid Don Antonio again? The Voice answer'd in the same Key, Thou and thy Wife, two of thy Friends. and two of hers, a famous Knight call'd Don Quixote de la Mancha, and his Squire Sancho Pança by Name. Now their Astonishment was greater than before, now they wonder'd indeed, and the Hair of some of 'em stood an end with Amaze-'Tis enough, faid Antonio, stepping aside from the Head, I am convinc'd, 'twas no Impostor fold thee to me, Sage Head, discoursing Head, Oraculous, Miraculous Head! Now let fome Body else try their Fortunes. As Women are generally most curious and inquisitive, one of the Dancing Ladies venturing up to it, Tell me, Head, faid the, what shall I do to be truly beautiful. Be honest, answer'd the Head. I have done, reply'd the Lady. Her Companion then came on, and with the fame Curiofity, I would know, faid she, whether my Husband loves me or no? The Head answer'd, Observe his Usage, and that will tell thee. Truly (faid the marry'd Lady to her felf as she withdrew) that Question was needless; for indeed a Man's Actions are the furest Tokens of the Dispositions of his Mind. Next came up one of Don Antonio's Friends knowest; That's from the Question, reply'd the Gentleman I would have thee tell me whether Thou know'st me: I do, answer'd the Head, thou art Don 'Tis enough, O Head, faid the Pedro Norris. Gentleman, thou hast convinc'd me, that thou

knowest all Things. So making Room for some Body elfe, his Friend advanc'd, and ask'd the Head what his eldeft Son and Heir defir'd? I have already told thee, faid the Head, that I was no Judge of Thoughts; however, I will tell thee, that what thy Heir defires, is to bury thee. 'Tis fo, reply'd the Gentleman, What I fee with my Eye, I mark

with my Finger; I know enough.

Don Antonio's Lady ask'd the next Question: I don't well know what to ask thee, faid fhe to the Head, only tell me whether I shall long enjoy my dear Husband? Thou shalt, answer'd the Head, for his healthy Conflitution and Temperance promife Length of Days, while those who live too fast, are not like to live long. Next came Don Quixote: Tell me thou Oracle, faid he, was what I reported of my Adventures in Montesinos's Cave, a Dream or Reality? Will Sancho my Squire fulfillis Promife, and fcourge himself effectually? And shall Dulcinea be dif-inchanted? As for the Adventures in the Cave, anfwer'd the Head, there's much to be faid; they have something of both; Sancho's Whipping shall go on but leisurely; however, Dulcinea shall at last be really freed from Inchantment. That's all I defire to know, faid Don Quixote, for the whole Stress of my good Fortune depends on Dulcinea's Dif-inchantment. Then Sancho made the last Application, An't please you, Mr. Head, quoth he, shall I chance to have another Government? Shall I ever get clear of this starving Squire-Erranting? And shall I ever fee my own Fire-side again? The Head answer'd, thou shalt be a Governor in thine own House; if thou



e r r if if



The Adventure of the enchanted Head.

thou again thalt cry'd head Qui, are fine. cert retu mei Do My cov wit cra tha fur of tri

Fr fer an like Co TB the Co the H the H a

thou go'ft home, thou may'ft fee thy own Fire-side again; and if thou leav'ft off thy Service, thou shalt get clear of thy Squireship. Gadzookers, cry'd Sancho, that's a very good one, I vow! a Horse-head might ha'told all this; I could have prophesied thus much my self. How now, Brute, said Don Quixote, what Answers wouldst thou have but what are pertinent to thy Questions? Nay, quoth Sancho, since you'll have it so, it shall be so; I only wish Mr. Head would have told me a little more concerning the Matter.

Thus the Questions propos'd, and the Answers return'd were brought to a Period, but the Amazement continu'd among all the Company except Don Antonio's two Friends, who understood the Mystery, which Benengeli is resolv'd now to discover, that the World should be no longer amaz'd with an erroneous Opinion of any Magick or Witcheraft operating in the Head. He therefore tells you, that Don Antonio Moreno, to divert himself, and surprise the Ignorant, had this made in imitation of such another Device, which he had seen con-

triv'd by a Statuary at Madrid.

The manner of it was thus: The Table and the Frame on which it stood, the Feet of which refembl'd four Eagles Claws, were of Wood, painted and varnish'd like Jasper. The Head, which look'd like the Bust of a Roman Emperor, and of a Brass Colour, was all hollow, and fo were the Feet of the Table, which answer'd exactly to the Neck and Breast of the Head; the whole so artificially fix'd, that it feem'd to be all of a Piece; through this Cavity ran a Tin Pipe, convey'd into it by a Passage through the Cieling of the Room under the Table. He that was to answer set his Mouth to the End of the Pipe in the Chamber underneath, and by the Hollowness of the Trunk receiv'd their Questions, and deliver'd his Answers in clear and articulate Words,

264 The Life and Atchievements

Words, fo that the Imposture could scarcely be difcover'd. The Oracle was manag'd by a young ingenious Gentleman, Don Antonio's Nephew, who having his Instructions before hand from his Uncle. was able to answer readily and directly to the first Questions, and by Conjectures or Evasions, make a Return handsomly to the rest, with the help of his Ingenuity. Cid Hamet informs us further, that during ten or twelve Days after this the wonderful Machine continu'd in mighty Repute, but at last the Noise of Don Antonio's having an inchanted Head in his House, that gave Answers to all Questions, began to fly about the City; and as he fear'd, this would reach the Ears of the watchful Centinels of our Faith, he thought fit to give an Account of the whole Matter to the Reverend Inquifitors, who order'd him to break it to Pieces, lest it should give Occasion of Scandal among the ignorant Vulgar, But still the Head pass'd for an Oracle and a Piece of Inchantment with Don Quixote and Sancho, though the Truth is, the Knight was much better fatisfied in the Matter than the Squire.

The Gentry of the City in Complaifance to Don Antonio, and for Don Quixote's more splendid Entertainment, or rather to make his Madness a more publick Diversion, appointed a Running at the Ring about fix Days after, but this was broken off upon

an Occasion that afterwards happen'd.

Don Quixote had a mind to take a Turn in the City on Foot, that he might avoid the Crowd of Boys that follow'd him when he rode. He went out with Sancho and two of Don Antonio's Servants, that attended him by their Master's Order; and passing thro' a certain Street, Don Quixote look'd up, and spy'd written over a Door in great Letters these Words, Here is a Printing-House. This Discovery pleas'd the Knight extremely, having now an Opportunity of feeing a Printing-Press, a Thing he had never

feen l in he work fome Cafes thort. Print anoth very ward one c was a here grave. Italia for the Don . of it i Don ! Spanis is as promi loqui faid t ome my O meerly ver n res, 1 now do hould y the Quixon are he ays P

seen

ou res Aost c

beir p

Vor

feen before; and therefore to fatisfy his Curiofity, in he went with all his Train. There he faw some working off the Sheets, others correcting the Forms, some in one Place picking of Letters out of the Cases, in another some looking over a Proof; in fhort, all the Variety that is to be feen in great Printing-Houses. He went from one Workman to another, and was very inquisitive to know what every Body had in Hand; and they were not backward to fatisfy his Curiofity. At length coming to one of the Compositors, and asking him what he was about? Sir, faid the Printer, this Gentleman here (shewing a likely fort of a Man, something grave, and not young) has translated a Book out of Italian into Spanish, and I am setting some of it here for the Press. What is the Name of it pray? Said Don Quixote: Sir, answer'd the Author, the Title of it in Italian is Le Bagatele. And pray, Sir, ask'd. Don Quixote, what's the Meaning of that Word in Spanish? Sir, answer'd the Gentleman, Le Bagatele s as much to fay Trifles; but though the Title promises so little, yet the Contents are Matters of Importance. I am a little conversant in the Italian. aid the Knight, and value my felf upon finging ome Stanzas of Ariosto; therefore, Sir, without my Offence, and not doubting of your Skill, but neerly to fatisfy my Curiofity, pray tell me, have you wer met with fuch a Word as Pignata in Italian? Yes, very often, Sir, answer'd the Author. And low do you render it pray? said Don Quixote. How hould I render it, Sir, reply'd the Translator, but y the Word Porridge-Pot? Body of me, cried Don uixote, you are Master of the Italian Idiom? I are hold a good Wager, that where the Italian lys Piace, you translate it Please; where it says Piu ou render it More; Su, Above, and Giu, Beneath. lost certainly, Sir, answer'd t'other, for such are leir proper Significations. What rare Parts, said Vor. IV. Don

ľ

d

ė

n

10

y\$

th

n-

o'

ds, s'd

ity

ver

en

266 The Life and Atchievements

Don Quixote, are loft to Mankind for want of their being exerted and known! I dare fwear, Sir, that the World is backward in encouraging your Merit, But 'tis the Fate of all ingenious Men: How many of 'em are crampt up and discountenanc'd by a narrow Fortune! And how many, in spite of the most laborious Industry, discourag'd; Though, by the way, Sir, I think this kind of Version from one Language to another, except it be from the noblest of Tongues, the Greek and Latin, is like viewing a Piece of Flemish Tapistry on the wrong Side, where, though the Figures are diffinguishable, yet there are so many Ends and Threads, that the Beauty and Exactness of the Work is obfcur'd, and not so advantageously discern'd as on the right Side of the Hangings. Neither can this barren Employment of translating out of easy Languages shew either Wit or Mastery of Stile, no more than copying a Piece of Writing by a Precedent; though still the Business of Translating wants notits Commendations, fince Men very often may be work employ'd. As a further Proof of it's Merits, we have Doctor Christoval de Figuero's Translation of Pastor Fido, and Don Juan de Xaurigui's Aminto Pieces fo excellently well done, that they have made 'em purely their own, and left the Reader in Doub which is the Translation and which the Original. But tell me, pray Sir do you print your Book at your own Charge, or have you fold the Copy to a Bookfeller Why truly, Sir, answer'd the Translator, I public it upon my own Account, and I hope to clear at leal a thousand Crowns by this first Edition; for I deliga to print off two thousand Books, and they will g off at fix Reals apiece in a Trice. I'm afraid you come thort of your Reckoning, faid Don Quixou 'tis a fign you are still a Stranger to the Tricks these Booksellers and Printers, and the Jugglin there is among them. I dare engage you will fin

you fell moo the Wo alree fign faid Part of a this Boo

tw

est

W

an in as we ring man the S

grea

ners

a Nathefore been letinent will co

far good * B Hog.

the Tin Son to 1 Spaniss an M Suptuou

t Goa

at

y

he

by

m

m

in.

the

in-

ids.

ob-

on

this

an-

nore

ent:

ot it's vorfe

, We

on of

made

)oub

I. But

rown

eller

ublish t leaf

defigt

willg

you'l

icks o

ugglin

ill fin

tW

two thousand Books lie very heavy upon your Hands. especially if the Piece be somewhat tedious, and wants Spirit. What, Sir, reply'd the Author, would you have me fell the Profit of my Labour to a Bookfeller for three Maravedis a Sheet? For that's the most they will bid, nay, and expect too I should thank them for the Offer. No, no, Sir, I print not my Works to get Fame in the World, my Name is up already; Profit, Sir, is my End, and without it What fignifies Reputation? Well, Sir, go on and prosper, faid Don Quixote, and with that moving to another Part of the Room, he faw a Man correcting a Sheet of a Book call'd, The Light of the Soul. Ay, now this is fomething, cry'd the Knight, these are the Books that ought to be printed, though there are a great many of that Kind; for the Number of Sinners is prodigious in this Age, and there is Need of an infinite quantity of Lights for fo many dark Souls as we have among us. Then passing on, and inquiring the Title of a Book of which another Workman was correcting a Sheet, they told him 'twas the Second Part of that ingenious Gentleman Don Quixote de la Mancha, written by a certain Person, a Native of Tordefillas. I have heard of that Book before, said Don Quixote, and really thought it had been burnt, and reduc'd to Ashes for a foolish impertinent Libel; but all in good time. Execution-day will come at last *. For made Stories are only fo far good and agreeable as they are profitable, and bear

N 2

the

But it's Martinmass will come, as it does to every Hog. Martinmass, or about the Feast of St. Martin, is the Time for making Bacon for Winter, which gave occasion to this Spanish Proverb, as is observed by Sobrino in his Spanish and French Distinary. A cada puerco le viene su an Martin; and, adds be, it is applicable to sensual would up to substantial and substantial themselves as Hogs to die like them at God's appointed Time.

the Refemblance of Truth; and true History the more valuable, the farther it keeps from the fabu. lous. And fo faying, he flung out of the Printing. house in a Huff of the savo dog small not

That very Day Don Antonio would needs flew Don Quixote the Gallies in the Road, much to Sancho's Satisfaction, because he had never seen any in his Life. Don Antonio therefore gave Notice to the Com. mander of the Gallies, that in the Afternoon he would bring his Gueft, Don Quixote de la Mancha, to fee them, the Commander and all the People of the Town being by this Time no Strangers to the Knight's Character. But what happen'd in the Gallies, must be the Subject of the next Chapter.

C H A P. LXIII.

Of Sancho's Misfortune on Board the Gallies, with the strange Adventures of the beautiful Morifca (Moorish Lady.)

MAny and serious were Don Quixote's Reflections on the Answer of the inchanted Head, though none hit on the Deceit, but center'd all in the Promise of Dulcinea's Distinction timent; and expecting it would speedily be effected, he rested joyfully satisfy'd. As for Sancho, though he hated the Trouble of being a Governor, yet still he had an itching Ambition to rule, to be obey'd, and appear great; for even Fools love Authority.

In short, that Afternoon Don Antonio, his two Friends, Don Quixote, and Sancho, set out for the Gallies. The Commander being advertis'd of their coming, upon their Appearance on the Key, order'd all the Gallies to strike Sail; the Musick play'd, and a Pinnace spread with rich Carpets and Crimson Velwet Cushious was presently housted out, and fent to

fetch Foot castle Whe Galle Slave of Q or bu by B him he, v in all Senio that : Chiv turn' peare dee. whic their caftle the S Sanck ked S the S have himfe Starb caugh him and f Starb Benc Eyes, carry

fetch

give o

him

fide ;

W

15

1.

9

to

10

ne

ne

ul

TIS

gh

0-

it

11-

of

m.

for

WO

he

eir

r'd

ind

el-

to

tch

fetch'em aboard. As foon as Don Quixote fet his Foot into it, the Admiral Galley discharg'd her Forecastle-Piece, and the rest of the Gallies did the like. When Don Quixote got over the Gunnel of the Galley on the Starboard-fide, the whole Crew of Slaves, according to their Custom of faluting Persons of Quality, welcom'd him with three hu, bu, huz, or huzzah's. The General (for fo we must call him) by Birth a Valencian, and a Man of Quality, gave him his Hand, and embrac'd him. This Day, faid he, will I mark as one of the happiest I expect to see in all my Life, fince I have the Honour now to fee Senior Don Quixote de la Mancha; this Day, I fay, that fets before my Eyes the Summary of wandring Chivalry collected in one Person. Don Quixote return'd his Compliment with no less Civility, and appeared overjoy'd to fee himfelf fo treated like a Grandee. Presently they all went into the State-Room, which was handfomly adorn'd, and there they took The Boatswain went to the Foretheir Places. caftle, and with his Whiftle or Call gave the Sign to the Slaves to strip, which was obey'd in a Moment. Sancho was scar'd to see so many Fellows in their naked Skins, but most of all when he saw 'em hoist up the Sails fo incredibly fast, as he thought could never have been done but by fo many Devils. He had plac'd himself a Mid-ship, next the aftmost Rower on the Starboard-fide; who being instructed what to do. caught hold of him, and giving him a Hoift, handed him to the next Man, who tos'd him to a third; and fo the whole Crew of Slaves, beginning on the starboard fide, made him fly to fast from Bench to Bench, that poor Sancho lost the very Sight of his Eyes, and verily believed all the Devils in Hell were carrying him away to rights. Nor did the Slaves give over bandying him about, till they had handed him in the fame manner over all the Larboardside; and then they set him down where they had N 3 taken taken him up, but ffrangely difordered, out of Breath, in a cold Sweat, and not truly fenfible

what it was that had happen'd to him.

Don Quixote feeing his Squire fly at this Rate without Wings, ask'd the General if that were a Ceremony us'd to all Strangers aboard the Gallies; for, if it were, he must let him know, that as he did not design to take up his Residence there, he did not like fuch Entertainment; and vow'd to Heaven, that if any of 'em came to lay hold on him to tofs him at that Rate, he would fourn their Souls out of their Bodies; and with this, starting

up, he lays his Hand on his Sword.

At the same Time they lower'd their Sails, and with a dreadful Noise let down the Main-yard; which fo frighted Sancho, who thought the Sky was flying off it's Hinges, and falling upon him, that he duck'd and thrust his Head between his Legs for Fear. Don Quixote was a little out of Sorts too, he began to shiver, and shrug up his Shoulders, and chang'd Colour. The Slaves hoisted the Main-yard again with the same Force and Noise that they had lower'd it withal. But all this with fuch Silence on their Parts, as if they had neither Voice nor Breath. The Boatswain then gave the Word to weigh Anchor; and leaping a Top of the Fore-castle among the Crew, with his Whip or Bull's-Pizzle, he began to dust and fly-flap their Shoulders, and by little and little to put off to Sea.

When Sancho faw fo many colour'd Feet moving at once, for he took the Oars to be fuch; Beshrew my Heart, quoth he, here is Inchantment in good Earnest; all our Adventures and Witchcrafts have been nothing to this. What have these poor Wretches done, that their Hides must be curry'd at this Rate? And how dares this plaguy Fellow go whistling about here by himfelf, and maul thus fo many People! Well, I fay, this is Hell, or Purgatory at least. a Centinel, acho by Signi grans Notice ashar

Do on the eafy I Waif and fe fo ma be fo Merli being must Gene mean ment, to us under Gene my H an Al Gallie and h while

> that fo Th ded a Sea, fourte Gallie Light ral's (Seas, of the Crew exampe

ways Vellels

wife;

Don Quixote observing how earnestly Sancho look'd on these Passages; Ah! dear Sancho, said he, what an easy Matter now were it for you to strip to the Waift, and clap your felf among these Gentlemen, and so complete Dulcinea's Difinchantment; among to many Companions in Affliction, you wou'd not be so fensible of the Smart; and besides, the sage Merlin perhaps might take every one of these Lashes, being so well laid on, for ten of those which you must certainly one Day inslict on your self. The General of the Gallies was going to ask what he meant by these Lashes, and Dulcinea's Difinchantment, when a Mariner cry'd out, they make Signs to us from * Monjoui, that there's a Vessel standing under the Shore to the Westward. With that the General leaping upon the Courfey, cry'd, pull away my Hearts, let her not escape us; this Brigantine is an Algiereen, I warrant her. Presently the three other Gallies came up with the Admiral to receive Orders, and he commanded two of 'em to stand out to Sea, while he with the other would keep along the Shore, that so they might be sure of their Prize.

e

0

1

d

h

d

-

r.

10

ıt

V

n

p

Ip

11

2.

at

77

1-

en

e?

ut

e?

on

The Rowers tugg'd so hard that the Gallies scudded away like Lightning, and those that stood to Sea, discover'd about two Miles off, a Vessel with sourteen or fisteen Oars, which, upon Sight of the Gallies, made the best of her Way off, hoping by her Lightness to escape; but all in vain, for the Admiral's Galley being one of the swistest Vessels in those Seas, gain'd so much Way upon her, that the Master of the Brigantine seeing his Danger, was willing the Crew should quit their Oars, and yield, for Fear of exasperating their General. But Fate order'd it otherwise; for upon the Admiral's coming up with the

* Monjoui is a high Tower at Barcelona, on which always stands a Centinel, who by Signs gives Notice what Vessels he discovers at Sea.

4 Nellow on welland

272 The Life and Atchievements

Brigantine so near as to hale her, and bid them firike two Toraquis, that is, two drunken Turks, among twelve others that were on Board the Vessel, difcharg'd a couple of Muskets, and kill'd two Soldi. ers that were upon the Wale of the Galley. The General feeing this, vow'd he would not leave a Man of them alive; and coming up with great Fury to grapple with her, she flipp'd away under the Oars of the Galley. The Galley ran a-head a good Way, and the little Vessel finding her self clear for the present, though without Hopes to get off, crouded all the Sail she could, and with Oars and Sails began to make the best of her Way, while the Galley tack'd about. But all their Diligence did not do 'em fo much Good as their Presumption did 'em Harm; for the Admiral coming up with her after a short Chace, clapp'd his Oars in the Veffel, and so took

her and every Man in her alive.

By this Time the other Gallies were come up, and all four return'd with their Prize into the Harbour, where great Numbers of People stood waiting, to know what Prize they had taken. The General came to an Anchor near the Land, and perceiving the Vice-Roy was on the Shore, he mann'd his Pinnace to fetch him aboard, and gave Orders to lower the Main-yard, to hang up the Master of the Brigantine, with the rest of the Crew, which consisted of about fix and thirty Perfons, all proper lufty Fellows, and most of 'em Turkish Musqueteers. The General ask'd, Who commanded the Veffel; whereupon one of the Prisoners, who was afterwards known to be a Spaniard, and a Renegado, answer'd him in Spanish, This was our Master, my Lord, said he, shewing him a young Man not twenty Years of Age, and one of the handsomest Persons that could be imagin'd. You inconfiderate Dog, faid the General, What made you kill my Men, when you faw 'twas not possible for you to escape? Is this the Respect due to an Admibut rep fwe wh oth my

Go at Ro

har pec

rea ped and wi fav

> all W ma

a T

bu lie the

yo ur wl hin

do Wa

en

ng

1

li.

he

an

to

of

nd

nt,

the

to

k'd

fo

m;

ort

ook

and

our,

me

the

iace

the

tine,

oout

and

k'd, the

ani-

I'his

m a e of

You

YOU

e for

miral?

Wall to

ral? Don't you know that Rashness is no Courage? While there is any Hope, we are allow'd to be bold, but not to be desperate. The Master was offering to reply, but the General could not stay to hear his Anfwer, being oblig'd to go and entertain the Vice-Roy, who was just come aboard with his Retinue, and others of the Town. You have had a lucky Chace, my Lord, faid the Vice-Roy: What have you got? Your Excellency shall see presently, answer'd the General, I'll shew them you immediately hanging at the Main-yard-Arm. How fo, reply'd the Vice-Roy? Because, said he, they have kill'd me, contrary to all Law of Arms, Reason and Custom of the Sea, two of the best Soldiers I had on board; for which I have fworn to hang them every Mother's Son, efpecially this young Rogue, the Mafter. Saying thus, he shew'd him a Person with his Hands already bound, and the Halter about his Neck, expecting nothing but Death. His Youth, Beauty, and Refignation began to plead much in his Behalf with the Vice-Roy, and made him inclinable to fave him; Tell me, Captain, faid he, art thou born a Turk, or a Moor, or art thou a Renegado? None of all these, answered the Youth in good Spanish. What then, faid the Vice-Roy? A Christian Woman, reply'd the Youth; a Woman, and a Chrittian, though in these Clothes, and in such a Post; but 'tis a Thing rather to be wonder'd at, than believ'd. I humbly befeech ye, my Lords, continu'd the Youth, to defer my Execution till I give you the History of my Life, and I can assure ye the Delay of your Revenge will be but short. This Request was urg'd so piteously, that no Body could deny it; whereupon the General bade him proceed, affuring him, nevertheless, that there was no Hopes of Pardon for an Offence fo great as was that of which he was guilty. Then the Youth began. mak as es out freque to No 51 construct I ami

I am one of that unhappy and imprudent Nation, whose Miseries are fresh in your Memories. My Parents being of the Morisco Race: the Current of their Misfortunes, with the Obstinacy of two Uncles, hurried me out of Spain into Barbary. In vain I profes'd my felf a Christian, being really one, and not fuch a fecret Mahometan as too many of us were; this could neither prevail with my Uncles to leave me in my native Country, nor with the Severity of those Officers that had Orders to make us evacuate Spain, to believe it was not a Pretence. My Mother was a Christian, my Father, a Man of Discretion, professed the same Belief, and I suck'd the Catholick Faith with my Milk. I was handfomly educated, and never betray'd the least Mark of the Morifco Breed, either in Language or Behaviour. With these Endowments, as I grew up, that little Beauty I had, if ever I had any, began to increase; and for all my retir'd Life, and the Restraint upon my appearing abroad, a young Gentleman, call'd Don Gafpar Gregorio, got a Sight of me: He was Son and Heir toa Knight that liv'd in the next Town: 'Twere tedious to relate, how he got an Opportunity to converfe with me, fell desperately in Love, and affected me with a Sense of his Passion. I must be short, lest this Halter cut me off in the Middle of my Story. I shall only tell you, that he would needs bear me Company in my Banishment, and accordingly, by the Help of the Morisco Language, of which he was a perfect Master, he mingl'd with the Exiles, and getting acquainted with my two Uncles that conducted me, we all went together to Barbary, and took up our Residence at Algiers, or rather Hell it self.

My Father, in the mean Time, had very prudently, upon the first News of the Proclamation to banish us, withdrawn to feek a Place of Refuge for us in some Foreign Country, leaving a considerable Stock of Money and Jewels hidden in a private Place,

wh

der

Bea

wai

was Tev

the ftan

who

to r

For

inju the

han

ove

fcio

anfi

of t

grie

beer der

Wo

Shor

the

gav

that

Ma

Per

that

and

fore

con

Mo

Tre

to

vail

which he discover'd to no Body but me, with Or-

ders not to move it till his Return.

The King of Algiers, understanding I had some Beauty, and also that I was Rich, which afterwards turn'd to my Advantage, sent for me, and was very inquisitive about my Country, and what Jewels and Gold I had got. I satisfied him as to the Place of my Nativity, and gave him to understand, that my Riches were buried in a certain Place where I might easily recover 'em, were I permitted

to return where they lay.

1

n

00

(e

y

IS

le

V.

10

y

a

t-

ed

ip

h

in k

e,

This I told him, that in Hopes of sharing in my Fortune, his Covetousness should divert him from injuring my Person. In the midst of these Questions, the King was inform'd, that a certain Youth, the handsomest and loveliest in the World, had come over in Company with us. I was prefently corscious that Don Gregorio was the Person, his Beauty answering so exactly their Description. The Sense of the young Gentleman's Danger was now more grievous to me than my own Misfortunes, having been told that those barbarous Turks are much fonder of a handsom Youth, than the most beautiful Woman. The King gave immediate Orders he shou'd be brought into his Presence, asking me whether the Youth deserv'd the Commendations they gave him? I told him, inspir'd by some good Angel, that the Person they so much commended was no Man, but of my own Sex, and withal begg'd his Permission to have her dress'd in a Female Habit, that her Beauty might shine in it's natural Lustre, and so prevent her Blushes, if she should appear before his Majesty in that unbecoming Habit. He consented, promising withal, to give Order next Morning for my Return to Spain, to recover my Treasure. I spoke with Don Gaspar, represented to him the Danger of appearing a Man, and prevail'd with him to wait on the King that Evening

N 6

276 The Life and Atchievements

in the Habit of a Moorifb Woman. The King was fo pleas'd with her Beauty, that he refolv'd to referve her as a Present for the Grand Signior; and fearing the Malice of his Wives in the Seraglio, and the Solicitations of his own Desires, he gave her in Charge to some of the principal Ladies of the City, to whose House she was immediately conducted.

This Separation was grievous to us both, for I cannot deny that I love him. Those who have ever felt the Pangs of a parting Love can best imagine the Affliction of our Souls. Next Morning, by the King's Order, I embark'd for Spain in this Vessel, accompany'd by these two Turks that kill'd your Men, and this Spanish Renegado that first spoke to you, who is a Christian in his Heart, and came along with me with a greater Defire to return to Spain than to go back to Barbary. The rest are all Moors and Turks, who serve for Rowers. Their Orders were to fet me on Shore with this Renegado, in the Habits of Christians, on the first Spanish Ground they should discover; but these two covetous and infolent Turks, would needs, contrary to their Order, first cruise upon the Coast, in Hopes of taking some Prize; being afraid, that if they should first set us ashore, some Accident might happen to us, and make us discover that the Brigantine was not far off at Sea, and fo expose 'em to the Danger of being taken, if there were Gallies upon the Coast. In the Night we made this Land, not mistrusting any Gallies lying fo near, and so we fell into your erfectually done a but I little thoughnahis

Habit among the Moors, nor can the Deceit long protect him from Destruction; and here I stand expecting, or rather fearing my Fate, which yet cannot prove unwelcome, I being now weary of living. Thus, Gentlemen, you have heard the unhappy Paffages of my Life; I have told you nothing but what

3.

3

W

fte

pa

na

Ca

ha

du

hi

de

R

liv

m

be

W

he

m

Wa

bra

an

m

th

as

fee

a.

ot

II

un de:

the

O

im

del

Cr

christian, fince I am innocent of the Crimes of which my unhappy Nation is accus'd. Here she stopp'd, and with her Story and her Tears melted

the Hearts of many of the Company.

0

.

11

d

d

10

US

nd off

ng

In

ny

ur

ens

ng

X-

ın-

ng.

hat

13

The Vice-Roy, being mov'd with a tender Compassion, was the first to unbind the Cords that manacl'd her fair Hands, when an ancient Pilgrim, who came on Board with the Vice-Roy's Attendants. having with a fix'd Attention minded the Damfel during her Relation, came fuddenly, and throwing himself at her Feet, Oh! Anna Felix, cry'd he, my dear unfortunate Daughter! Behold thy Father. Ricote, that return'd to feek thee, being unable to live without thee, who art the Joy and Support of my Age. Upon this, Sancho, who had all this while been fullenly mufing, vex'd at the Usage he had met with fo lately, lifting up his Head, and staring the Pilgrim in the Face, knew him to be the same Ricote he had met on the Road the Day he left his Government, and was likewise fully persuaded, that this was his Daughter, who being now unbound, embrac'd her Father, and join'd with him in his Joy and Grief. My Lords, faid the old Pilgrim, this is my Daughter, Anna Felix, more unhappy in Fortune than in Name, and fam'd as much for her Beauty. as for her Father's Riches. I left my Country to feek a Sanctuary for my Age, and having fix'd upon a Residence in Germany, return'd in this Habit with other Pilgrims to dig up and regain my Wealth, which I have effectually done; but I little thought thus unexpectedly to have found my greatest. Treasure, my dearest Daughter. My Lords, if it can consist with the Integrity of your Justice, to pardon our small Offence, I join my Prayers and Tears with hers, to implore your Mercy on our Behalf; fince we never delign'd you any Injury, and are innocent of those Crimes for which our Nation has justly been banish'd.

Ay,

Ay, ay, cry'd Sancho, (putting in) I know Ricote as well as the Beggar knows his Difh; and fo far as concerns Anna Felix's being his Daughter, I know that's true too; but for all the Story of his Goingsout and Comings-in, and his Intentions, whether they were good, or whether they were bad, I'll

neither meddle nor make, not I.

So uncommon an Accident fill'd all the Company with Admiration; fo that the General turning to the fair Captain, Your Tears, faid he, are fo prevailing, Madam, that they compel me now to be for fworn. Live, lovely Anna Felix, live as many Years as Heaven has decreed you; and let those rash and infolent Slaves, who alone committed the Crimes, bear the Punishment of it. With that he gave Order to have the two delinquent Turks hang'd up at the Yard-Arm: But at the Intercession of the Vice-Roy, their Fault shewing rather Madness than Defign, the fatal Sentence was revok'd; the General confidering at the same time, that their Punishment in cold Blood would look more like Cruelty than Tuffice.

Then they began to confider how they might retrieve Don Gaspar Gregorio from the Danger he was in; to which purpose Ricote offer'd to the Value of above a Thousand Ducats, which he had about him in Jewels, to purchase his Ransom. But the readiest Expedient was thought to be the Proposal of the Spanish Renegado, who offer'd, with a small Bark and half a dozen Oars mann'd by Christians, to return to Algiers, and fet him at Liberty, as best knowing when and where to land, and being acquainted with the Place of his Confinement. The General and the Vice-Roy demurr'd to this Motion, thro'a Distrust of the Renegado's Fidelity, fince he might perhaps betray the Christians that were to go along with him. But Anna Felix engaging for his Truth, and Ricote obliging himself to ransom the Christians

de

for

me

na

his

mol

Do

mea

Dor

no I

WOU

his]

the

Don

land

this,

but :

her

we f

we

The

fwe

by 1

if they were taken, the Design was resolv'd upon. The Vice-Roy went ashore, committing the Morifica and her Father to Don Antonio Moreno's Care, desiring him at the same time to command his House for any thing that might conduce to their Entertainment; such Sentiments of Kindness and Goodnature had the Beauty of Anna Felix infus'd into his Breast.

CHAP. LXIV.

Of an unlucky Adventure, which Don Quixote laid most to Heart of any that had yet befallen him.

DON Antonio's Lady was extremely pleas'd with the Company of the fair Morisca, whose Sense being as exquisite as her Beauty, drew all the most considerable Persons in the City to visit her. Don Quixote told Don Antonio that he could by no means approve the Method they had taken to release Don Gregorio, it being full of Danger, with little or no Probability of Success; but that their furest Way would have been to fet Him ashore in Barbary, with his Horse and Arms, and leave it to Him to deliver the Gentleman in spite of all the Moorish Power, as Don Gayferos had formerly rescu'd his Wife Melis-Sandra. Good your Worship, quoth Sancho, hearing this, look before you leap. Don Gayferos had nothing but a fair Race for't on dry Land, when he carried her to France. But here, an't please you, though we should deliver Don Gregorio, how the Devil shall we bring him over to Spain cross the broad Sea? There's a Remedy for all Things but Death, answer'd Don Quixote, 'tis but having a Bark ready by the Sea-fide, and then let me see what can hinder

e

d

0

b

al

a

ht

ng

n,

118

der our getting into it. Ah Master, Master, quoth Sancho, there's more to be done than a Dish to wash: Saying is one Thing, and Doing is another, and for my Part, I like the Renegado very well, he seems to me a good honest Fellow, and cut out for the Business. Well, said Don Antonio, if the Renegado fails, then the Great Don Quixote shall embark for Barbary.

In two Days the Renegado was dispatch'd away in a fleet Cruiser of six Oars o'side, mann'd with brisk lusty Fellows, and two Days after that, the Gallies with the General left the Port, and steer'd their Course Eastwards. The General having first engag'd the Vice-Roy to give him an Account of Don

Gregorio's and Anna Felix's Fortune.

Now it happen'd one Morning that Don Quinote going abroad to take the Air upon the Sea shore, arm'd at all Points, according to his Cuffom this Arms, as he faid, being his best Attire, as Combat was his Refreshment) he spy'd a Knight riding towards him, arm'd like himself from Head to Foot, with a bright Moon blazon'd on his Shield, who coming within Hearing, call'd out to him, Illustrious, and never-sufficiently-extoll'd Don Quixote de la Mancha, I am the Knight of the White Moon, whose incredible Atchievements, perhaps, have reach'd thy Ears. Lo, I am come to enter into Combat with thee, and to compel thee by Dint of Sword, to own and acknowledge my Mistress, by whatever Name and Dignity she be distinguish'd, to be, without any Degree of Comparison, more beautiful than thy Dulcinea del Tobofo. Now if thou wilt fairly confess this Truth, thou freest thy felf from certain Death, and me from the Trouble of taking or giving thee thy Life. If not, the Conditions of our Combat are these: If Victory be on my Side, thou shalt be oblig'd immediately to forfake thy Arms, and the Quest of Adventures, and

fh Sp on an off H

an

Do

Fa

at M a find bee

bat

cin

hac tha rall reco mil cep

tha not shal whi And

Grewill no] ter

riag

and to return to thy own Home, where thou shalt engage to live quietly and peaceably for the Space of one whole Year, without laying Hand on thy Sword, to the Improvement of thy Estate, and the Salvation of thy Soul. But if thou com'st off Conqueror, my Life is at thy Mercy, my Horse and Arms shall be thy Trophy, and the Fame of all my former Exploits, by the lineal Descent of Conquest, be vested in thee as Victor. Consider what thou hast to do, and let thy Answer be quick, for my Dispatch is limited to this

very Day.

le

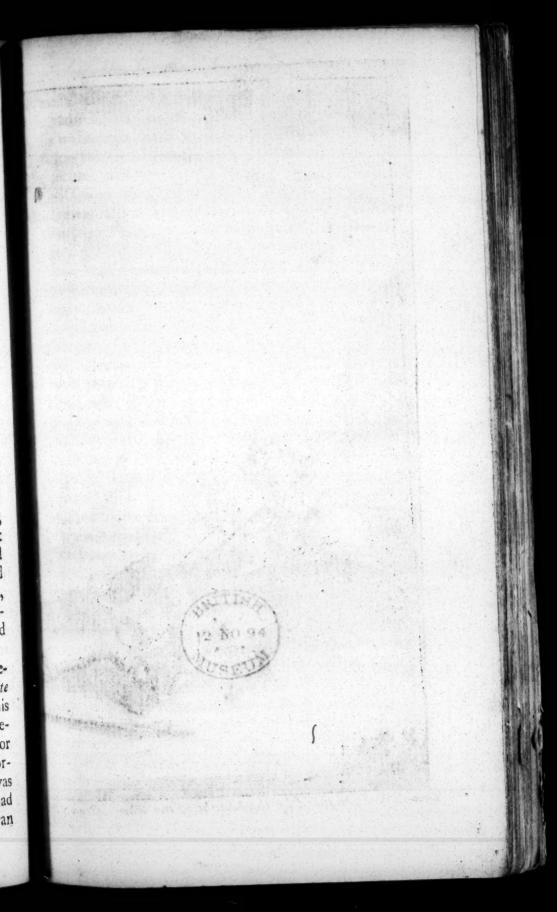
Don Quixote was amaz'd and surpriz'd as much at the Arrogance of the Knight of the White Moon's Challenge, as at the Subject of it; fo with a solemn and austere Address, Knight of the White Moon, faid he, whose Atchievements have as yet been kept from my Knowledge, 'tis more than probable, that you have never feen the illustrious Dulcinea; for had you ever view'd her Perfections, you had there found Arguments enough to convince you, that no Beauty past, present, or to come, can parallel hers; and therefore without giving you directly the Lye, I only tell thee, Knight, thou art mistaken, and this Position I will maintain by accepting your Challenge on your Conditions, except that Article of your Exploits descending to Me; for, not knowing what Character your Actions bear, I shall rest satisfied with the Fame of my own, by which, fuch as they are, I am willing to abide. And fince your Time is fo limited, chuse your Ground, and begin your Career as foon as you will, and expect to be met with: A fair Field, and no Favour : To whom God shall give her *, St. Peter give bis Bleffing.

While

^{*} Meaning Victory. These are Words used at the Mar-

While the two Knights were thus adjusting the Preliminaries of Combat, the Vice-Roy, who had been inform'd of the Knight of the White Moon's Appearance near the City Walls, and his parlying with Don Quixote, haften'd to the Scene of Battle, not suspecting it to be any thing but some new Device of Don Antonio Moreno, or fomebody elfe. Several Gentlemen, and Don Antonio among the rest, accompany'd him thither. They arriv'd just as Don Quixote was wheeling Rofinante to fetch his Career; and feeing 'em both ready for the Onfet, he interpos'd, defiring to know the Caufe of the fudden Combat. The Knight of the White Moon told him there was a Lady in the Case, and briefly repeated to his Excellency what pass'd between him and Don Quixote. The Vice-Roy whifper'd Don Antonio, and ask'd him whether he knew that Knight of the White Moon, and whether their Combat was not some jocular Device to impose upon Don Quixote? Don Antonio answer'd positively, that he neither knew the Knight, nor whether the Combat were in Jest or Earnest. This put the Vice Roy to some Doubt whether he should not prevent their Engagement; but being at last perfuaded that it must be a Jest at the Bottom, he withdrew. Valorous Knights, faid he, if there be no Medium between Confession and Death, but Don Quixote be still refolv'd to deny, and you, the Knight of the White Moon, as obstinately to urge, I have no more to fay; the Field is free, and the Lord have Mercy on ye.

The Knights made their Compliments to the Vice-Roy for his gracious Confent; and Don Quixote making some short Ejaculations to Heaven and his Mistress, as he always us'd upon these Occasions, began his Career, without either Sound of Trumpet or any other Signal. His Adversary was no less forward; for setting Spurs to his Horse, which was much the swifter, he met Don Quixote before he had





Don Quixot conquered by the Knight of the White Moon Par

ran ing up c cha a ter

ly u to h and Corrand Bea had mos

We Kn Not the entite of the and

Wi this upo the of a

man his Ha foll wh

his Sw ran half his Career, so forcibly, that without making use of his Lance, which 'tis thought he lifted up on Purpose, he overthrew the Knight of la Mancha and Resinante, both coming to the Ground with

a terrible Fall.

The Knight of the White Moon got immediately upon him, and clapping the Point of his Lance to his Face, Knight, cry'd he, you are vanquish'd, and a dead Man, unless you immediately fulfil the Conditions of your Combat. Don Quixote, bruis'd and stunn'd with his Fall, without lifting up his Beaver, answer'd in a faint hollow Voice, as if he had spoke out of a Tomb, Dulcinea del Toboso is the most beautiful Woman in the World, and I the most unfortunate Knight upon the Earth. 'Twere unjust that such Perfection should suffer through my Weakness. No, pierce my Body with thy Lance, Knight, and let my Life expire with my Honour. Not fo rigorous neither, reply'd the Conqueror, let the Fame of the Lady Dulcinea del Toboso remain entire and unblemish'd: provided the Great Don Quixote return home for a Year, as we agreed before the Combat, I am fatisfied. The Vice-Roy and Don Antonio with many other Gentlemen were Witnesses to all these Passages, and particularly to this Proposal, to which Don Quixote answer'd, that upon Condition he should be enjoin'd nothing to the Prejudice of Dulcinea, he would, upon the Faith of a true Knight, be punctual in the Performance of every Thing else. This Acknowledgment being made, the Knight of the White Moon turn'd about his Horse, and saluting the Vice Roy, rode at a Hand-Gallop into the City, whither Don Antonio follow'd him, at the Vice-Roy's Request, to find who he was, if poffible.

Don Quixote was lifted up, and upon taking off his Helmet, they found him pale, and in a cold Sweat. As for Rosinante, he was in so sad a Plight,

that he could not flir for the prefent. Then as for Sancho, he was in fo heavy a taking, that he knew not what to do, nor what to fay; he was fometimes persuaded he was in a Dream, sometimes he fancy'd this rueful Adventure was all Witchcraft and Inchantment. In short, he found his Master discomsited in the Face of the World, and bound to good Behaviour, and to lay afide his Arms for a whole Year. Now he thought his Glory eclips'd, his Hopes of Greatness vanish'd into Smoke, and his Master's Promises, like his Bones, put out of Joint by that curfed Fall, which he was afraid had at once crippl'd Rosinante and his Master. At last the vanquish'd Knight was put into a Chair, which the Vice-Roy had fent for, for that Purpose, and they carry'd him into Town, accompany'd likewise by the Vice-Roy, who had a great Curiofity to know who this Knight of the White Moon was, that had left Don Quixote in so sad a Condition.

CHAP. LXV.

An Account of the Knight of the White Moon, Don GREGORIO's Enlargement, and other Passages.

DON Antonio Moreno follow'd the Knight of the White Moon to his Inn, whither he was attended by a troublesom Rabble of Boys. The Knight being got to his Chamber, where his Squire waited to take off his Armour, Don Antonio came in, declaring he would not be shook off, till he had discover'd who he was. The Knight sinding that the Gentleman would not leave him; Sir, said he, since I lie under no Obligation of concealing my self, if you please, while my Man disarms me, you shall hear the whole Truth of the Story.

Carr Qui all h deav der prov prefe all Titl the . ditio read unh poin turn Fall this Ikr Wo doul Sum you ject the 2000 Sir, for, Foll Cor Pub

Y

to o

to l

firm

forg

for

goo

WCI,

You must know, Sir, I am call'd the Batchelor Carrafco; I live in the fame Town with this Don Quixote, whose unaccountable Phrenzy has mov'd all his Neighbours, and me among the rest, to endeavour by some Means to cure his Madness; in order to which, believing that Rest and Ease would prove the furest Remedy, I bethought my self of this present Stratagem; and about three Months ago, in all the Equipage of a Knight-Errant, under the Title of the Knight of the Mirrours, I met him on the Road, fix'd a Quarrel upon him, and the Conditions of our Combat were as you have heard already. But Fortune then declar'd for Him, for he unhors'd and vanquish'd me, and so I was disappointed: He profecuted his Adventures, and I return'd home shamefully, very much hurt with my Fall. But willing to retrieve my Credit, I made this fecond Attempt, and now have fucceeded. For I know him to be so nicely punctual in whatever his Word and Honour is engag'd for, that he will undoubtedly perform his Promise. This, Sir, is the Sum of the whole Story, and I beg the Favour of you to conceal me from Don Quixote, that my Project may not be ruin'd the fecond Time, and that the honest Gentleman, who is naturally a Man of good Parts, may recover his Understanding. Oh! Sir, reply'd Don Antonio, what have you to answer for, in robbing the World of the most diverting folly, that ever was expos'd among Mankind? Confider, Sir, that his Cure can never benefit the Publick half so much as his Distemper. But I am apt to believe, Sir Batchelor, that his Madness is too firmly fix'd for your Art to remove, and (Heaven forgive me) I can't forbear wishing it may be so; for by Don Quixote's Cure we not only lose his good Company, but the Drolleries and comical Humours of Sancha Pança too, which are enough to cure Melancholy it felf of the Spleen. Howe-

of

ne

re

ne

he

d-

ir,

al-

ms

v.

ver,

ver, I promise to say nothing of the Matter, though I considently believe, Sir, your Pains will be to no Purpose. Carrasco told him, that having succeeded so far, he was obliged to cherish better Hopes; and asking Don Antonio if he had any farther Service to command him, he took his Leave, and packing up his Armour on a Carriage-Mule, presently mounted his Charging-Horse, and leaving the City that very Day, posted homewards, meeting no Adventure on the Road worth a Place in this faithful History.

Don Antonio gave an Account of the Discourse he had had with Carrasco to the Vice-Roy, who was vex'd to think that so much pleasant Diversion was like to be lost to all those that were acquainted with

the Don's Follies.

Six Days did Don Quixote keep his Bed, very dejected, fullen, and out of Humour, and full of fevere and black Reflections on his fatal Overthrow. Sancho was his Comforter, and among other his Crumbs of Comfort, My dear Master, quoth he, chear up, come pluck up a good Heart, and be thankful for coming off no worfe. Why, a Man has broke his Neck with a lefs Fall, and you han't fo much as a broken Rib. Confider, Sir, that they that game, fometimes must lose; we must not always look for Bacon where we fee the Hooks, Come, Sir, cry a Fig for the Doctor, fince you won't need him this Bout; let us jog home fair and foftly, without thinking any more of fauntring up and down no Body knows whither in Quest of Adventures and bloody Noses. Why, Sir, I am the greatest Loser, an you go to that, though 'tis you that are in the worst Pickle. 'Tis true, I was weary of being a Governor, and gave over all Thoughts that Way; but yet I never parted with my Inclination of being an Earl; and now if you miss being a King, by casting off your KnightKn Ear Qui affu dou don Mit

the and Rev Don are i this this I co he h in re him, whit l not forbi dious for a Sanci Hog Pip. Neve to D Mind and b Hurr happe to th Deliv Rene had c

Was

111911

Knight-Errantry, poor I may go whistle for my Earldom. No more of that, Sancho, said Don Quixote; I shall only retire for a Year, and then reassume my honourable Profession, which will undoubtedly secure Me a Kingdom, and Thee an Earldom. Heav'n grant it may, quoth Sancho, and no Mischief betide us: Hope well, and have well, says the Proverb.

Don Antonio coming in, broke off the Discourse, and with great Signs of Joy calling to Don Quixote. Reward me, Sir, cry'd he, for my good News: Don Gregorio and the Renegado are safe arriv'd, they are now at the Vice Roy's Palace, and will be here this Moment. The Knight was a little reviv'd at this News; Truly, Sir, faid he to Don Antonio, I could almost be forry for his good Fortune, fince he has forestall'd the Glory I should have acquir'd, in releasing, by the Strength of my Arm, not only him, but all the Christian Slaves in Barbary. But whither am I transported, Wretch that I am! Am I not miferably conquered, shamefully overthrown! forbidden the Paths of Glory for a whole long tedious Year? What, should I boast, who am fitter for a Diftaff than a Sword! No more of that, quoth Sancho: Better my Hog dirty at Home, than no Hog at all. Let the Hen live, though she have the Pip. To Day for thee, and to Morrow for me. Never lay this ill Fortune to Heart; he that's down to Day, may be up to Morrow, unless he has a Mind to lie a Bed. Hang Bruises; so rouse, Sir, and bid Don Gregorio welcome to Spain; for by the Hurry in the House, I believe he's come; and so it happen'd, for Don Gregorio having paid his Duty to the Vice-Roy, and given him an Account of his Delivery, was just arriv'd at Don Antonio's with the Renegado, very impatient to see Anna Felix. He had chang'd the Female Habit he wore when he was freed, for one fuitable to his Sex, which he had Knell

had from a Captive who came along with him in the Veffel, and appear'd a very amiable and handfom Gentleman, though not above eighteen Years of Age. Ricote and his Daughter went out to meet him, the Father with Tears, and the Daughter with a joyful Modesty. Their Salutation was referv'd, without an Embrace, their Love being too refin'd for any loose Behaviour: But their Beauties furpriz'd every Body: Silence was emphatical in their Joys, and their Eyes spoke more Love than their Tongues could express. The Renegado gave a short Account of the Success of his Voyage, and Don Gregorio briefly related the Shifts he was put to among the Women in his Confinement, which shew'd his Wit and Discretion to be much above his Years. Ricote gratify'd the Ship's Crew very nobly, and particularly the Renegado, who was once more receiv'd into the Bosom of the Church, having with due Penance and fincere Repentance purify'd himself from all his former Uncleanness.

Some few Days after, the Vice Roy, in concert with Don Antonio, took fuch Measures as were expedient, to get the Banishment of Ricote and his Daughter repeal'd, judging it no Inconvenience to the Nation, that so just and orthodox Persons should remain among 'em. Don Antonio being oblig'd to go to Court about some other Matters, offer'd to follicit in their Behalf, hinting to him, that, through the Intercession of Friends, and more powerful Bribes, many difficult Matters were brought about there to the Satisfaction of the Parties. There is no relying upon Favour and Bribes in our Bustness, said Ricote, who was by, for the great Don Bernardino de Velasco, Count de Salazar, to whom the King gave the Charge of our Expulsion, is a Person of too strict and rigid Justice, to be mov'd either by Money, Favour, or Affection; and though I cannot deny him the Character of a merciful

ciful dilige to b Cure watc of the Dang fuch : the n the B the po it from can t toll'd and w in int Execu Court use the Provid fort hi fence. in form engage main u The V corio fe fair Mi teturn vielded with D Roy.

Two ecover ng caus orward orc'd t ide, I

VOL

ciful Judge in other Matters, yet his piercing and diligent Policy finds the Body of our Morifcan Race to be fo corrupted, that Amputation is the only Cure. He is an Argus in his Ministry, and by his watchful Eyes has discover'd the most secret Springs of their Machinations, and refolving to prevent the Danger which the whole Kingdom was in, from such a powerful Multitude of inbred Foes, he took the most effectual Means; for after all, lopping off the Branches may only prune the Tree, and make the poisonous Fruit spring faster; but to overthrow it from the Root, proves a fure Deliverance; nor an the Great Philip the Third be too much extoll'd; first, for his Heroick Resolution in so nice and weighty an Affair, and then for his Wisdom in intrusting Don Bernardino de Velasco with the Execution of this Defign. Well, when I come to Court, faid Don Antonio to Ricote, I will however use the most advisable Means, and leave the rest to Providence. Don Gregorio shall go with me to comfort his Parents, that have long mourn'd for his Abfence. Anna Felix shall stay here with my Wife, or in some Monastery; and as for honest Ricote, I dare engage the Vice-Roy will be fatisfy'd to let him remain under his Protection till he fees how I fucceed. The Vice-Roy confented to all this; but Don Gregorio fearing the worst, was unwilling to leave his air Mistress; however, confidering that he might teturn to her after he had feen his Parents, he yielded to the Proposal, and so Anna Felix remain'd with Don Antonio's Lady, and Ricote with the Vice-Roy.

t

.

S

0

15

8

S,

1,

re

ht

re

1-

on

m

a

v'd

ind

er-

iful

Two Days after, Don Quixote, being somewhat ecover'd, took his Leave of Don Antonio, and having caus'd his Armour to be laid on Dapple, he set forwards on his Journey home: Sancho thus being bre'd to trudge after him on Foot. On the other ide, Don Gregorio bid adieu to Anna Felix, and Vol. IV.

Difference I social to the tails of air

their Separation, though but for a while, was attended with Floods of Tears, and all the Excelsed passionate Sorrow. Ricote offer'd him a thousand Crowns, but he refus'd them, and only borrow'd five of Don Antonio, to repay him at Court.

nous Edifice funk, and compile down at

Which treats of that which shall be seen by him that reads it, and heard by him that listens when 'tis read.

lines non ship you avers t DON Quixote, as he went out of Barcelona, cal his Eyes on the Spot of Ground where he was overthrown. Here once Troy stood, said he; here my unhappy Fate, and not my Cowardice, depriv'd me of all the Glories I had purchas'd. Her Fortune, by an unexpected Reverse, made me sen fible of her Unconstancy and Fickleness. Here my Exploits suffer'd a total Eclipse; and, in short, here fell my Happiness, never to rise again. Sancho hearing his Master thus dolefully paraphrasing on his Misfortune, Good Sir, quoth he, 'tis as much the Part of great Spirits to have Patience when the World frowns upon 'em, as to be joyful when a goes well: And I judge of it by my felf; for i when I was a Governor I was merry, now I am but a poor Squire afoot I am not fad. And indeed I have heard fay, that this same She Thing the call Fortune, is a whimfical freakish drunken Quean and blind into the Bargain; fo that the neither let what she does, nor knows whom she raises, no whom she casts down. Thou art very much a Phil losopher, Sancho, said Don Quixote, thou talk very fenfibly. I wonder how thou cam'ft by a this; but I must tell thee there is no such Thing as Fortune in the World; nor does any Thing that

happe out this re thank I have

once.

le was

of the

Howe

prefui

cou cost r ose,

Streng outation differential nife for

afs the nent which rofess

leafur or larg f you hofe H

ers; a vill rinend

ofe, Sung for will

Orla

appens here below of Good or Ill come by Chance, ut by the particular Providence of Heaven; and his makes good the Proverb, That every Man may hank himself for his own Fortune. For my Part. have been the Maker of mine, but for want of using the Discretion I ought to have us'd, all my prefumptuous Edifice funk, and tumbl'd down at once. I might well have confider'd, that Rofinanwas too weak and feeble to withstand the Knight of the White Moon's huge and strong-built Horse. However, I would needs adventure; I did the best could, and was overcome. Yet though it has of me my Honour, I have not loft, nor can I ofe, my Integrity to perform my Promife. When was a Knight-Errant, valiant and bold, the trength of my Hands and my Actions gave a Reoutation to my Deeds; and now I am no more than dismounted Squire, the Performance of my Pro-mise shall give a Reputation to my Words. Trudge here sass the Year of our Probation. In that Retirenent we shall recover new Vigour to return to that, in his which is never to be forgotten by me, I mean the rosession of Arms. Sir, quoth Sancho, 'tis no such in the leasure to beat the Hoof as I do, that I shou'd be or large Marches. Let us hang up this Armour f yours upon some Tree, in the room of one of hose Highwaymen that hang hereabouts in Clufers; and when I am got upon Dapple's Back, we vill ride as fast as you please: For to think I can hend my Pace, and foot it all the Way, is what ou must excuse me in. Thou hast spoken to Purofe, Sancho, said Don Quixote; let my Arms be ung for a Trophy, and underneath, or about 'em, e will carve on the Bark of the Trees the fame oferption, which was written near the Trophy Orlando's Arms: dand I yas sook for O 22W advar-narro Let

hat

call

W25

here

de-Here

sen-

n all

for it

Iam

ndeed

they

uean

er fea

, not

a Phi

talk'l

by al

Thing

ig the

hap

292 The Life and Atchievements

Let none but he these Arms displace, Who dares Orlando's Fury face.

of a

leng half

with

lenge

Wei

five

and

will

Quis

that

Tude

Judg

all m

Iam

is fo

thus

about

thers.

is in

in wh

that i

no Re

ber h

of hin

ment.

big ar

hundi

there,

the V

Race

one of

tence,

Soldier

to feed

abated

Why, this is as I'd have it, quoth Sancho; and were it not that we shall want Rosinante upon the Road, 'twere not amiss to leave him hanging too. Now I think better on't, faid Don Quixote, neither the Armour nor the Horse shall be serv'd so. It shall never be faid of me, For good Service, bad Reward. Why that's well faid, quoth Sanche, for indeed 'tis a Saying among Wife Men, that the Fault of the As must not be laid on the Packsaddle; and therefore, fince in this last Job You your self were in Fault, even punish your felf, and let not your Fury wreak it self upon your poor Armour, bruis'd and battered with doing you Service, nor upon the Tamenels of Rosinante, that good-condition'd Beast, nor yet upon the Tenderness of my Feet, requiring them to travel more than they ought.

They pass'd that Day, and four more after that, in fuch kind of Discourse, without meeting any Thing that might interrupt their Journey; but on the fifth Day, as they enter'd into a Country Town, they faw a great Company of People at an Inn-Door, being got together for Pastime, as being a Holiday. As foon as Don Quixote drew near, he heard one of the Countrymen cry to the rest, look ye now, we'll leave it to one of these two Gentlemen that are coming this Way, they know neither of the Parties: Let either of 'em decide the Matter. That I will with all my Heart, faid Don Quixote, and with all the Equity imaginable, if you'll but state the Case right to me. Why, Sir, said the Countryman, the Business is this; One of our Neighbours here in this Town, fo fat and so heavy, that he weighs eleven * Arrobas, or eleven Quarters executer Offale of Trice or Liver about the Street

^{*} An Arroba is a quarter of an Hundred Weight.

of a Hundred, (for that's the fame Thing) has challeng'd another Man o' this Town, that weighs not half so much, to run with him a hundred Paces with equal Weight. Now he that gave the Challenge, being ask'd how they should make equal Weight, demands that the other who weighs but five Quarters of a hundred, should carry a hundred and an half of Iron, and fo the Weight, he fays, will be equal. Hold, Sir, cry'd Sancho before Don Quixote cou'd answer, this Business belongs to me, that come fo lately from being a Governor, and a Judge, as all the World knows; I ought to give Judgment in this doubtful Cafe. Do then, with all my Heart, Friend Sancho, faid Don Quixote, for I am not fit to give Crumbs to a Cat +, my Brain is so disturb'd, and out of Order. Sanch having thus got Leave, and all the Countrymen standing about him, gaping to hear him give Sentence, Brothers, quoth he, I must tell you, that the fat Man is in the wrong Box, there's no manner of Reason in what he asks; for if, as I always heard fay, he that is challeng'd may chuse his Weapons, there's no Reason that he should chuse such as may incumber him, and hinder him from getting the better of him that defy'd him. Therefore 'tis my Judgment, that he who gave the Challenge, and is fo big and fo fat, shall cut, pare, slice, or shave off a hundred and fifty Pounds of his Flesh, here and there, as he thinks fit; and then being reduc'd to the Weight of tother, both Parties may run their Race upon equal Terms. By fore George, quoth one of the Country-People that had heard the Sentence, this Gentleman has spoken like one of the

d

e

t,

k

r-

S

et

m

it,

ny

no

n,

n-

he

OK

le-

ner

at-

1X-

u'll

the

vy,

of

[†] Alluding to the Custom in Spain, of an old or disabled Soldier's carrying Offals of Tripe or Liver about the Streets to feed the Cats.—Poor Quixote's Arrogance is mightily abated by his being vanquish'd.

Saints in Heaven; he has given Judgment like a Cafuist; but I warrant the fat Squab loves his Flesh too well to part with the least Sliver of it, much less will he part with a Hundred and Half. Why then, quoth another Fellow, the best Way will be not to let'em run at all; for then Lean need not venture to sprain his Back by running with such a Load; and Fat need not cut out his pamper'd Sides into Collops: So let half the Wager be fpent in Wine, and let's take these Gentlemen to the Tavern that has the best, and lay the Cloak upon me when it rains. I return ye Thanks, Gentlemen, faid Don Quixote, but I cannot flay a Moment, for dismal Thoughts and Disasters force me to appear unmannerly, and to travel at an uncommon Rate; and fo faying, he clapp'd Spurs to Rosinante, and mov'd forwards, leaving the People to descant on his strange Figure, and the rare Parts of his Groom, for such they took Sancho to be. If the Man be so wise, quoth another of the Country. Fellows to the rest, bless us! what shall we think of the Master! I'll hold a Wager, if they be going to study at Salamanca, they will come to be Lord Chief-Justices in a trice; for there's nothing more easy, 'tis but studying and studying again, and having a little Favour and good Luck; and when a Man least dreams of it, sap, he shall find himself with a Judge's Gown upon his Back, or a Bishop's Mitre upon his Head. Language 3150 3vail

That Night the Mafter and the Man took up their Lodging in the Middle of a Field, under the Roof of the open Sky; and the next Day, a they were on their Journey, they faw coming towards 'em, a Man a-foot with a Wallet about his Neck, and a Javelin or Dart in his Hand, just like a Foot-Post: The Man mended his Pace when he came near Don Quixote, and almost running, came, with a great deal of Joy in his Looks, and em-

reach Man Lord comin my L fwer'd fhou'd is Tol Duke with me! be the gician of the reply' ment much I wer marry fight. were for no the U way t up in celona the V a Sup a little fome I'll wa Sanche the CI of all

brac'd

bracd

faid I

Glutt

in the

h

h

9.1

ot

12

8

in

2-

me

n,

nt,

ap-

on

ite,

nt

his

the

ry.

ing

ord

ore

av-

n a felf

op's

up

der

, 23

tohis

like

n he

me,

emac'd brac'd Don Quixote's right Thigh, for he cou'd reach no higher. My Lord Don Quixote de la Mancha, cry'd he, oh! how heartily glad my Lord Duke will be when he understands you are coming again to his Castle, for there he is still with my Lady Dutchess. I don't know you, Friend, answer'd Don Quixote, not can I imagine who you shou'd be, unless you tell me yourself. My Name is Tofiles, an't please your Honour; I am my Lord Duke's Footman, the fame who wou'd not fight with you about Donna Rodriguez's Daughter. Bless me! cry'd Don Quixote, is it possible you should be the Man whom those Enemies of mine, the Magicians, transform'd into a Lacquey, to deprive me of the Honour of that Combat? Softly, good Sir, reply'd the Footman, there was neither Inchantment nor Transformation in the Case. I was as much a Footman when I enter'd the Lists, as when I went out; and it was because I had a Mind to marry the young Gentlewoman, that I refus'd to fight. But I was fadly disappointed; for when you were gone, my Lord Duke had me foundly bang'd, for not doing as he order'd me in that Matter; and the Upshot was this, Donna Rodriguez is pack'd away to feek her Fortune, and the Daughter is shut up in a Nunnery. As for me I am going to Barcelona, with a Packet of Letters from my Lord to the Vice-Roy. However, Sir, if you please to take a Sup, I have here a Calabash full of the best. Tis a little hot, I must own, but 'tis neat, and I have some excellent Cheese, that will make it go down, I'll warrant ye. I take you at your Word, quoth Sancho, I am no proud Man, leave Ceremonies to the Church, and fo let's drink, honest Tofilos, in spite of all the Inchanters in the Indies. Well, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, thou art certainly the veriest Glutton that ever was, and the filliest Blockhead in the World, else thou wouldst consider that this

0 4

Man

Man thou feest here, is inchanted, and a Sham-Lacquey. Then flay with him if thou thinkest fit, and gratify thy voracious Appetite; for my Part, I'll ride foftly on before. Tofilos smil'd, and laying his Bottle and his Cheese upon the Grass, he and Sancho fat down there, and like fociable Messimates, never stirr'd till they had quite clear'd the Wallet of all that was in it fit for the Belly; and this with fuch an Appetite, that when all was confum'd, they lick'd the very Packet of Letters, because it smelt of Cheefe. While they were thus employ'd, hang me, quoth Tofilos, if I know what to make of this Mafter of yours: doubtless he ought to be reckon'd a Madman. Why * ought? reply'd Sancho; he owes nothing to any Body; for he pays for every Thing, especially where Madness is current: There he might be the richest Man in the Kingdom, he has fuch a Stock of it. I fee it full well, and full well I tell him of it: but what boots it? especially now that he's all in the Dumps, for having been worsted by the Knight of the White Moon. Tofilos begg'd of Sancho to tell him that Story; but Sancho faid it would not be handsom to let his Master stay for him, but that next time they met he'd tell him the whole Matter. With that they got up, and after the Squire had brush'd his Cloaths, and shaken off the Crumbs from his Beard, he drove Dapple along; and with a good by t'ye, left Tofilos, in order to overtake his Master, who staid for him under the Cover of a Tree.

CHAR

6

k

quie der

Hea

pond

chan lead

brov

Tofil

tlem

Sanc

that

how

ed in

the

Carr

of th

But !

ask 7

bemo

those

was 1

Head ploy' Sir, a Thou Look Diffe

^{*} A double entendre upon the Word deve, which is put for must, the Sign of a Mood, or for owing a Debt.

Man the wheelt bere, is encoranned, and

CHAP. LXVII.

How Don Quixote resolv'd to turn Shepherd, and lead a rural Life, for the Year's time be was oblig'd not to bear Arms; with other Passages truly good and diverting.

y lt

ne

ry

re

he

ull

lly

en

ilos

cho

tay

nim

and

ken

pple

in him

ich is

ebt.

A P.

TF Don Quixote was much disturb'd in Mind before his Overthrow, he was much more difquieted after it. While he stay'd for his Squire under the Tree, a thousand Thoughts crowded into his Head, like Flies into a Honey-Pot; fometimes he ponder'd on the Means to free Dulcinea from Inchantment, and at others, on the Life he was to lead during his involuntary Retirement. In this brown Study, Sancho came up to him, crying up Tofiles as the honestest Fellow and the most Gentleman-like Footman in the World. Is it possible, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, thou should'st still take that Man for a real Lacquey? Hast thou forgot how thou faw'ft Dulcinea converted and transformed into the Refemblance of a rustick Wench, and the Knight of the Mirrours into the Batchelor Carrafco; and all this by the Necromantick Arts of those evil-minded Magicians, that persecute me? But laying this afide, pr'ythee tell me, did'ft thou not ask Tofilos what became of Altifidora: Whether the bemoan'd my Absence, or dismiss'd from her Breast those amorous Sentiments that disturb'd her when I was near her? Faith and Troth, quoth Sancho, my Head ran on something else, and I was too wellemploy'd to think of such foolish Stuff. Body of me! Sir, are you now in a Mood to ask about other Folks Thoughts, especially their Love-Thoughts too ? Look you, faid Don Quioxte, there's a great deal of Difference between those Actions that proceed from

Love, and those that are the Effect of Gratitude. It is possible a Gentleman should not be at all amorous, but strictly speaking, he cannot be ungrateful. 'Tis very likely that Altisidora lov'd me well; she presented me, as thou know'st, with three Night-Caps; she wept and took on when I went away; curs'd me, abus'd me, and in spite of Modesty, gave a Loofe to her Passion; all Tokens that she was deeply in Love with me, for the Anger of Lovers commonly vents it felf in Curfes. It was not in my Power to give her any Hopes, nor had I any coffly Present to bestow on her; for all I have referv'd is for Dukinea; and the Treasures of a Knight-Errant are but Fairy-Gold, and a delufive Good: So all I can do, is only to remember the unfortunate Fair, without Prejudice however to the Rights of my Dulcinea, whom thou greatly injur'st, Sancho, by delaying the Accomplishment of the Penance that must free the poor Lady from Mifery. And fince thou art fo ungenerously sparing of that pamper'd Hide of thine, may I fee it devour'd by Wolves, rather than fee it kept fo charily for the Worms. Sir, quoth Sanche, to deal plainly with you, it can't for the Blood of me, enter into my Head, that jirking my Back-fide will fignify a Straw to the Dif-inchanting of the Inchanted. Sir, 'tis as if we shou'd fay, If your Head akes, anoint your Shins. At least, I dare be sworn that in all the Stories of Knight-Errantry you have thumb'd over, you never knew Flogging unbewitch'd any Body. However, when I can find my felf in the Humour, d'ye fee, I'll about it; when Time ferves, I'll chaftise my self, ne'er sear. I wish thou would'ft, answer'd Don Quixote, and may Heaven give thee Grace at last to understand how much 'tis thy Duty to relieve thy Miftress; for as the is mine, by Confequence the is thine, fince thou belong'st to me. Thus

the Do von her Mi TY tho ami Ti buy a pa Qui ran ing flal. tim ing Che Die Rof fpac wit Air and of Lig mal and fhal but live an I

Qua of a

fon

Thus they went on talking, till they came near the Place where the Bulls had run over 'em; and Don Quixote knowing it again, Sancho, faid he, yonder's that Meadow where we met the fine Shepherdeffes, and the gallant Shepherds, who had a Mind to renew or imitate the pastoral Arcadia. 'Twas certainly a new and ingenious Conceit. thou think'st well of it, we'll follow their Example, and turn Shepherds too, at least for the Time I am to lay afide the Profession of Arms; I'll buy a Flock of Sheep, and every thing that's fit for a pastoral Life, and so calling my felf the Shepherd Quixotis, and thee the Shepherd Pansino, we'll range the Woods, the Hills and Meadows, finging and verfifying. We'll drink the liquid Cryflal, fometimes out of the Fountains, and fometimes from the purling Brooks, and the fwift gliding Streams. The Oaks, the Cork - Trees, and Chefnut-Trees will afford us both Lodging and Diet; the Willows will yield us their Shade; the Roses present us their inoffensive Sweets; and the spacious Meads will be our Carpets, diversify'd with Colours of all Sorts: Blefs'd with the purest Air, and unconfin'd alike, we shall breathe that and Freedom. The Moon and Stars, our Tapers of the Night, shall light our Evening Walks. Light Hearts will make us merry, and Mirth will make us fing. Love will inspire us with a Theme and Wit, and Apollo with harmonious Lays. shall we become famous, not only while we live, but make our Loves eternal as our Songs. live, quoth Sancho, this Sort of Life nicks me to an Hair *, and I fancy, that if the Batchelor, Samfon Carrasco and Master Nicholas have but once a Glimple

e

of

d

a

e

e

0

y

of

-

1

13

at

y

n

y

28

u

15

^{*} This kind of Life squares and corners with me exactly. Quadrado y esquinado: Alluding to the Corner-Stone of a Building, which answers both Ways.

W

Pa

Sa

he

2

ro

th

an

if

alt

the

m

the

mo

ma

ma

in

 B_0

bel

Ar

ing

by

it

wi

ple

try

Por

hol

Ma

are I'll

ow

and

bef

Al

In

Glimpse of it, they'll e'en turn Shepherds too; nay, 'tis well if the Curate does not put in for one among the rest, for he's a notable Joker, and merrily inclined. That was well thought on, faid Don Quixote: And then if the Batchelor will make one among us, as I doubt not but he will, he may call himself the Shepherd Samsonino, or Carrascon; and Master Nicholas Niculoso, as formerly old Boscan call'd himself Nemoroso +. For the Curate, I don't well know what Name we shall give him, unless we should call him the Shepherd Curiambro. As for the Shepherdesses with whom we must fall in Love, we can't be at a Los to find 'em Names, there are enough for us to pick and chuse; and fince my Mistress's Name is not improper for a Shepherdess, any more than for a Princess, I will not trouble myself to get a better; thou mayst call thine as thou pleasest. For my Part, quoth Sancho, I don't think of any other Name for mine, but Teresona, that will fit her fat Sides full well, and is taken from her Christian Name too: fo when I come to mention her in my Verses, every Body will know her to be my Wife, and commend my Honesty, as being one that is not for picking another Man's Lock: As for the Curate, he must be contented without a Shepherdess, for good Example's fake. And for the Batchelor, let him take his own Choice, if he means to have one. Bless me! said Don Quixote, what a Life shall we lead! What a Melody of Oaten Reeds, and * Zamora Bag-Pipes shall we have resounding in the Air! What Intermixture of Tabors, Morrice Bells, and Fiddles! and if to all the different Instruments

+ In plain English, as if Mr. Wood, (for so Bosque signifies,) should call himself Mr. Grove, (so Nemus signifies in Latin.)

* Zamorra is a City in Spain, famous for that Sort of Musick, as Lancashire is in England for the Horn-pipe.

we add the Albogues, we shall have all Manner of Pastoral Musick. What are the Albogues? quoth Sancho: For I don't remember I've ever feen or heard of 'em in my Life. They are, faid Don Quixote, a Sort of Instruments made of Brass-Plates, rounded like Candlesticks: The one shutting into the other, there arises through the Holes or Stops. and the Trunk or Hollow, an odd Sound, which if not very grateful, or harmonious, is however not altogether disagreeable, but does well enough with the Rusticity of the Bag-Pipe and Tabor. You must know the Word is Moorish, as indeed are all those in our Spanish, that begin with an Al, as Almoaza, Almorfar, Alhombra, Alguafil, Alucema, Almacen, Alcanzia, and the like, which are not very many. And we have also but three Moorish Words in our Tongue that end in I; and they are Borcequi, Zaquicami and Maravedi; for as to Albeli and Alfaqui, they are as well known to be Arabick by their beginning with Al, as their ending in I. I cou'd not forbear telling thee fo much by the Bye, thy Quere about Albegue having brought it into my Head. There is one Thing more that will go a great Way towards making us compleat in our new Kind of Life, and that's Poetry; thou know'ft I am fomewhat given that Way. and the Batchelor Carrasco is a most accomplished Poet, to fay nothing of the Curate; though I'll hold a Wager he is a Dabbler in it too, and so is Mafter Nicholas, I dare fay; for all your Barbers are notable Scrapers and Songsters. For my Part, I'll complain of Absence, thou shalt celebrate thy own Loyalty and Constancy; the Shepherd Carrafcon shall expostulate on his Shepherdess's Disdain, and the Pastor Curiambro chuse what Subject he like's best, and fo all will be managed to our Hearts Content. Alas! quoth Sancho, I am fo unlucky, that I fear me, Ishall never live to see these blessed Days, How **fhall**

S

e

h

1-

ly

er

at

ne

nd

or

te,

or

ie.

we

a

he

lls,

nts

we

fig-

ifies

of

shall I lick up the Curds and Cream! I'll ne'er be without a wooden Spoon in my Pocket. Oh, how many of them will I make! What Garlands and what pretty pastoral Fancies will I contrive! which though they mayn't recommend me for Wisdom, will make me pass at least for an ingenious Fellow. My Daughter Sanchica shall bring us our Dinner a Field. But hold, have a Care of that! she's a young likely Wench, and some Shepherds are more Knaves than Fools; and I would not have my Girl go out for Wool, and come home shorn; for Love and wicked Doings, are to be found in the Fields, as well as in Cities; and in a Shepherd's Cot, as well as in a King's Palace. Take away the Caufe, and the Effect ceases; what the Eye ne'er sees, the Heart ne'er rues. One Pair of Heels is worth two Pair Hands; and we must watch as well as pray. No more Proverbs, good Sancho, cry'd Don Quixote; any one of these is sufficient to make us know thy Meaning. I have told thee often enough not to be for lavish of thy Proverbs; but 'tis all lost upon thee: I preach in a Defert: my Mother whips me, and I whip the Top. Faith and Troth, quoth Sanchs, this is just as the Saying is, the Porridge-Pot calls the Kettle Black-Arfe-You chide me for speaking Proverbs, and yet you bring 'em out two at a Time. Look you, Sancho, those I speak, are to the Purpose, but thou setchest thine in by Head and Shoulders, to their utter Difgrace, and thy own. But no more at this Time, it grows late, let us leave the Road a little, and take up our Quarters yonder in the Fields; to Morrow will be a new Day. They did accordingly, and made a Aender Meal, as little to Sancho's liking as his hard Lodging; which brought the Hardships of Knight-Erranting fresh into his Thoughts, and made him with for the better Entertainment he had fometimes found, as at Don Diego's, Camacho's, and Don Antonis's

no

th

A

th

en

usi

wl

tio

hea

Squ

the

tau

fo

wh

wh

tho It

Af

of

T'Slo

2 1

tonio's Houses; but he consider'd after all, that it cou'd not be always fair Weather, nor was it always foul; fo he betook himself to his Rest till Morning, and his Master to the usual Exercise of his roving Imaginations.

CHAP. LXVIII.

The Adventure of the Hogs.

THE Night was pretty dark, though the Moon still kept her Place in the Sky; but it was in fuch a Part, as oblig'd her to be invisible to us; for now and then Madam Diana takes a Turn to the Antipodes, and then the Mountains in Black, and the Valleys in Darkness, mourn her Ladyship's Absence. Don Quixote, after his first Sleep, thought Nature sufficiently refresh'd, and would not yield to the Temptations of a fecond. Sancho indeed did not enjoy a fecond, but from a different Reason: for he usually made but one Nap of the whole Night, which was owing to the Soundness of his Constitution, and his Unexperience of Cares, that lay fo

heavy upon Don Quixote.

I

d

2, Is

a

to ad

iy

et

a

3 rd

t-

111

es 1×-

16'3

100012

Sancho, faid the Knight, after he had pull'd the Squire till he had waked him too, I am amaz'd at the Infensibility of thy Temper. Thou art certainly made of Marble or folid Brass, thou liest fo without either Motion or Feeling: Thou sleep'st while I wake; thou fing'ft while I mourn; and while I am ready to faint for want of Suffenance, thou art lazy and unwieldy with mere Gluttony. It is the Part of a good Servant, to share in the Afflictions of his Master. Observe the Stillness of the Night, and the folitary Place we are in. 'Tis Pity fuch an Opportunity should be lost in Sloth and unactive Rest; Rouse for Shame, step a little aside, and with a good Grace, and a cheerful 2

Heart, score me up some three or four Hundred Lashes upon thy Back, towards the Disinchanting of Dulcinea. This I make my earnest Request. being refolv'd never to be rough with thee again upon this Account; for I must confess thou can't lay a heavy Hand on a Man upon Occasion. When that Performance is over, we'll pass the Remainder of the Night in Chanting, I of Absence, and thou of Constancy, and so begin those Pastoral Exercifes, which are to be our Employment at Home. Sir, answer'd Sancho, do you take me for a Monk or Friar, that I should start up in the middle of the Night, and discipline myself at this rate? Or, do you think it fuch an eafy Matter to scourge and clapper-claw my Back one Moment, and fall a finging the next? Look you, Sir, fay not a Word more of this Whipping; for as I love my Flesh, you'll put me upon making some rash Oath or other that you won't like, and then if the bare brushing of my Coat would do you any Good, you shou'd not have it, much less the currying of my Hide, and fo let me go to fleep again. Oh obdurate Heart! cry'd Don Quixote; Oh, impious Squire! Oh Nourishment and Favours ill bestow'd! Is this my Reward for having got thee a Government, and my good Intentions to get thee an Earldom, or an Equivalent at least, which I dare engage to do when this Year of our Obscurity is elaps'd; for, in short, Post tenebras spero lucem. That I don't understand, quoth Sancho, but This I very well know, that while I am afleep, I feel neither Hope nor Defpair; I am free from Pain and infenfible of Glory. Now Bleffings light on him that first invented this same Sleep: It covers a Man all over, Thoughts and all, like a Cloak; 'tis Meat for the Hungry, Drink for the Thirsty, Heat for the Cold, and Cold for the Hot. 'Tis the current Coin that purchases all the Pleasures of the World cheap;

Sh is is is fer two laft

the of Br Sa. vei

T

I t in the

we

cen on As tren Ar

within Bel Ma

t'ot driv

to .

ing that wit

d cd.

cheap; and the Balance that fets the King and the Shepherd, the Fool and the Wife-man even. There is only one Thing, which fomebody once put into my Head, that I dislike in Sleep; 'tis, that it refembles Death; there's very little Difference between a Man in his first Sleep, and a Man in his last Sleep. Most elegantly spoken, said Don Quixote! Thou haft much outdone any Thing I ever heard thee fay before, which confirms me in the Truth of one of thy own Proverbs; Birth is much, but Breeding more. Cod's me! Master of mine, cry'd Sancho, I'm not the only He now that threads Proverbs, for you tack 'em together faster than I do, I think: I see no Difference, but that yours come in Season, mine out of Season; but for all that, they are all but Proverbs.

Thus they were employ'd, when their Ears were alarm'd with a kind of a hoarse and grunting Noise, that spread it self over all the adjacent Valleys. Presently Don Quixote started up on his Legs, and laid his Hand to his Sword: As for Sancho, he immediately set up some Intrenchments about him, clapping the Bundle of Armour on one Side, and fortisying the other with the Ass's Pack-saddle, and then gathering himself up of a Heap, squatted down under Dapple's Belly, where he lay panting, as full of Fears as his Master of Surprize; while every Moment the Noise grew louder, as the Cause of it approach'd, to the Terror of the one, at least; for as for t'other, 'tis sufficiently known what his Valour was.

Now the Occasion was this: Some Fellows were driving a Herd of above fix hundred Swine to a certain Fair; and with their grunting and squeaking, the filthy Beasts made such a horrible Noise, that Don Quixote and Sancho were almost stunn'd with it, and could not imagine whence it proceeded. But at length the Knight and Squire standing

pl

fa

th

ei

T

de

the

Be

ftre

VOC

in their Way, the rude Briftly Animals came thronging up all in a Body, and without any Respect of Persons, some running between the Knight's Legs, and some between the Squire's, threw down both Mafter and Man, having not only insulted Sancho's Intrenchments, but also thrown down Rofinante: And having thus broke in upon 'em, on they went, and bore down all before 'em, overthrowing Pack-faddle, Armour, Knight, Squire, Horse and all; crowding, treading and trampling over them all at a horrid Rate. Sancho was the first that made a shift to recover his Legs; and having by this time found out what the Matter was, he call'd to his Master to lend him his Sword, and fwore he would flick at least half a dozen of those rude Porkers immediately. No, no, my Friend, faid Don Quixote, let 'em e'en go; Heaven inflicts this Difgrace upon my guilty Head; for 'tis but a just Punishment that Dogs should devour, Hornets sting, and vile Hogs trample on a vanquish'd Knight-Errant. And belike, quoth Sancho, that Heaven fends the Fleas to sting, the Lice to bite, and Hunger to famish us poor Squires, for keeping these vanquish'd Knights Company. If we Squires were the Sons of those Knights, or any ways related to 'em, why then, fomething might be faid for our bearing a Share of their Punishment, though it were to the third and fourth Generation. But what have the Panças to do with the Quixotes? Well, let's to our old Places again, and fleep out the little that's left of the Night. To Morrow is a new Day. Sleep, Sancho, cry'd Don Quixote, fleep, for thou wert born to fleep; but I, who was defign'd to be still waking, intend before Aurora ushers in the Sun, to give a Loose to my Thoughts, and vent my Conceptions in a Madrigal, that I made last Night unknown to thee. Methinks, quoth Sancho, a Man can't be in great Affliction, when

when he can turn his Brain to the making of Verses. Therefore, you may verfify on as long as you please, and I'll sleep it out as much as I can. This faid, he laid himself down on the Ground, as he thought best, and hunching himself close together, fell fast asleep, without any Disturbance from either Debts, Suretiship, or any Care whatsoever. On the other fide, Don Quixote leaning against the Trunk of a Beech, or a Cork-Tree (for 'tis not determin'd by Cid Hamet which it was) fung in Confort with his Sighs, the following Composition:

A SONG to LOVE.

W Hene'er I think what mighty Pain, The Slave must bear who drags thy Chain, Oh! Love, for Ease to Death I go, The Cure of Thee, the Cure of Life and Woe.

But when, alas! I think I'm fure Of that which must by killing cure, The Pleasure that I feel in Death, Proves a strong Cordial to restore my Breath.

roograp it estigated to the state of the state of Thus Life each Moment makes me die, And Death it self new Life can give: I Hopeless and Tormented lie, And neither truly Die nor Live.

t

15

e,

15

a

S,

1

S,

n,

en

The many Tears as well as Sighs that accompany'd this mufical Complaint, were a Sign that the Knight had deeply laid to Heart his late Defeat, and the Absence of his Dulcinea.

Now Day came on, and the Sun darting his Beams on Sancho's Face, at last awak'd him: whereupon, rubbing his Eyes, and yawning and thretching his drowfy Limbs, he perceived the Havock that the Hogs had made in his Baggage, which

made

made him wish, not only the Herd, but somebody else too at the Devil for Company. In short, the Knight and the Squire both fet forward on their Journey, and about the Close of the Evening, they discovered some half a Score Horsemen, and four or five Fellows on Foot, making directly towards them. Don Quixote at the Sight, felt a strange Emotion in his Breast, and Sancho fell a shivering from Head to Foot; for they perceiv'd that these Strangers were provided with Spears and Shields, and other warlike Implements: Whereupon the Knight turning to the Squire, Ah! Sancho, faid he, were it lawful for me at this Time to bear Arms, and had I my Hands at Liberty and not ty'd up by my Promise, what a joyful Sight should I esteem this Squadron that approaches! But perhaps, notwithstanding my present Apprehensions, Things may fall out better than we expect.

By this Time the Horsemen with their Lances advanc'd, came close up to them without speaking a Word, and encompassing Don Quixote in a menacing Manner, with their Points levell'd to his Back and Breaft, one of the Footmen, by laying his Finger upon his Mouth, fignify'd to Don Quixote, that he must be mute; then taking Rosinante by the Bridle, he led him out of the Road, while the rest of the Footmen secured Sancho and Dapple, and drove them filently after Don Quixote, who attempted twice or thrice to ask the Caule of this Usage; but he no sooner began to open, but they were ready to run the Heads of their Spears down his Throat. Poor Sancho far'd worse yet; for as he offer'd to speak, one of the Foot-Guards gave him a Jagg with a Goad, and ferv'd Dapple as bad, though the poor Beast had no Thought of

faying a Word.

As it grew Night, they mended their Pace, and then the Darkness increas'd the Fears of the Cap-

tive

lik

ing

(th

Tr

Ci

of

oth

WO

to

not

har

pro

rod

Ga

kno

bee

Wa

nity

eve

Prif

Caf

ther

Am

Of

in t

tive Knight and Squire, especially when every Minute their Ears were tormented with these or such like Words: On, on, ye Troglodytes; Silence, ye Barbarian Slaves; Vengeance, ye Anthropophagi; Grumble not, ye Scythians; Be blind, ye murdering Polyphemes, ye devouring Lions. Bless us (thought Sancho) what Names do they call us here! Trollopites, Barber's Slaves, and Andr'w Hodgepodgy. City-Cans, and Burframes; I don't like the Sound of 'em. Here's one Mischief on the Neck of another. When a Man's down, down with him: I would compound for a good dry Beating, and glad to 'scape so too. Don Quixote was no less perplex'd. not being able to imagine the Reason either of their hard Usage or scurrilous Language, which hitherto promis'd but little Good. At last, after they had rode about an Hour in the Dark, they came to the Gates of a Castle, which Don Quixote presently knowing to be the Duke's, where he had so lately been; Heaven bless me, cry'd he, what do I see! Was not this the Mansion of Civility and Humanity! But thus the Vanquish'd are doom'd to see every Thing frown upon 'em. With that the two Prisoners were led into the great Court of the Caftle, and found fuch strange Preparations made there, as increas'd at once their Fear, and their Amazement; as we shall find in the next Chapter.

.

n

d

rs

er 1-

it

nd by

e-

ps,

igs

ces

nehis

ing

ux-

ante hile

ap.

ause but

ears

yet;

apple

at of

and

Cap-

CHAP. LXIX.

Of the most singular and strangest Adventure that befel Don Quixote in the whole Course of this famous History.

ALL the Horse-men alighted, and the Footmen snatching up Don Quixote and Sancho in their Arms, hurry'd them into the Court-Yard, that that was illuminated with above a hundred Torches, fix'd in huge Candlesticks; and about all the Galleries round the Court, were placed above five hundred Lights; infomuch, that all was Day in the Midst of the Darkness of the Night. In the Middle of the Court there was a Tomb, rais'd fome two Yards from the Ground, with a large Pall of black Velvet over it, and round about it a hundred Tapers of Virgins-Wax, stood burning in Silver Candlesticks. Upon the Tomb lay the Body of a young Damfel, who, though to all Appearance dead, was yet fo beautiful, that Death it felf feem'd lovely in her Face. Her Head was crown'd with a Garland of fragrant Flowers, and supported by a Pillow of Cloth of Gold, and in her Hands, that were laid across her Breast, was seen a Branch of that yellow Palm, that us'd of old to adorn the Triumphs of Conquerors. On one Side of the Court there was a Kind of a Theatre erected, on which two Personages sat in Chairs, who by the Crowns upon their Heads, and Scepters in their Hands were, or at least appeared to be Kings. By the Side of the Theatre, at the Foot of the Steps by which the Kings ascended, two other Chairs were plac'd, and thither Don Quixote and Sancho were led, and caus'd to fit down; the Guards that conducted 'em continuing filent all the while, and making their Prisoners understand, by awful Signs, that They must also be filent. But there was no great Occasion for that Caution; for their Surprize was fo great, that it had ty'd up their Tongues without it.

At the same Time two other Persons of Note ascended the Stage with a numerous Retinue, and seated themselves on two stately Chairs by the two Theatrical Kings. These Don Quixote presently knew to be the Duke and Dutchess, at whose Palace he had been so nobly entertained. But what

he cor

fang

of the over with put by qui

Ti

the

hin He felf did He wit

no end and for ma

ler on of the ap

H hi ler

M

he discover'd as the greatest Wonder, was, that the Corpse upon the Tomb was the Body of the fair

Aitisidora.

As foon as the Duke and Dutchess had ascended, Don Quixote and Sancho made 'em a profound Obeifance, which they returned with a short inclining of their Heads. Upon this a certain Officer enter'd the Court, and coming up to Sancho, he clapp'd over him a black Buckram Frock, all figur'd over with Flames of Fire, and taking off his Cap, he put on his Head a Kind of Mitre, fuch as is worn by those who undergo publick Penance by the Inquisition; whispering him in the Ear at the same Time, that if he did but offer to open his Lips, they would put a Gag in his Mouth, or murder him to rights. Sancho viewed himself over from Head to Foot, and was a little flartl'd to fee himself all over in Fire and Flames; but yet fince he did not feel himself burn, he car'd not a Farthing. He pull'd off his Mitre, and found it pictured over with Devils; but he put it on again, and bethought himself, that fince neither the Flames burn'd him. nor the Devils ran away with him, 'twas well enough. Don Quixote also stedsastly survey'd him. and in the midst of all his Apprehensions, could not forbear smiling to see what a strange Figure he made. And now in the midst of that profound Silence, while every thing was mute, and Expectation most attentive, a soft and charming Symphony of Flutes, that feemed to iffue from the Hollow of the Tomb, agreeably fill'd their Ears. Then there appeared at the Head of the Monument, a young Man extremely handsom, and dress'd in a Roman Habit, who to the Musick of a Harp, touch'd by himself, sung the following Stanza's with an excellent Voice:

WHile slain, the fair Altisidora lies
A Victim to Don Quixote's cold Disdain;
Here all Things mourn, all Pleasure with her dies,
And Weeds of Woe disguise the Graces Train.

I'll sing the Beauties of her Face and Mind, Her hopeless Passion, her unhappy Fate; Not Orpheus self in Numbers more refin'd, Her Charms, her Love, her Suff'rings could relate.

Nor shall the Fair alone in Life be sung, Her boundless Praise is my immortal Choice; In the cold Grave, when Death benums my Tongue, For thee, bright Maid, my Soul shall find a Voice.

When from this narrow Cell my Spirit's free, And wanders grieving with the Shades below, Ev'n o'er Oblivion's Waves I'll sing to Thee; And Hell it self shall sympathize in Woe.

Enough, cry'd one of the two Kings; no more, Divine Musician; it were an endless Task to enumerate the Perfections of Altistora, or give us the Story of her Fate. Nor is she dead, as the ignorant Vulgar surmises; no, in the Mouth of Fame she lives, and once more shall revive, as soon as Sancho has undergone the Penance that is decreed to restore her to the World. Therefore, O Rhadamanthus! thou who sittest in joint Commission with Me in the opacous Shades of Dis, tremendous Judge of Hell! Thou to whom the Decrees of Fate, inscrutable to Mortals, are reveal'd, in order to restore this Damsel to Life, open and declare 'em immediately, nor delay the promised Felicity of her Return, to comfort the drooping World.

Scarce

mant and

rior,

and

Twi

Pins Resto

Cerei

onge

I'll as

this.

can th

of this

and a

and I Witc

of one

tho m

Skin

Black no, y

ry'd .

Vimre

offibi

end n Thy I

e pin

egin.

enter

be H

Duena

arch

Vo:

* Tı

Scarce had Minos finish'd his Charge, but Rhadamanthus starting up; Proceed, said he, ye Ministers and Officers of the Houshold, superior and inferior, high and low; proceed one after another. and mark me Sancho's Chin with twenty-four Twitches, give him twelve Pinches, and run fix Pins into his Arms and Backfide; for Altifidora's Restoration depends on the Performance of this Ceremony. Sancho hearing this, could hold out no onger, but bawling out, Body of me! cry'd he, I'll as foon turn Turk, as give you Léave to do all this. You shall put no Chin or Countenance of mine upon any fuch Mortification. What the Devil an the spoiling of My Face signify to the restoring of this Damfel? I may as foon turn up my broad End. and awaken her with a Gun. Dulcinea is bewitch'd and I forfooth must flog my felf, to free her from Witchcraft! And here's Altifidora too, drops off of one Diftemper or other, and presently poor Santhe must be pull'd by the Handle of his Face, his Skin fill'd with Oilet holes, and his Arms pinch'd Black and Blue, to fave Her from the Worms! No. 10, you must not think to put Tricks upon Traellers. An old Dog understands Trap *. Relent, ry'd Rhadamanthus aloud, thou Tyger, submit proud Nimrod, fuffer and be filent, or thou dy'ft: No Imoffibility is required from thee; and therefore preend not to expostulate on the Severity of thy Doom. Thy Face shall receive the Twitches, thy Skin shall e pinch'd, and thou shalt groan under the Penance. Begin, I say, ye Ministers of Justice, execute my entence, or, as I'm an honest Man, ye shall curse he Hour ye were born. At the same Time six old Quena's, or Waiting-women, appear'd in the Court, harching in a formal Procession one after another our of 'em wearing Spectacles, and all with their VOL. IV. Right

e.

re,

uthe

10-

me

anre-

an-

Me

e of

tore

edi-

urn,

carce

^{*}Tus, Tus, in the Original. See this explain'd ellewhere.

314 The Life and Atchievements

Right Hands held aloft, and their Wrifts, according to the Fashion, about four Inches bare, to make their Hands feem the longer. Sancho no fooner fpy'd them, but, roaring out like a Bull, Do with me what you please, cry'd he, let a Sackful of mad Cats lay their Claws on me, as they did on my Ma. fter in this Caftle, drill me through with tharp Daggers, tear the Flesh from my Bones with red-hot Pincers, I'll bear it with Patience, and serve your Worships: But the Devil shall run away with me at once, before I'll suffer old Waiting-women to lay a Finger upon me. Don Quixote upon this broke Silence; Have Patience, my Son, cry'd he, and refign thy felf to these Potentates, with Thanks to Heaven, for having endow'd thy Person with such a Gift, as to release the Inchanted, and raise the

Dead from the Grave.

By this the Waiting-women were advanced up to Sanche, who, after much Persuasion, was at last wrought upon to fettle himfelf in his Seat, and fubmit his Face and Beard to the Female Executioners; the first that approach'd gave him a clever Twitch, and then dropp'd him a Courtefy. Less Courtefy, and less Sauce, good Mrs. Governante, cry'd Sancho; for, by the Life of Pharach, your Fingers stink of Vinegar. In short, all the Waitingwomen, and most of the Servants came and twitch'd and pinch'd him decently, and he bore it all with unspeakable Patience. But when they came to prick him with Pins, he could contain no longer; but starting up in a pelting Chafe, fnatch'd up one of the Torches that stood near him, and swinging it round, put all the Women and the rest of his Tormentors to their Heels. Avaunt, cry'd he, ye Imps of the Devil, d'ye thir a my Backfide is made of Brass, or that I intend to be your Master's Martyr, with a Horse-pox t'ye?

At the same Time Altisidora, who could not but

be tin to tu perce Cry, Rhad him t very ote, fi on his he, fo the I that a of Du when efficac pected Fire, a fair tweak Butto of, I If you as we tip m at one Pack ye, fa Thing Fire. By present being cry'd The D

ote and dora, pretend

and R

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 315

be tired with lying fo long upon her Back, began to turn herself on one Side, which was no sooner perceiv'd by the Spectators, but they all fet up the Cry, She lives, she lives! Altisidora lives! And then Rhadamanthus addressing himself to Sancho, desir'd him to be pacify'd, for now the wonderful Recovery was effected. On the other Side Don Quixote, feeing Altisidora stir, went and threw himself on his Knees before Sancho; My dear Son, cry'd he, for now I will not call thee Squire, now is the Hour for thee to receive some of the Lashes that are incumbent upon thee for the Difinchanting of Dukinea. This, I fay, is the auspicious Time, when the Virtue of thy Skin is most mature and efficacious for working the Wonders that are expected from it. Out of the Frying-pan into the Fire, quoth Sancho; I have brought my Hogs to a fair Market truly; after I have been twing'd and tweak'd by the Nose, and every where, and my Buttocks stuck all over, and made a Pin-cushion, of, I must be now whipp'd like a Top, must I? If you've a Mind to get rid of me, can't you as well tie a good Stone about my Neck, and tip me into a Well. Better make an End of me at once, than have me loaded fo every foot like a Pack - horse with other Folks Burdens. ye, fay but one Word more to me of any fuch Thing, and on my Soul, all the Fat shall be in the Fire.

r

.

d

h

to

1;

ne

ng

nis

ye

ide.

r's

out

be

By this Time Altisidora sat on the Tomb, and presently the Musick struck up, all the Instruments being join'd with the Voices of the Spectators, who cry'd aloud, Live, live, Altisidora, Altisidora live! The Duke and Dutchess got up, and with Minos and Rhadamanthus, accompany'd by Don Quixte and Sancho, went al. in a Body to receive Altisidora, and hand her down from the Tomb. She pretending to faint, bow'd to the Duke and Dutchess,

P 2

and also to the two Kings; but casting a skew Look upon Don Quixote, Heaven forgive that hard-hearted lovely Knight, faid the, whose Barbarity has made me an Inhabitant of the other World for ought I know a thousand Years. But to thee, said she, turning to Sancho, to thee, the most compassionate Squire that the World contains, I return my Thanks for my Change from Death to Life; in Acknowledgment of which, fix of the best Smocks I have shall be chang'd into Shirts for thee; and if they are not spick and span new, yet they are all as clean as a Peny. Sanche pull'd off his Mitre, put his Knee to the Ground, and kis'd her Hand. The Duke commanded, that they should return him his Cap, and instead of his flaming Frock, to give him his Gaberdine; but Sancho begg'd of his Grace, that he might keep the Frock and Mitre, to carry into his own Country, as a Relick of that wonderful Adventure. The Dutchess faid, he should have 'em, for he knew she was always one of his best Friends. Then the Duke order'd the Company to clear the Court, and retire to their respective Lodgings, and that Don Quixote and Sancho should be conducted to their Apartments.

CHAP. LXX.

Which comes after the sixty-ninth, and contains feveral Particulars, necessary for the Illustration of this History, and W blo mean I want

HAT Night Sancho lay in a Truckle-bed in Don Quixote's Chamber, a Lodging not much to the Squire's liking, being very fenfible that his Master would disturb him with impertinent Chat all Night long; and this Entertainment he found himfelf not rightly dispos'd for, his late Penance having taken him quite off the talking Pin; and a Hovel, with good found Sleep, had been more agreeable to

his in pre fc31 7 Nig of J mou Dea nor

fhe

of I

San

but

her thin tifid depe ther that for ' let r

with of t Sanc thy 1 Sanci fuffer

Crea take Nap let m be w

while tunit Dutc cies, Batcl

his Circumstances, than the most stately Apartments in such troublesom Company; and indeed his Apprehensions prov'd so right, that his Master was

scarcely laid when he began to open:

Sancho, faid he, what is your Opinion of this Night's Adventure? Great and mighty is the Force of Love when heighten'd by Disdain, as the Testimony of your own Eyes may convince you in the Death of Altisidora. 'T was neither a Dart, a Dagger, nor any Poison that brought her to her End, but the expir'd through the meer Sense of my Disdain of her Affection. I had not car'd a Pin, answer'd Sancho, though the had dy'd of the Pip, fo the had but let Me alone; I never courted her, nor flighted her in my born Days; and for my Part, I must still think it strange, that the Life and Well-doing of Altisidora, a whimsical, maggotty Gentlewoman, should depend upon the plaguing of Sancho Pança. But there are fuch Things as Inchanters and Witchcrafts that's certain, from which good Heaven deliver me! for 'tis more than I can do my felf. But now, Sir, let me fleep, I beseech you; for if you trouble me with any more Questions, I'm resolv'd to leap out of the Window. I'll not diffurb thee, honest Sancho, faid Don Quixote, sleep, if the Smart of thy late Torture will let thee. No Pain, answer'd Sancho, can be compar'd to the Abuse my Face fuffer'd, because 'tis done by the worst of ill-natur'd Creatures, I mean old Waiting-women; The Devil take 'em, quo' I, and so good Night! I want a good Nap to fet me to rights, and so once again, pray let me fleep. Do fo, said Don Quixote, and Heaven be with thee. Thereupon they both fell afleep, and while they are afleep, Cid Hamet takes the Opportunity to tell us the Motives that put the Duke and Dutchess upon this odd Compound of Extravagancies, that has been last related. He fays, that the Batchelor Carrasco meditating Revenge for having P 3

15

1-

in

ch

118

all

n.

ng

el,

to

his

been defeated by Don Quixote when he went by the Title of the Knight of the Mirrors, resolv'd to make another Attempt in Hopes of better Fortune: and therefore having understood where Don Quixote was, by the Page that brought the Letters and Prefent to Sancho's Wife, he furnish'd himself with a fresh Horse and Arms, and had a White Moon painted on his Shield; his Accourrements were all pack'd up on a Mule, and, lest Thomas Cecial his former Attendant should be known by Don Quixote or Sancho, he got a Country-Fellow to wait on him as a Squire. Coming to the Duke's Caftle, he was inform'd that the Knight was gone to the Tournament at Saragofa, the Duke giving the Batchelor an Account also how pleasantly they had impos'd upon him with the Contrivance for Dulcinea's Difinchantment, to be effected at the Expence of Sancho's Posteriors. Finally, he told him how Sancho had made his Master believe that Dulcinea was transform'd into a Country-Wench by the Power of Magick; and how the Dutchess had persuaded Sancho that he was deluded himself, and Dulcinea inchanted in good earnest. The Batchelor, though he could not forbear laughing, was nevertheless Aruck with Wonder at this Mixture of Cunning and Simplicity in the Squire, and the uncommon Madness of the Master. The Duke then made it his Request, that if he met with the Knight, he should call at the Castle as he return'd, and give him an Account of his Success, whether he vanquish'd him The Batchelor promis'd to obey his Commands; and, departing in Search of Don Quixou, he found him not at Saragofa, but travelling farther, met him at last, and had his Revenge as we have told you. Then taking the Duke's Castle in his Way -home, he gave him an Account of the Circumstances and Conditions of the Combat, and how Don Quixote was repairing homewards, to fulfil his Engagement

me a Y vali he l dec to f ditio upo ther him neve and Spor abou

> an . prep Tor Cou acter fo to cern play were were

like

vant righ

with N Mor other natio Don.

then

him, been

ment of returning to and remaining in his Village for a Year, as it was incumbent on the Honour of Chivalry to perform, and in this Space, the Batchelor faid, he hop'd the poor Gentleman might recover his Senses, declaring withal, that the Concern he had upon him, to see a Man of his Parts in such a distracted Con. dition, was the only Motive that could put him upon fuch an Attempt. Upon this he return'd home, there to expect Don Quixote, who was coming after him. This Information engag'd the Duke, who was never to be tir'd with the Humours of the Knight and the Squire, to take this Occasion to make more Sport with 'em; he order'd all the Roads thereabouts, especially those that Don Quixote was most likely to take, to be laid by a great many of his Servants, who had Orders to bring him to the Castle, right or wrong.

r

7

IS

1-

.

r

d

f-

2'5

ad

16-

of

ed

lea

gh

ess

ng

on

his

uld

an

im

m.

ote,

er,

ave

Vay

1CES

ux-

igegent

They met him accordingly, and fent their Mafter an Account of it; whereupon all Things being prepar'd against his coming, the Duke caus'd the Torches and Tapers to be all lighted round the Court, and Altifidora's Tragi-comical Interlude was acted, with the Humours of Sancho Panga, the whole to to the Life, that the Counterfeit was hardly difcernable. Cid Hamet adds, that he believ'd those that play'd all these Tricks were as mad as those they were impos'd upon: And that the Duke and Dutchess were within a Hair's Breadth of being thought Fools themselves, for taking so much Pains to make Sport with the Weakness of two poor filly Wretches.

Now to return to our two Adventurers; the Morning found one of them fast asleep, and the other broad awake, transported with his wild Imaginations. They thought it Time to rife, especially the Don, for the Bed of Sloth was never agreeable to

him, whether vanquish'd or victorious.

Altisidora, whom Don Quixote suppos'd to have been rais'd from the Dead, did that Day (to humour

her Lord and Lady) deck her Head with the same Garland she wore upon the Tomb, and in a loose Gown of white Taffaty flower'd with Gold, her dishevel'd Locks flowing negligently on her Shoulders, she enter'd Don Quixote's Chamber, support-

ing herfelf with an Ebony Staff.

The Knight was fo furpriz'd and amaz'd at this unexpected Apparition, that he was flruck dumb; and not knowing how to behave himself, he slunk down under the Bed-Clothes, and cover'd himself over Head and Ears. However, Altisidora plac'd her felf in a Chair close by his Bed's-head, and after a profound Sigh: To what an Extremity of Misfortune and Distress, said she in a soft and languishing Voice, are young Ladies of my Virtue and Quality reduc'd, when they thus trample upon the Rule of Modesty, and without regard to Virgin-Decency, are forc'd to give their Tongues a Loofe, and betray the Secrets of their Hearts! Alas! Noble Don Quixote de la Mancha, I am one of those unhappy Persons over-rul'd by my Passion, but yet fo referv'd and patient in my Sufferings, that Silence broke my Heart, and my Heart broke in Silence. 'Tis now two Days, most inexorable and marblehearted Man, since the Sense of your severe Usage and Cruelty brought me to my Death, or fomething so like it, that every one that saw me, judg'd me to be dead. And had not Love been compassionate, and affign'd my Recovery on the Sufferings of this kind Squire, I had ever remain'd in the other World. Truly, quoth Sancho, Love might e'en as well have made Choice of my Ass for that Service, and he would have obliged me a great deal more. But pray, good Mistress, tell me one Thing now, and so Heaven provide you a better natur'd Sweet-heart than my Master, What did you see in the other World? What Sort of Folks are there in Hell? For There I suppose you have been; for those that die of Despair!

fpair you not Hel have the Dev Ter with four Han of I infte that and inde ama Cuf Part only Side (we Dev

can
dora
mir
bear
oblig
old,
cide

tofs' a fir and

Men buts spair, must needs go to that Summer-house. To tell you the Truth, reply'd Altisidora, I fancy I could not be dead out-right, because I was not got so far as Hell; for had I been once in, I'm fure I should ne'er have been allow'd to have got out again. I got to the Gates indeed, where I found a round Dozen of Devils in their Breeches and Waistcoats, playing at Tennis with flaming Rackets; they wore flat Bands with scollop'd Flanders Lace and Ruffles of the same; four Inches of their Wrists * bare, to make their Hands look the longer; in which they held Rackets of Fire. But what I most wonder'd at, was, that instead of Tennis-balls, they made use of Books that were every whit as light, and stuff'd with Wind and Flocks, or fuch Kind of Trumpery. This was indeed most strange and wonderful; but, what still amaz'd me more, I found, that contrary to the Custom of Gamesters, among whom the winning Party at least is in good Humour, and the Losers. only angry, these Hellish Tossers of Books of both Sides did nothing but fret, fume, stamp, curse and fwear most horribly, as if they had been all Losers.

e

e.

10

118

d.

ve

y,

2-

an i?

e-

ir

That's no Wonder at all, quoth Sancho; for yours Devils, whether they play or no, who or lose, they can never be contented. That may be, said Altisidera, but another Thing that I admire (I then admir'd I would say) was, that the Ball would not bear a second Blow, but at every Stroke they were oblig'd to change Books, some of 'em new, some old, which I thought very strange. And one Accident that happen'd upon this I can't forget: They tos'd up a new Book sairly bound, and gave it such a smart Stroke, that the very Guts slew out of it, and all the Leaves were scatter'd about. Then cry'd

5 One

^{*} It was so strange and impudent a Sight for Women or Men to shew their naked Wrists or Arms, that the Author: this the Devils in that Fashion.

one of the Devils to another, look, look, what Book is that? 'Tis the Second Part of the Hiftory of Don Quixote, faid the other; not that which was compos'd by Cid Hamet, the Author of the first, but by a certain Aragonian, who professes himself a Native of Tordefillas. Away with it, cry'd the first Devil. down with it, plunge it to the lowest Pit of Hell, where I may never fee it more. Why, is it fuch fad Stuff, faid the other? Such intolerable Stuff, cry'd the first Devil, that if I and all the Devils in Hell should fet our Heads together to make it worse, it were past our Skill. The Devils continu'd their Game, and shatter'd a World of other Books, but the Name of Don Quixote, that I so passionately ador'd, confin'd my Thoughts only to that Part of the Vision which I have told you. It could be nothing but a Vision to be sure, said Don Quixote, for I am the only Person of the Name now in the Universe, and that very Book is tofs'd about here at the very fame Rate, never resting in a Place, for every Body has a Fling at it. Nor am I concern'd that any Phantom affuming My Name, should wander in the Shades of Darkness, or in the Light of this World, fince I am not the Person of whom that History treats. If it be well writ, faithful and authentick, it will live Ages; but if it be bad, 'twill have a quick Journey from it's Birth to the Grave of Oblivion. Altisidora was then going to renew her Expostulations and Complaints against Don Quixote, had not he thus interrupted her: I have often caution'd you, Madam, said he, of fixing your Affections upon a Man who is absolutely uncapable of making a fuitable Return. It grieves me to have a Heart obtruded upon me, when I have no Entertainment to give it, but bare cold Thanks. I was only born for Dulcinea del Tobofo, and to Her alone the Destinies (if fuch there be) have devoted my Affection: So 'tis Presumption for any other Beauty

to

tij

of

lit

fti

go

are

the

ha

WO

tha

Ti

the

Ta

for

be

of i

tha

Sir

four

nun

an

ceiv lue

ote,

tion

him

fun

to imagine she can displace her, or but share the Possession she holds in my Soul. This I hope may suffice to take away all Foundation from your Hopes, to recal your Modesty, and re-instate it in it's proper Bounds, for Impossibilities are not to be expect-

ed from any Creature upon Earth.

n

it

2

X-

te,

u-

C-

of

ve

er-

vas

ne

my

uty

At hearing this, Death of my Life! cry'd Altisidora, putting on a violent Passion, thou Lump of Lead, who hast a Soul of Morter, and a Heart as little and as hard as the Stone of an Olive, more flubborn than a fullen Plough-jobber, or a Carrier's Horse that will never go out of his Road, I have a good Mind to tear your Eyes out, as deep as they are in your Head. Why, thou beaten Swash-buckler, thou Rib-roafted Knight of the Cudgel, haft thou the Impudence to think that I dy'd for Love of thy Lanthorn-Jaws? No, no, Sir Tiffany, all that you have feen this Night has been Counterfeit, for I would not fuffer the Pain of a Flea-bite, much less that of dying, for fuch a Dromedary as thou art. Troth! Lass, I believe thee, quoth Sancho; for all these Stories of People dying for Love are meer Tales of a roasted Horse. They tell you they'll die for Love, but the Devil a-bit. Trust to that and be laugh'd at.

Their Discourse was interrupted by the coming in of the Harper, Singer, and Composer of the Stanzas that were performed in the Court the Night before. Sir Knight, said he to Don Quixote, making a profound Obeisance, let me beg the Favour of being numbered among your most humble Servants; 'tis an Honour which I have long been ambitious to receive, in regard of your great Renown, and the Value of your Atchievements. Pray Sir, said Don Quixote, let me know who you are, that I may proportion my Respects to your Merits. The Spark gave him to understand, he was the Person that made and sung the Verses he heard the last Night. Truly, Sir,

P 6

324 The Life and Atchievements

faid Don Quixote, you have an excellent Voice; but I think your Poetry was little to the Purpose; for what Relation pray have the Stanzas of Garcilasso to this Lady's Death? Oh! Sir, never wonder at that, reply'd the Musician, I do but as other Brothers of the Quill: All the upstart Poets of the Age do the same, and every one writes what he pleases, how he pleases, steals and from whom he pleases, whether it be to the Purpose or no; for let'em write and set to Musick what they will, though never so impertinent and absurd, there is a Thing call'd poetical Licence, that is our Warrant, and a Saseguard and Resuge for Nonsense, among all the Men of Jingle and Metre.

Don Quixote was going to answer, but was interrupted by the coming in of the Duke and Dutches, who improving the Conversation, made it very pleasant for some Hours; and Sancho was so full of his odd Conceits and arch Wipes, that the Duke and Dutchess were at a Stand which to admire most, his Wit, or his Simplicity. After that, Don Quixote beg'd Leave for his Departure that very Day, alledging that Knights in his unhappy Circumstances were rather fitter to inhabit an humble Cottage than a Kingly Palace. They freely comply'd with his Request, and the Dutchess desir'd to know if Altisidora had yet attain'd to any Share of his Favour. Madam, answer'd Don Quixote, I must freely tell your Grace, that I am confident all this Damfel's Difease proceeds from nothing else in the World but Idleness. So nothing in Nature can be better Physick for her Distemper, than to be continually employ'd in some innocent and decent Things. She has been pleas'd to inform me, that Bone-lace is much worn in Hell; and fince, without doubt, she knows how to make it, let that be her Task, and I'll engage the tumbling of her Bobbins to and again will foon tofs her Love out of her Head, Now this is my Opinion. Madam, and my Advice. And mine too, quoth

V it Sp (C)

fo re

th

U M him yo

ker and Du Po

an

the

En tha a (to this

me ed l quoth Sancho, for I never knew any of your Bonelace-makers die for Love, nor any other young Wench, that had any Thing elfe to do; I know it by my felf: When I am hard at Work, with a Spade in my Hand, I no more think of Pig'snyes (my own dear Wife I mean) than I do of my dead Cow, though I love her as the Apple of my Eye. You fay well, Sancho, answer'd the Dutchess, and I'll take care that Altifidora shall not want Employment for the future; the understands her Needle, and I'm resolv'd she shall make use on't. Madam, said Altisidora, I shall have no Occasion for any Remedy of that Nature; for the Sense of the Severity and ill Usage that I have met with from that Vagabond Monster, will, without any other Means, soon raze him out of my Memory In the mean Time, I beg your Grace's Leave to retire, that I may no longer behold, I won't fay his woful Figure, but his ugly and abominable Countenance. These Words, said the Duke, put me in Mind of the Proverb, After railing, comes forgiving. Altifidora putting her Handkerchief to her Eyes, as it were to dry her Tears, and then making her Honours to the Duke and Dutchess, went out of the Room. Alack-a-day! Poor Girl, cry'd Sancho; I know what will be the End of Thee, fince thou art fall'n in the Hands of that fad Soul, that merciles Master of mine, with a Crab-tree Heart, as tough as any Oak. Woe be to thee, a'faith! Hadst thou fall'n in Love with this fweet Face of mine, Body of me, thou hadst met with a Cock of the Game. The Discourse ended here. Don Quixote dress'd, din'd with the Duke and Dutchess, and departed that Afternoon.

ne 'd

1;

noss

00,

CHAP. LXXI.

What bappen'd to Don Quixote, and bis Squire. in their Way home.

THE vanquish'd Knight-Errant continu'd his Journey, equally divided between Grief and Toy; the Thought of his Overthrow fometimes funk his Spirits, but then the Assurance he had of the Virtue lodg'd in Sancho, by Altisidora's Resurrection, rais'd them up again; and yet, after all, he had much ado to persuade himself that the amorous Damfel was really dead. As for Sancho, his Thoughts were not at all of the pleafing Kind; on the contrary, he was mightily upon the Sullen, because Altisidora had bilk'd him of the Smocks she promis'd him; and his Head running upon that, Faith and Troth, Sir, quoth he, I have the worst Luck of any Physician under the Cope of Heaven; other Doctors kill their Patients, and are paid for it too and yet they are at no farther Trouble than fcrawling two or three cramp Words for some physical Slip-slop, which the 'Pothecaries are at all the Pains to make up. Now here am I, that fave People from the Grave at the Expence of my own Hide, pinch'd, clapper-claw'd, run through with Pins, and whipp'd like a Top, and yet the Devil a Cross I get by the Bargain. But if ever they catch me a curing any Body o' this Fashion, unless I have my Fee beforehand, may I be ferv'd as I have been for nothing. Odfdiggers! they shall pay Sauce for't; no Money, no Cure; the Monk lives by his finging; and I can't think Heaven would make me a Doctor, without allowing me my Fees. You're in the right, Sancho, faid Don Quixote, and Altisidora has done unworthily in disappointing you of the Though you must own, that the Virtue

by

Pa

for

en tui

and

upo

fer

der

we San

Bre

out

Cu

a F

the

thir

you drei

Cha

by

ote,

of t

Ind

fee

and Laf

hun

reft and

At :

WOU

ther

thre

pend

amo

penc

I

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 327

by which thou workest these Wonders was a free Gift, and cost thee nothing to learn, but the Art of Patience. For my Part, had you demanded your Fees for difinchanting Dulcinea, you should have receiv'd em already; but I am afraid there can be no Gratuity proportionable to the Greatness of the Cure; and therefore I wou'd not have the Remedy depend upon a Reward; for Who knows whether my proffering it, or thy Acceptance of it, might not hinder the Effect of the Penance? However, fince we've gene fo far, we'll put it to a Trial: Come, Sancho, name your Price, and down with your Breeches. First pay your Hide, then pay your self out of the Money of mine that you have in your Custody. Sancho opening his Eyes and Ears above a Foot wide at this fair Offer, leap'd presently at the Propofal. Ay, ay, Sir, now you fay fomething, quoth he, I'll do't with a Jirk now, fince you speak so feelingly: I have a Wife and Children to maintain, Sir, and I must mind the main Chance. Come then, how much will you give me by the Lash? Were your Payment, said Don Quixote, to be answerable to the Greatness and Merits of the Cure, not all the Wealth of Venice, nor the Indian Mines were sufficient to reward thee. fee what Cash you have of mine in your Hands, and fet what Price you will on every Stripe. The Lashes, quoth Sancho, are in all three thousand three hundred and odd, of which I have had five; the rest are to come, let those five go for the odd ones, and let's come to the three thousand three hundred. At a Quartillo, or three half-Pence a-Piece (and I wou'd not bate a Farthing, if 'twere to my Brother) they will make three thousand three hundred three Half-pences. Three thousand three Halfpences make fifteen hundred three Pences, which amounts to seven hundred and fifty Reals, or Sixpences. Now the three hundred remaining three Half-

1

n

le

le

e,

IS,

ofs

2

ny

for

t;

ig-

e a

in

ora

the

tue

by

Half-pences make an hundred and fifty three Pences, and threescore and fifteen Six-pences; put that together, and it comes just to eight hundred and twenty five Reals, or Six-pences, to a Farthing. This Money, Sir, if you please, I'll deduct from yours that I have in my Hands, and then I'll reckon my felf well paid for my Jirking, and go home well pleas'd, though well whipp'd; but that's nothing, fomething has fome Savour; he must not think to catch Fish, who is afraid to wet his Feet. I need fay no more. Now Bleffings on thy Heart, my dearest Sancho, cry'd Don Quixote! Oh! my Friend, how shall Dulcinea and I be bound to pray for thee, and ferve thee while it shall please Heaven to continue us on Farth! If she recover her former Shape and Beauty, as now the infallibly must, her Missortune will turn to her Felicity, and I shall triumph in my Defeat. Speak, dear Sancho, when wilt thou enter upon thy Task, and a hundred Reals more shall be at thy Service, as a Gratuity for thy being expeditious? I'll begin this very Night, answer'd Sancho, do you but order it so that we may lie in the Fields, and you shall see how I'll lay about me; I shan't be sparing of my Flesh, I'll affure you.

Don Quixote long'd for Night so impatiently, that like all eager expecting Lovers, he fancy'd Phæbus had broke his Chariot-Wheels, which made the Day of so unusual a Length; but at last it grew dark, and they went out of the Road into a shady Wood, where they both alighted, and being fat down upon the Grass, they went to Supper upon fuch Provision as Sancho's Wallet afforded.

And now having fatisfy'd himfelf, he thought it Time to satisfy his Master, and earn his Money. To which Purpose he made himself a Whip of Dapple's Halter, and having stripp'd himself to the Waist, retir'd farther up into the Wood at a small

Distance

his

to

ha

go

fai

kil

T

Sic

CO

an

an

Ic

for

cle

me

Str

fev

Te

hir

he

be

Wi

WC

and

Ha

Do

thy

the

Do

Sco

his

fuc

WO

GI

hea

bef

Distance from his Master. Don Quixote, observing his Readiness and Resolution, could not forbear calling after him; Dear Sancho, cry'd he, be not too cruel to thy felf neither: have a care, do not hack thy felf to Pieces: make no more Haste than good Speed; go more gently to Work, foft and fair goes farthest; I mean, I would not have Thee kill thy felf before thou gettest to the End of the Tally; and that the Reckoning may be fair on both Sides, I will stand at a Distance, and keep an Account of the Strokes by the Help of my Beads; and so Heaven prosper thy pious Undertaking. He's an honest Man, quoth Sancho, who pays to a Farthing; I only mean to give my felf a handsom Whipping, for don't think I need kill my felf to work Miracles. With that he began to exercise the Instrument of Penance, and Don Quixote to tell the Strokes. But by that Time Sancho had apply'd feven or eight Lashes on his bare Back, he felt the Jest bite him so smartly, that he began to repent him of his Bargain: Whereupon, after a fhort Paule, he call'd to his Mafter, and told him, that he would be off with him, for such Lashes as these, laid on with fuch a confounded Lick-back, were modeftly worth three Pence a-piece of any Man's Money; and truly he could not afford to go on at three Half-pence a Lash. Go on, Friend Sancho, answer'd Don Quixote, take Courage and proceed, I'll double thy Pay, if that be all. Say you fo, quoth Sancho, then have at all; I'll lay it on thick and threefold. Do but liften ----- With that, Slap went the Scourge; but the cunning Knave left persecuting his own Skin, and fell foul o'the Trees, fetching fuch difmal Groans every now and then, that one would have thought he had been giving up the Ghost. Don Quixote, who was naturally tenderhearted, fearing he might make an End of himself before he could finish his Penance, and so disappoint

the happy Effects of it: Hold, cry'd he, hold my Friend, as thou lovest thy Life, hold, I conjure thee, no more at this Time. This feems to be a very fharp Sort of Phyfick. Therefore pray don't take it all at once, make two Doses of it. Come, come, all in good Time, Rome was not built in a Day. If I have told right, thou hast given thy self above a thousand Stripes; that's enough for one Beating; for, to use a homely Phrase, The Ass will carry his Load, but not a double Load; Ride not a free Horse to Death. No, no, quoth Sancho, it shall ne'er be faid of me, the eaten Bread is forgotten, or that I thought it working for a dead Horse, because I am paid before-hand. Therefore stand off, I beseech you; get out of the Reach of my Whip, and let me lay on t'other Thousand, and then the Heart of the Work will be broke: fuch another flogging Bout, and the Job will be over. Since thou art in the Humour, reply'd Don Quixote, I will withdraw, and Heaven strengthen and reward thee! With that, Sancho fell to work afresh, and beginning upon a new Score, lash'd the Trees at so unconscionable a Rate, that he fetch'd off their Skins most unmercifully. At length, raising his Voice, feemingly resolved to give himself a sparring Blow, he lets drive at a Beech-Tree with might and main: There! cry'd he, down with Thee, Sampson, and all that are about Thee! This dismal Cry, with the Sound of the dreadful Strokes that attended it, made Don Quixote run presently to his Squire, and laying fast hold on the Halter, which Sancho had twifted about and manag'd like a Bull's Pizzle, Hold, cry'd he, Friend Sancho, stay the Fury of thy Arm: Do'ft thou think I will have thy Death, and the Ruin of thy Wife and Children to be laid at my Door? Forbid it Fate! Let Dulcinea stay a While, till a better Opportunity offers it self. I my felf will be contented to live in Hopes, that when

wh ma We Wi I. you mu No firf Do der rem up Sun afte

> lice for Pin fent Ro ac lage Tn

I

was

and

for Sto Tu wh cou

Me

fer at a the the

her Pai when thou hast recover'd new Strength, the Business may be accomplished to every Body's Satisfaction. Well, Sir, quoth Sancho, if it be your Worship's Will and Pleasure it should be so, so let it be, quo' I. But for Goodness-sake, do so much as throw your Cloak over my Shoulders; for I am all in a muck-Sweat, and I've no Mind to catch Cold; we Novices are somewhat in Danger of that when we first undergo the Discipline of Flogging. With that, Don Quixote took off his Cloak from his own Shoulders, and putting it over those of Sancho, chose to remain in Cuerpo; and the crasty Squire being lapp'd up warm, sell sast asleep, and never stirr'd till the Sun wak'd him.

In the Morning they went on their Journey, and after three Hours riding, alighted at an Inn, for it was allow'd by Don Quixote himself to be an Inn. and not a Castle, with Moats, Towers, Portcullices and Draw-Bridges, as he commonly fancy'd; for now the Knight was mightily off the romantick Pin, to what he us'd to be, as shall be shew'd prefently more at large. He was lodg'd in a Ground-Room, which instead of Tapistry, was hung with a coarse painted Stuff, such as is often seen in Villages. One of the Pieces had the Story of Helen of Troy, when Paris stole her away from her Husband Menelaus, but scrawl'd out after a bungling Rate by some wretched Dauber or other. Another had the Story of Dido and Eneas, the Lady on the Top of a Turret, waving a Sheet to her fugitive Guest, who was in a Ship at Sea, crowding all the Sails he could to get from her. Don Quixote made this Obfervation upon the two Stories, that Helen was not at all displeas'd at the Force put upon her, but rather leer'd and smil'd upon her Lover: Whereas on the other Side, the fair Dido shew'd her Grief by her Tears, which, because they should be seen, the Painter had made as big as Walnuts. How unfortunate,

tunate, said Don Quixote, were these two Ladies. that they liv'd not in This Age, or rather how much more unhappy am I, for not having liv'd in Theirs! I would have met and stopp'd those Gentlemen, and fav'd both Troy and Carthage from Deftruction; nay, by the Death of Paris alone, all these Miseries had been prevented. I'll lay you a Wager, quoth Sancho, that before we be much older, there will not be an Inn, a Hedge-Tavern, a blind Victualling-House, nor a Barber's Shop in the Country, but what will have the Story of Our Lives and Deeds pasted and painted along the Walls. But I could wish with all my Heart though, that they may be done by a better Hand than the bungling Son of a Whore that drew these. Thou art in the Right, Sancho; for the Fellow that did these, puts me in Mind of Orbaneja the Painter of Uveda, who as he fat at Work, being ask'd what he was about? made Answer, any Thing that comes uppermost; and if he chanc'd to draw a Cock, he underwrit, This is a Cock, lest People should take it for a Fox. Just fuch a one was he that painted, or that wrote (for they are much the same) the History of this new Don Quixote, that has lately peep'd out, and ventur'd to go a Strolling; for his Painting or Writing is all at Random, and any Thing that comes uppermost. I fancy he's also not much unlike one Mauleon, a certain Poet, who was at Court some Years ago, and pretended to give Answer ex tempore to any Manner of Questions: Some Body ask'd him what was the Meaning of Deum de Deo? whereupon my Gentleman answer'd very pertly in Spanish, De dende diere, that is, Hab nab at a Venture.

But to come to our own Affairs. Hast thou an Inclination to have t'other Brush to Night? What think you of a warm House? Would it not do better for that Service than the open Air? Why truly, quoth tunate,

quo Abi Pla love Cor Suff it fl have alon Day fwe wer Har like

> thy or, Car afte ofte you

Dar

Wa

Birc

ven

unlu brin Pro I th And

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 333

quoth Sancho, a Whipping is but a Whipping either Abroad or within Doors, and I could like a close warm Place well enough, fo it were among Trees; for I love Trees hugely, d'ye see, methinks they bear me Company, and have a fort of fellow-feeling of my Sufferings. Now I think on't, faid Don Quixote, it shall not be to Night, honest Sancho, you shall have more Time to recover, and we'll let the rest alone till we get Home; 'twill not be above two Days at most. E'en as your Worship pleases, answer'd Sancho; but if I might have my Will, it were best making an End of the Job, now my Hand's in, and my Blood up. There's nothing like striking while the Iron is hot, for Delay breeds Danger: 'Tis best Grinding at the Mill before the Water is past: Ever take while you may have it: A Bird in Hand is worth two in the Bush. For Heaven's fake, good Sancho, cry'd Don Quixote, let alone thy Proverbs; if once thou go'ft back to Sicut erat, or, as it was in the Beginning, I must give thee over. Can'ft thou not speak as other Folks do, and not after fuch a tedious round-about manner. How often have I told thee of This? Mind what I tell you, I'm fure you'll be the better for it. 'Tis an unlucky Trick I've got, reply'd Sancho, I can't bring you in three Words to the Purpose without a Proverb, nor bring you in any Proverb but what I think to the Purpose; but I'll mend if I can. And fo for this Time their Conversation broke off.

CHAP. LXXII.

How Don Quixote and Sancho got Home.

THAT whole Day Don Quixote and Sancho continu'd in the Inn, expecting the Return of Night, the one to have an Opportunity to make an End of

d

334 The Life and Atchievements

his Penance in the Fields, and the other to fee it fully perform'd, as being the most material Prelimina-

ry to the Accomplishment of his Defires.

In the mean Time, a Gentleman with three or four Servants came riding up to the Inn, and one of 'em calling him that appear'd to be the Master, by the Name of Don Alvaro Tarfe, your Worship, said he, had as good stop here till the Heat of the Day be over. In my Opinion, the House looks cool and cleanly. Don Quixote over hearing the Name of Tarfe, and presently turning to his Squire, Sancho, said he, I am much mistaken if I had not a Glimpse of this very Name of Don Alvaro Tarfe, in turning over that pretended second Part of my History. As likely as not, quoth Sancho; but first let him alight, and then we'll question him about the Matter.

The Gentleman alighted, and was shew'd by the Landlady into a Ground-Room that fac'd Don Quixote's Apartment, and was hung with the fame Sort of coarse painted Stuff. A while after the Stranger had undress'd for Coolness, he came out to take a Turn, and walked into the Porch of the House, that was large and airy: There he found Don Quixote, to whom addressing himself, Pray, Sir, said he, which Way do you travel? To a Country-Town not far off, answer'd Don Quixote, the Place of my Nativity. And pray, Sir, which Way are You bound? To Granada, Sir, faid the Knight, the Country where I was born. And a fine Country it is, reply'd Don Quixote. But pray, Sir, may I beg the Favour to know your Name, for the Information I am persuaded will be of more Consequence to My Affairs than I can well tell you. They call me Don Alvaro Tarfe, answer'd the Gentleman. Then without Dispute, said Don Quinote, you are the same Don Alvaro Tarfe, whose Name fills a Place in the second Part of Don Quixote de la Mancha's Hiftory.

Hif thor that of t fo fa mer **fuafi** happ did ftoo him faid Am Th othe Par was com wit head not plea be f er, tis the Ti wil you Con fine dro a la har

the

hin

Va

History, that was lately publish'd by a new Author? The very Man, answer'd the Knight; and that very Don Quixote, who is the principal Subject of that Book, was my intimate Acquaintance; I am the Person that intic'd him from his Habitation so far at least, that he had never seen the Tournament at Saragofa, had it not been through My Perfuafions, and in My Company; and indeed, as it happen'd, I prov'd the best Friend he had, and did him a fingular Piece of Service; for had I not flood by him, his intolerable Impudence had brought him to some shameful Punishment. But pray, Sir, faid Don Quixote, be pleas'd to tell me one Thing; Am I any thing like that Don Quixote of yours? The farthest from it in the World, Sir, reply'd the other. And had he, faid our Knight, one Sancho Pança for his Squire? Yes, faid Don Alvaro, but I was the most deceiv'd in him that could be; for by common Report that same Squire was a comical, witty Fellow, but I found him a very great Blockhead. I thought no less, quoth Sancho; for it is not in every Body's Power to crack a Jest, or fay pleasant Things; and that Sancho you talk of must be some paltry Raggamussin, some guttling Mumper, or pilfering Crack-Rope, I warrant him. For 'tis I that am the true Sancho Pança; 'tis I that am the Merry-conceited Squire, that have always a Tinker's Budget full of Wit and Waggery, that will make Gravity grin in Spite of it's Teeth. If you won't believe me, do but try me; keep me Company but for a Twelve-Month, or fo; you'll find what a Shower of Jokes and notable Things drop from me every Foot. Adad! I set every Body a laughing, many Times, and yet I wish I may be hang'd, if I defign'd it in the least. And then for the true Don Quixote de la Mancha, here you have him before you. The Stanch, the Famous, the Valiant, the Wife, the Loving Don Quixote de la Mancha.

Mancha, the Righter of Wrongs, the Punisher of Wickedness, the Father to the Fatherless, the Bully-rock of Widows, the * Murderer of Damfels and Maidens; he whose only Dear and Sweet-heart is the peerless Dulcinea del Toboso; here he is, and here am I his Squire. All other Don Quixote's, and all Sancho Pança's, besides us two, are but Shams, and Tales of a Tub. Now by the Sword of St. Jago, honest Friend, said Don Alvaro, I believe as much; for the little thou hast utter'd Now. has more of Humour than all I ever heard come from the other. The Blockhead feem'd to carry all his Brains in his Guts, there's nothing a Jeft with him but filling his Belly, and the Rogue's too heavy to be diverting. For my Part, I believe the Inchanters that perfecute the good Don Quixote, fent the bad one to perfecute Me too. I can't tell what to make of this Matter; for though I can take my Oath, I left one Don Quixote under the Surgeon's Hands at the Nuncio's House in Toledo, vet here starts up another Don Quixote quite different from Mine. For my Part, faid our Knight, I dare not avow my felf the good, but I may venture to fay, I am not the bad one; and as a Proof of it, Sir, be affur'd, that in the whole Course of my Life, I never faw the City of Saragofa; and fo far from it, that hearing this Usurper of my Name had appear'd there at the Tournament, I declin'd coming near it, being refolv'd to convince the World that he was an Impostor. I directed my Course to Barcelona, the Seat of Urbanity, Sanctuary of Strangers, the Refuge of the Diffres'd, the Mother of Men of Valour, the Redreffer of the Injur'd, the Residence of true Friendship, and the first

first (And are fo they Refle fure ! Don whon Wret rogate you a the F Place, this L tion'd my 'S all my my fe time as diff Name on't. have I there Trick del To fand a of my well a my H

In the not feet that has

you a

by the

a Tal

Vo

^{*} In the Original, el Matador de las Donzellas. A Blunder of Sancho's Murderer of Damsels, instead of Maintainer.

first City of the World for Beauty and Situation. And though some Accidents that befel me there. are fo far from being grateful to my Thoughts, that they are a fenfible Mortification to me, yet in my Reflection of having feen that City, I find Pleafure enough to alleviate my Misfortune: In short, Don Alvaro, I am that Don Quixote de la Mancha, whom Fame has celebrated, and not the pitiful Wretch who has usurp'd my Name, and would arrogate to himself the Honour of my Designs. Sir. you are a Gentleman, and I hope will not deny me the Favour to depose before the Magistrate of this Place, that you never faw me in all your Life 'till this Day, and that I am not the Don Quixate mention'd in that second Part, nor was this Sancho Pança my 'Squire, the Person you knew formerly. With all my Heart, said Don Alvaro, though I must own my felf not a little confounded to find at the fame time two Don Quixote's, and two Sancho Pança's, as different in their Behaviour as they are alike in Name; for my Part, I don't know what to think on't, and I'm sometimes apt to fancy my Senses have been impos'd upon *. Ay, ay, quoth Sancho, there has been foul Play to be fure. The fame Trick that ferv'd to bewitch my Lady Dulcinea del Toboso has been play'd You; and if three Thoufand and odd Lashes laid on by me on the hind Part of my Belly, wou'd dif-inchant your Worship as well as her, they shou'd be at your Service with all my Heart; and what's more, they should not cost you a Farthing. I don't understand what you mean by those Lashes, said Don Alvaro. Thereby hangs a Tale, quoth Sancho, but that's too long to relate VOL. IV.

In the Original, it is, I am now affur'd that I have not seen what I have seen, nor, in respect to Me, has that happen'd which has happen'd.

at a Minute's Warning; but if it be our Luck to be Fellow-Travellers, you may chance to hear more

of the Matter.

Dinner time being come, Don Quixote and Don Alvaro din'd together; and the Mayor, or Bailiff, of the Town happening to come into the Inn with a Publick-Notary, Don Quixate defir'd him to take the Deposition which Don Alvaro Tarfe there present was ready to give, confessing and declaring, That the faid Deponent had not any Knowledge of the Don Quixote there present, and that the said Don Quixote was not the fame Person that he this Deponent had feen mention'd in a certain printed History, intitu'ed, or call'd the Second Part of Don Quixote de la Mancha, written by Avellaneda, a Native of To defillas. In short, the Magistrate drew up, and engross'd the Affidavit in due Form, and the Testimonial wanted nothing to make it answer all the Intentions of Don Quixote and Sancho, who were as much pleas'd as if it had been a Matter of the last Confequence, and that their Words and Behaviour had not been enough to make the Distinction apparent between the two Don Quixote's and the two Sancho's.

The Compliments and Offers of Service that pass'd after that between Don Alvaro and Don Quixote were not a Few, and our Knight of La Mancha behav'd himself therein with so much Discretion, that Don Alvaro was convinc'd he was mistaken; for he thought there was some Inchantment in the Case, since he had thus met with two Knights and two Squires of the same Names and Professions, and yet so very different.

They set out towards the Evening, and about half a League from the Town, the Road parted into two, one Way led to Don Quixote's Habitation, and the other was that which Don Alvaro was to take. Don Quixote in that little Time let him

under-

Cin

M. Do

and

ed

16

to

his

Pra

fore

cho

have

in to

of tl

Sum

Sun,

Haft

'em

as th

Alva

tion

full a

T

Nigh

excep

his V

Don .

Impat

Dulci

he we

to fee

for he

he did

He

Fancie

gave

Dog

2

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 339

understand the Missortune of his Deseat, with Dullinea's Inchantment, and the Remedy prescrib'd by Merlin; all which was new Matter of Wonder to Don Alvaro, who having embrac'd Don Quixote and Sancho, left them on their Way, and He followed his own.

Don Quixote pass'd that Night among the Trees, to give Sancho a fair Occasion to make an End of his Discipline, when the cunning Knave put it in Practice just after the same manner as the Night before. The Bark of the Trees paid for all, and Sancho took such care of his Back, that a Fly might

have refled there without any Disturbance.

t

-

of

nd

1-

aft

ur

p-

WO

s'd

ere

v'd

)on

he

ale,

two

yet

bout

arted

bita-

was

him

nder-

All the while his abus'd Master was very punctual in telling the Strokes, and reckon'd, that with those of the foregoing Night, they amounted just to the Sum of three Thousand and twenty-nine. The Sun, that seem'd to have made more than ordinary Haste to rise and see this Human Sacrifice, gave 'em Light however to continue their Journey; and as they went on, they descanted at large upon Don Alvaro's Mistake, and their own Prudence, in relation to the Certificate before the Magistrate, in so full and authentick a Form.

Their Travels all that Day, and the ensuing Night, afforded no Occurrence worth mentioning, except that Sancho that Night put the last Hand to his Whipping work, to the inexpressible Joy of Don Quixote, who waited for the Day with as great Impatience, in hopes he might light on his Lady Dulcinea in her disinchanted State; and all the Way he went, he made up to every Woman he spy'd, to see whether she were Dulcinea del Toboso or not; for he so firmly rely'd on Merlin's Promises, that he did not doubt of the Performance.

He was altogether taken up with these Hopes and Fancies, when they got to the Top of a Hill, that tave 'em a Prospect of their Village. Sanche had

Q2

no fooner blefs'd his Eyes with the Sight, but down he fell on his Knees, and O, my long, long wish'dfor Home! cry'd he, open thy Eyes, and here behold thy Child, Sancho Pança, come back to thee again, if not very full of Money, yet very full of Whipping: Open thy Arms, and receive thy Son Don Quixote too, who, though he got the worst on't with another, he ne'ertheless got the better of himfelf, and that's the best kind of Victory one can wish for; I have his own Word for it. However, though I have been swingingly flog'd, yet I han't lost all by the Bargain, for I have whipp'd some Money into my Pocket. Forbear thy Impertinence, faid Don Quixote, and let us now in a decent manner make our Entry into the Place of our Nativity, where we will give a Loofe to our Imaginations, and lay down the Plan that is to be follow'd in our intended Pastoral Life. With these Words they came down the Hill, and went directly to their Village.

CHAP. LXXIII.

Of the ominous Accidents that cross'd Don Quixote as he entered his Village, with other Transactions that illustrate and adorn this memorable History.

WHEN they were entring into the Village, as Cid Hamet relates, Don Quixote observed two little Boys contesting together, in an adjoining Field; and fays one to the other: Never fret thy Gizzard about it, for thou shalt never see her while thou hast Breath in thy Body. Don Quixote over-hearing this, Sancho, said he, did you mind the Boy's Words, Thou shalt never see her while thou hast Breath in thy Body. Well, answer'd Sancho, and what's the great Business though the Boy did

fa

I

(

R

P

th

of

ag

Po

his

CO

H

da

the

ke

all

fay fo? How! reply'd Don Quixote, dost thou not perceive, that applying the Words to My Affairs, they plainly imply that I shall never see my Dulcinea. Sancho was about to answer again, but was hindred by a full Cry of Hounds and Huntimen pursuing a Hare, which was put so hard to her Shifts, that the came and squatted down for Shelter just between Dapple's Feet. Immediately Sancho laid hold of her without Difficulty, and presented her to Don Quixote; but he, with a dejected Look, refusing the Present, cry'd out aloud, Malum fignum, Malum fignum, An ill Omen, An ill Omen, A Hare runs away, Hounds purfue her, and Dulcinea is not started. You are a strange Man, quoth Sancho. Can't we suppose now, that poor Puss here is Dulcinea, the Grey-hounds that followed her are those Dogs the Inchanters, that made her a Country Lass. scours away, I catch her by the Scut, and give her fafe and found into your Worship's Hands; and pray make much of her now you have her; for my Part, I can't, for the Blood of me, fee any Harm nor any ill Luck in this Matter.

By this Time the two Boys that had fallen out came up to fee the Hare; and Sancho having ask'd the Cause of their Quarrel, he was answer'd by the Boy that fpoke the Ominous Words, that he had fnatch'd from his Play-fellow a little Cage full of Crickets, which he would not let him have again. Upon that Sancho put his Hand in his Pocket, and gave the Boy a Three-penny Piece for his Cage, and, giving it to Don Quinote, There, Sir, quoth he, here are all the Signs of ill Luck come to nothing. You have them in your own Hands; and though I am but a Dunder-head, I dare swear these Things are no more to Us than the Rain that fell at Christmas. I am much mistaken if I ha'n't heard the Parson of our Parish advise all lober Catholicks against heeding such Fooleries;

n

2d

n-

et

ote

nd

bou

ho,

did

fay

342 The Life and Atchievements

and I have heard you your felf, my dear Master, fay, that all fuch Christians as troubl'd their Heads with these Fortune-telling Follies, were neither better nor worse than downright Numskulls: So let us e'en leave Things as we found 'em, and get Home as fast as we can.

By this time the Sportsmen were come up, and demanding their Game, Don Quixote deliver'd them their Hare. They pass'd on, and just at their coming into the Town, they perceiv'd the Curate and the Batchelor Corrafco at their Devotions in a fmall Field adjoining. But we must observe by the Way, that Sancho Pança, to cover his Master's Armour, had by way of a Sumpter-Cloth, laid over Dapple's Back the Buckram Frock figur'd with Flames of Fire, which he wore at the Duke's the Night that Altisidora rose from the Dead, and he had no less judiciously clapp'd the Mitre on the Head of the Ass, which made so odd and whimfical a Figure, that it might be faid, never fourfooted Ass was so bedizen'd before. The Curate and the Batchelor prefently knowing their old Friends, ran to meet 'em with open Arms; and while Don Quixote alighted and return'd their Embraces, the Boys, who are ever fo quick-fighted that nothing can 'scape their Eyes, presently spying the mitred Afs, came running and flocking about em; Oh law! cry'd they to one another, look a' there Boys! Here's Gaffer Sancho Pança's Ass as fine as a Lady! and Don Quixote's Beaft leaner than ever. With that they ran hooping and hollowing about em through the Town, while the two Adventurers, attended by the Curate and the Batchefor, mov'd towards Don Quixote's House, where they were received at the Door by his Housekeeper and his Niece, that had already had Notice of their Arrival. The News having also reach'd Tereja Panga, Sancho's Wife, the came cunning half culertain

hal hin ter lon ed o'n bai

W W vel G wi

> He ke ing the CO

> > Be

Sa

br FI ing tal D

> Bi lea C

'eı tic

W

he no

half naked, with her Hair about her Ears, to fee him; leading by the Hand all the Way her Daughter Sanchica, who hardly wanted to be lug'd along. But when she found that her Hu-band looked a little short of the State of a Governor, Mercy o'me, quoth she, what's the Meaning of this, Hufband! You look as though you had come all the Way on Foot, nay, and tir'd off your Legs too! Why, you come liker a Shark than like a Governor. Mum, Terefa, quoth Sancho, 'tis not all Gold that gliffers, and every Man was not born with a Silver Spoon in his Mouth. First let's go Home, and then I'll tell thee Wonders. I've taken Care of the main Chance. Money I have, old Girl, and I came honeftly by it, without wronging any Body. Haft got Money, old Boy, nay then 'tis well enough, no Matter which Way, let it come by Hook or by Crook, 'tis but what your Betters have done afore you. At the fame Time Sanchica hugging her Father, ask'd him what he had brought Her Home, for the had gap'd for him as the Flowers do for the Dew in May. Thus Sancho leading Dapple by the Halter on one Side, his Wife taking him under the Arm on the other, and his Daughter fastning upon the Waist-band of his Breeches, away they went together to his Cottage, leaving Don Quixote at his own House, under the Care of his Niece and House-keeper, with the Curate and Batchelor to keep him Company.

d

e

d

-

d

t

IS

n

C

-

e VI

E

That very Moment Don Quixote took the two last aside, and without mincing the Matter, gave 'em a short Account of his Deseat, and the Obligation he lay under of being confin'd to his Village for a Year, which, like a true Knight-Errant, he was resolv'd punctually to observe: He added, that he intended to pass that Interval of Time in the Innocent Functions of a Pastoral Life; and therefore he would immediately commence Shepherd, and

Q4 entertain

344 The Life and Atchievements

entertain his amorous Paffion folitarily in Fields and Woods; and beg'd if Bufiness of greater Importance were not an Obstruction, that they wou'd both please to be his Companions, affuring them he would furnish them with fuch a Number of Sheep, as might entitle them to fuch a Profession. He also told em, that he had already in a Manner fitted them for the Undertaking, for he had provided them all with Names the most pastoral in the World, The Curate being defirous to know the Names, Don Quixote told him he would himself be called the Shepherd Quixotis, that the Batchelor shou'd be called the Shepherd Carrascone, the Curate Pastor Curiambro,

and Sancho Pança, Pansino the Shepherd.

They were firuck with Amazement at this new Strain of Folly; but confidering this might be a Means of keeping him at Home, and hoping at the fame Time, that within the Year he might be cur'd of his mad Knight-Errantry, they came into his Pastoral Folly, and with great Applause to his Project, freely offer'd their Company in the Defign. We shall live the most pleasant Life imaginable, faid Sampson Carrasco; for, as every Body knows, I am a most celebrated Poet, and I'll write Pastorals in abundance. Sometimes too I may raife my Strain, as Occasion offers, to divert us as we range the Groves and Plains. But one Thing, Gentlemen, we must not forget, 'tis absolutely necessary that each of us chuse a Name for the Shepherdess he means to celebrate in his Lays, nor must we forget the Ceremony us'd by the amorous Shepherds, of Writing, Carving, Notching, or Engraving on every Tree the Names of fuch Shepherdeffes, though the Bark be ever fo hard. You are very much in the Right, reply'd Don Quixote, though for my Part, I need not be at the Trouble of devifing a Name for an imaginary Shepherders, being already captivated by the peerless Dulcinea del Tobofo, the

the

M G

me

car bu

ma of

me fin

tho

ver

lis,

fan

ope

the

Sh

Wi

I'll

the

and

he

Te

the

app

O

his

the Vic

and

bu

ing

COL

Ui

tho

lik

of the Renown'd Don Quixote. 345

the Nymph of these Streams, the Ornament of these Meads, the Primrofe of Beauty, the Cream of Gracefulness, and in short, the Subject that can merit all the Praises that hyperbolical Eloquence can bestow. We grant all this, said the Curate. but we who can't pretend to fuch Perfections, must make it our Business to find out some Shepherdesses of a lower Form, that will be good-natur'd, and meet a Man half-way upon Occasion. We shall find enow, I'll warrant you, reply'd Carrafco: And though we meet with none, yet will we give those very Names we find in Books, fuch as Phillis, Amarillis, Diana, Florinda, Galatea, Belifarda, and athoufand more, which are to be dispos'd of publickly in the open Market; and when we have purchas'd 'em, they are our own. Besides, if my Mistress (my Shepherdess I should have faid) be called Ann, I will name her in my Verses Anarda; if Frances, I'll call her Francenia; and if Lucy be her Name, then Lucinda shall be my Shepherdess, and so forth; and if Sancho Pança makes one of our Fraternity, he may celebrate his Wife Terefa by the Name of Terefania. Don Quixote could not forbear smiling at the Turn given to that Name. The Curate again applauded his laudable Refolution, and repeated his Offer of bearing him Company all the Time that his other Employment wou'd allow him; and then they took their Leaves, giving him all the good Advice that they thought might conduce to his Health. and Welfare. and an or

O

1-

1-

S,

h

C

No sooner were the Curate and Batchelor gone, but the House-keeper and Niece, who, according to Custom, had been listening to all their Discourse, came both upon Don Quixote; Bless me, Uncle, cry'd the Niece, what's here to do! What New Maggot's got into your Head? When we thought you were come to stay at home, and livelike a sober honest Gentleman in your own House,

Q5

are you hearkning after new Inventions, and running a Wool-gathering after Sheep, forfooth! By my troth, Sir, you're somewhat of the latest: The Corn is too old to make Oaten Pipes of. Lord, Sir, quoth the House keeper, how will your Wor-Thip be able to endure the Summer's Sun, and the Winter's Frost in the open Fields? And then the Howlings of the Wolves, Heaven bless us! Pray, good Sir, don't think on't: 'Tis a Bufiness fit for no Body but those that are bred and born to it, and as strong as Horses. Let the Worst come to the Worst, better be a Knight-Errant still, than a Keeper of Sheep. Troth, Master, take my Advice; I am neither drunk nor mad, but fresh and fasting from every Thing but Sin, and I have fifty Years over my Head; be rul'd by me; flay at home, look after your Concerns, go often to Confession, do good to the Poor, and if ought goes ill with you, let it lie at My Door. Good Girls, faid Don Quixote, hold your prating: I know best what I have to do: Only help to get me to Bed, for I find my felf fomewhat out of Order. However, don't trouble your Heads, whether I be a Knight-Errant, or an Errant Shepherd, you shall always find that I will provide for you. The Niece and Maid, who without Doubt were good-natur'd Creatures, undress'd him, put him to Bed, brought him something to eat, and tended him with all imaginable Care.

to the Lands, not interior to thoke of sendance and that he had bought with his own Moof a shepherd of Quintanur two tearing Dogs wantch their Flock, the one call'd Baremo, and the the Survey but this had no Effect on Don Survey for in fill continued dejected. A Physician was cent for, who, upon feeling his Pulie, did not we well like it; and therefore defir'd him of all langs to provide for his Soul's Health, for that A A H S was in a dangerous Condition. Don Hos

ole, Fate expe of I prefeiz'

chel truft Bed T

his I

from appo cord The Hear ral I

Eclo Sana ney, to wa

other ote, Was !

very Thir of his

Charles (C

are you nearkning after new Inventions, and jun

wing a Wool-content after Sheep loow a guing

How Don QUIXOTE fell si k, made his last Will, and die l.

As all human Things, especially the Lives of Men, are transitory, their very Beginnings being but Steps to their Dissolution; so Don Quixole, who was no way exempted from the common Fate, was snatch'd away by Death when he least expected it. Whether his Sickness was the Essect of his melancholy Resections, or whether it was so pre-ordain'd by Heaven, most certain it is, he was seiz'd with a violent Fever, that confined him to his Bed six Days.

All that Time his good Friends, the Curate, Batchelor, and Barber came often to fee him, and his trufty 'Squire Sancho Pança never stirr'd from his

Bed-fide.

1,

1:

If

le

m

ill

ut

n,

nd

P.

They conjectur'd that his Sickness proceeded from the Regret of his Defeat, and his being difappointed of Dulcinea's Dif-inchantment; and accordingly they left nothing uneffay'd to divert him. The Batchelor beg'd him to pluck up a good Heart, and rife, that they might begin their Pastoral Life, telling him, that he had already writ an Eclogue to that Purpose, not inserior to those of Sanazaro, and that he had bought with his own Money, of a Shepherd of Quintanar two tearing Dogs to watch their Flock, the one call'd Barcino, and the other Butron; but this had no Effect on Don Quixote, for he still continu'd dejected. A Physician was fent for, who, upon feeling his Pulse, did not very well like it; and therefore defir'd him of all Things to provide for his Soul's Health, for that of his Body was in a dangerous Condition. Don Quixote

348 The Life and Atchievements

Quixote heard this with much more Temper than those about him; for his Niece, his House-keeper, and his 'Squire sell a weeping as bitterly as if he had been laid out already. The Physician was of Opinion, that mere Melancholy and Vexation had brought him to his approaching End. Don Quixote desir'd them to leave him a little, because he found himself inclinable to Rest; they retir'd, and he had a hearty Sleep of about Six Hours, which the Maid and Niece were assaid had been his last.

At length he wak'd, and with a loud Voice, Bleffed be the Almighty, cry'd he, for this great Benefit he has vouchfafed to do me! Infinite are his Mercies; they are greater, and more in Number than the Sins of Men. The Niece hearkening very attentively to these Words of her Uncle, and finding more Sense in them than there was in his ufual Talk, at least fince he had fallen ill; What do you fay, Sir, faid she, has any Thing extraordinary happen'd? What Mercies are these you mention? Mercies, answer'd he, that Heaven has this Moment vouchsafed to shew me, in spite of all my Iniquities. My Judgment is return'd clear and undiffurb'd, and that Cloud of Ignorance is now remov'd, which the continual Reading of those damnable Books of Knight-Erranty had cast over my Understanding. Now I perceive their Nonsense and Impertinence, and am only forry the Discovery happens fo late, when I want Time to make Amends by those Studies that shou'd enlighten my Soul, and prepare me for Futurity. I find, Niece, my End approaches; but I wou'd have it fuch, that though my Life has got me the Character of a Mad-man, I may deferve a better at my Death. Dear Child, continu'd he, fend for my honest Friend the Curate, the Batchelor Carrasco, and Master Nicholas the Barber, for I intend to make my Confession, and my Will, His Niece was fav'd the

nan

er,

had

pi-

had

xote

und

had

the

ice,

reat

are

ım-

ing

and

his

hat

aor-

en-

this

my

un-

re-

ım-

my

enle

ery

A-

my

ece,

ich,

of a

ath.

neft

and

av'd

the

the Trouble of fending, for presently they all three came in; which Don Quixote perceiving, My good Friends, faid he, I have happy News to tell you; I am na longer Don Quixote de la Mancha, but Alonfo Quixano, the fame whom the World for his fair Behaviour has been formerly pleas'd to call the Good. I now declare my felf an Enemy to Amadis de Gaul, and his whole Generation; all profane Stories of Knight Errantry, all Romances I detest. I have a true Sense of the Danger of reading them. and of all my pass'd Follies, and through Heaven's Mercy, and my own Experience, I abhor them. His three Friends were not a little furprized to hear him talk at this rate, and concluded fome new Frenzy had poffes'd him. What now, faid Sampfon to him? What's all this to the Purpose, Signor Don Quixote? We have just had the News that the Lady Dulcinea is dif-inchanted; and now we are upon the point of turning Shepherds, to fing, and live like Princes, you are dwindl'd down to a Hermit.

No more of that, I befeech you, reply'd Don Quixote; all the Use I shall make of these Follies at present, is to heighten my Repentance; and though they have hitherto prov'd prejudicial, yet by the Assistance of Heaven, they may turn to my Advantage at my Death: I find it comes fast upon me, therefore, pray Gentlemen, let us be serious. I want a Priest to receive my Confession, and a Scrivener to draw up my Will. There's no trisling at a Time like this; I must take Care of my Soul; and therefore pray let the Scrivener besent for, while Mr. Curate prepares me by Confession.

Don Quixote's Words put them all into fuch Admiration, that they flood gazing upon one another; they thought they had Reason to doubt of the Return of his Understanding, and yet they cou'd not help.

help believing him. They were also apprehensive he was near the Point of Death, confidering the fudden Recovery of his Intellects; and he deliver'd himself after that with so much Sense, Discretion and Piety, and shew'd himself so resign'd to the Will of Heaven, that they made no Scruple to believe him restor'd to his persect Judgment at last. The Curate thereupon clear'd the Room of all the Company but himself and Don Quixote, and then confess'd him. In the mean time the Batchelor ran for the Scrivener, and prefently brought him with him; and Sancho Pança being inform'd by the Batchelor how ill his Master was, and finding his Niece and House-keeper all in Tears, began to make wry Faces, and fall a crying. The Curate having heard the fick Person's Confession, came out, and told them, that the good Alonso Quixano was very near his End, and certainly in his Senses; and therefore they had best go in, that he might make his Will. These dismal Tidings open'd the Sluices of the House-keeper's, the Niece's, and the good Squire's fwollen Eyes, fo that a whole Inundation of Tears burst out of those Flood Gates, and a thousand Sighs from their Hearts; for indeed, either as Alonso Quixano, or as Don Quixote de la Mancha, as it has been observ'd, the fick Gentleman bad always shew'd himself such a good natur'd Man, and of fo agreeable a Behaviour, that he was not only belov'd by his Family, but by every one that knew him.

The Scrivener, with the rest of the Company, then went into the Chamber, and the Preamble and former Part of the Will being drawn, and the Testator having recommended his Soul to Heaven, and bequeath'd his Body to the Earth, according to Custom, he came to the Legacies as follows.

Item. I give and bequeath to Sancho Pança, whom in my Madness I made my 'Squire, whatever Mo-

ney

ne

an

an

W

fir

ar

do

111

no

tl

ney he has, or may have of mine in his Hands and whereas there are Reckonings and Accounts to be adjusted between us, for what he has received and disburs'd; my Will and Pleasure is, That whatever may remain due to Me, which can be but small, be enjoyed by him as my free Gift, without any Let or Molestation, and much Good may it do him. And as, when I was mad, he was, through my Means made Governor of an Island, I wou'd now, in my right Senses, give him the Government of a Kingdom, were it in my Power, in Confideration of his Integrity and Faithfulness. And now, my Friend, faid he, turning to Sancho, pardon me that I have brought upon thee, as well as my felf, the Scandal of Madness, by drawing thee into my own Errors, and perfuading thee that there have been and still are Knights-Errant in the World. Woe is me, my dear Master's Worship! cry'd Sancho, all in Tears, don't die this Bout, but e'en take My Counsel, and live on a many Years; 'tis the maddest Trick a Man can ever play in his whole Life, to let his Breath fneak out of his Body without any more ado, and without fo much as a Rap o'er the Pate, or a Kick of the Guts; to go out like the Snuff of a Farthing-Candle, and die merely of the Mulligrubs, or the Sullens. For Shame, Sir, don't give way to Sluggishness, but get out of your doleful Dumps, and rife. Is this a Time to lie honing and groaning a Bed, when we shou'd be in the Fields in our Shepherd's Cloathing, as we had resolv'd? Ten to one but behind some Bush, or under some Hedge, we may find the Lady Madam Dulcinea, strip'd of her inchanted Rags, and as fine as a Queen. Mayhaps you take it to Heart, that you were unhors'd, and a little Crupper-scratched t'other Day; but if that be all, lay the Blame upon Me, and fay 'twas My Fault, in not girting Refinante tight enough. You know too, there's nothing

thing more common in your Errantry-Books, than for the Knights to be every Foot jostl'd out of the Saddle. There's nothing but Ups and Downs in this World, and he that's cast down to Day, may be a cock-a-hoop to Morrow. Even to, faid Sampfon, honest Sancho has a right Notion of the Matter. Soft and fair, Gentleman, reply'd Don Quixote, ne'er look for Birds of this Year in the Nests of the last: I was mad, but I am now in my Senses; I was once Don Quixote de la Mancha, but am now (as I faid before) the plain Alonfo Quixano, and I hope the Sincerity of my Words, and my Repentance, may restore me the same Esteem you have had for me before, and so Mr. Scrivener pray go on.

Item, I conflitute and appoint Antonia Quixano, my Niece here present, sole Heiress of all my Estate, both Real and Personal, after all my just Debts and Legacies bequeath'd by these Presents, shall have been pay'd, fatisfy'd, and deducted out of the best of my Goods and Chattels; and the first of that Kind to be discharg'd, shall be the Salary due to my House-keeper, together with twenty Ducats over and above her Wages; which faid Sum I leave

and bequeath her to buy her Mourning.

Item, I appoint Mr. Curate, and Mr. Sampson Carrafco the Batchelor, here present, to be the Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

Item. It is my Will, that if my Niece Antonia Quixano be inclinable to marry, it be with none but a Person, who, upon strict Enquiry, shall be found never to have read a Book of Knight-Errantry in his Life; and in case it appears, that he has been conversant in such Books, and that she persists in her Resolution to marry him, she is then to forfeit all Right and Title to my Bequest, which in fuch Cafe, my Executors are hereby impower'd to dispose of to pious Uses, as they shall think most proper. Liems Item, I intreat the said Executors, that if at any time they happen to meet with the Author of a Book now extant, entitl'd, The Second Part of the Archievements of Don Quixote de la Mancha, they wou'd from Me most heartily beg his Pardon for my being undesignedly the Occasion of his writing such a Parcel of Impertinences as is contain'd in that Book; for it is the greatest Burthen to my departing Soul, that ever I was the Cause of his making such a Thing publick.

I

VI

0

d

t

e

71

e

a

e

d

33

Having finish'd the Will he fell into a swooning Fit, and extended his Body to the full Length in the Bed. All the Company were troubled and alarm'd, and ran to his Assistance: However, he came to himfelf at last; but relaps'd into the like Fits almost every Hour, for the Space of three Days that he liv'd after he had made his Will.

The whole Family was in Grief and Confusion; and yet, after all, the Niece continued to eat, the House-keeper drank, and wash'd down Sorrow; and Sancho Pança made much of himself: For there is a strange Charm in the Thoughts of a good Legacy, or the Hopes of an Estate, which wondrously removes or at least alleviates the Sorrow that Men would otherwise feel for the Death of Friends.

In short, Don Quixote's last Day came, after he had made those Preparations for Death, which good Christians ought to do; and by many fresh and weighty Arguments, shew'd his Abhorrence of Books of Knight-Errantry. The Scrivener, who was by, protested he had never read in any Books of that kind of any Knight-Errant who ever dy'd in his Bed so quietly, and like a good Christian, as Don Quixote did. In short, amidst the Tears and Lamentations of his Friends, he gave up the Ghost, or to speak more plainly, died; which, when the Curate perceiv'd, he desir'd the Scrivener

to give him a Certificate, how Alonso Quixano, commonly call'd The Good, and sometimes known by the Name of Don Quixote de la Mancha, was departed out of this Life into another, and died a natural Death. This he desired, lest any other Author but Cid Hamet Benengeli should take Occasion to raise him from the Dead, and presume to write endless Histories of his pretended Adven-

tures.

Thus dy'd that ingenious Gentleman Don Quixote de la Mancha, whose Native Place Cid Hamet
has not thought fit directly to mention, with defign that all the Towns and Villages in La Mancha
should contend for the Honour of giving him Birth,
as the Seven Cities of Greece did for Homer. We
shall omit Sancho's Lamentations, and those of the
Niece and the House keeper, as also several Epitaphs
that were made for his Tomb, and will only give
you this which the Batchelor Carrasco caused to be
put over it.

mond Knift definer well measuring i dare noted to the most to the formal section of the formal section of the formal section of the formal section of the first o

view mixty and real set a soft with a super of the

to do do oid fem hewage, and, as well as

years to kind the stockness tieds are firms

te, tath, Sullonmon, Ger, Makes Involved from a war Remainer, jaga Don Gregoria in see station a Life of Son

and to God law the King !

dominer ye Schindred with Unit Jomes.

For Repe forms hich Third

Don

Im

H

10

d

ł

Don Quixore's Epitaph.

THE Body of a Knight lies here,
So brave, that to his latest Breath,
Immortal Glory was his Care,
And makes him triumph over Death.

n is a

r

0

-

.

4

e

His Looks spread Terror every Hour; He strove Oppression to controul; Nor cou'd all Hell's united Pow'r Subdue or daunt his Mighty Soul,

Nor has his Death the World deceiv'd Less than his wondrous Life surpriz'd; For if he like a Madman liv'd, At least he like a Wise One dy'd.

Here the fagacious Cid Hamet addressing himself to his Pen, O thou my slender Pen, says he, thou, of whose Knib, whether well or ill cut, I dare not speak my Thoughts! Suspended by this Brass-wire, remain upon this Spit-Rack where I lodge thee. There may'st thou claim a Being many Ages, unless presumptuous and wick'd Historians take thee down to profane thee. But e're they lay their heavy Hands on thee, bid 'em beware, and, as well as thou can'st, in their own Stile, tell 'em,

Avaunt, ye Scoundrels, all and some!
I'm kept for no such Thing.
Defile me not; but hang yourselves;
And so God save the King!

^{*} Tatè, tatè, Sollonzicos, &c. Words borrow'd from an old Romance, fays Don Gregorio in the Author's Life.

356 The Life and Atchievements

For Me alone was the great Quixote born, and I alone for Him. Deeds were His Task, and to record 'em, Mine. We two, like Tallies for each other struck, are nothing when apart. In vain the spurious Scribe of Tordesillas dared with his blunt and bungling Oftridge-Quill invade the Deeds of my most valorous Knight: His Shoulders are unequal to th' Attempt:

The Task's superior to his frozen Genius.

And thou, Reader, if ever thou can'ft find him out in his Obscurity, I beseech thee advise him likewise to let the wearied, mouldring Bones of Don Quixote, rest quiet in the Earth that covers 'em. Let him not expose 'em in Old Castile, against the Sanctions of Death, impiously raking him out of the Vault where he really lies stretch'd out beyond a Poffibility of taking a third Ramble through the World. The two Sallies that he has made already (which are the Subject of these two Volumes, and have met with fuch univerfal Applause in this and other Kingdoms) are sufficient to ridicule the pretended Adventures of Knights-Errant. Thus advising him for the best, thou shalt discharge the Duty of a Christian, and do good to him that wishes thee Evil. for me, I must esteem my self happy, to have been the first that render'd those fabulous, nonsensical Stories of Knight-Errantry, the Object of the publick Aversion. They are already going down, and I do not doubt but they will drop and fall altogether in good Earnest, never to rise again. Adieu.

Teveral and River Land to the French Stand to the the Very 17 100 the Very 1 Hand to the

the Hulder of Engineer local fully extracted terms and the control of the Manuscripts, and the control of the c

a Historice Auginera. The anciem and predent

BOOKS printed for, and fold by D. MID-WINTER, at the Three Crowns in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

EXICON Technicum, or an Universal English Dictionary of Arts and Sciences. Explaining not only the Terms of Art, but also the Arts themselves, in

2 Vol. Fol. By John Harris, D. D.

one

m,

of Of-

ous

pt:

out

vife

1x-

Let

Ai-

the

of-

ld.

are

net

ng-

ld-

im

III-

As

een

cal

ıb-

nd

ner

A new Geographical Dictionary: Containing a brief Description of the Countries, Empires, Kingdoms, Provinces, Cities, Towns, Mountains, Rivers, Lakes, Gulfs, Straits, Isles, Bays, Capes, &c. of the World. With the Distances of the Cities and Towns, &c. from the most considerable Places in each Country; as also a more particular Description of the Course of the principal Rivers of most Countries of the World, than has been given in any Book of this Kind in the English Language. Translated from the French; with great Improvements from the best modern Books of Voyages and Travels, and from the most accurate Maps and Sea Charts. To which is now added the Latitude and Longitude of the most considerable Cities and Towns, &c. of the World, omitted in the first Publication of this Dictionary, but now re-published with that Addition in I Vol. Octavo.

The Pantheon, representing the fabulous Histories of the Heathen Gods and most illustrious Heroes, in a short, plain and familiar Method, by Way of Dialogue. The Fisteenth Edition revised, corrected, amended and illustrated with new Copper Cuts of the several Deities. For the Use of Schools. By Andrew Tooke, A. M. late Professor of Geometry in Gresbam-Callege, and Master of the

Charter-House School.

Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ: The ancient and present State of England, being a compendious History of all it's Monarchs from the Time of Julius Casar. Written by Dr. Howell, and continued by an impartial Hand to the End of the Year 1740. The Tenth Edition illustrated with Sculptures.

The History of England faithfully extracted from authentick Records, approved Manuscripts, and the most celebrated Histories of this Kingdom in all Languages,

whether

Books printed for D. MIDWINTER.

whether Ecclefiastical or Civil, with the Effigies of all the Kings and Queens of England from the Norman Race to the present Time, curiously engraved on Copper Plates from original Medals and Pictures, in two Volumes Octavo. The Fifth Edition carefully corrected and very much improved, particularly by a Continuation of this History, from the Death of Queen Anne, to the eighth Year of the Reign of his present Majesty King George.

A complete History of the Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testament, in which are inserted the Occurrences that happened during the Space of about four hundred Years, from the Days of the Prophet Malachi, to the Birth of our Blessed Saviour, and that have been omitted in all or most of the former Works of this Nature, the whole illustrated with Notes, explaining several disticult Texts, and reconciling many seeming Contradictions in the Translations, as well English as others, of facred Scriptures; adorned with above 150 Cuts, engraven by J. Sturt, in three Volumes Octavo. By Lawrence Howel. A. M. The fifth Edition corrected.

The History of the Buccaneers of America, containing, I. The Exploits and Adventures of Le Grand Colonois, Roche Brafiliano, Bat the Portuguese, Sir Henry Morgan, &c. II. The dangerous Voyage and bold Attempts of Capt. Sharp, Watlin, Sawkins, Coxon and others, in the South-Sea. III. A Journal of a Voyage into the South-Sea, by the Freebooters of America, from 1684, to 1689. IV. A Relation of a Voyage of the Sieur de Montauban, Captain of the Freebooters in Guinea in the Year 1695. Exhibiting a particular Account and Description of Porto-Bello, Chagre, Panama, Hawanna, and most of the Spaniff Possessions on the Coasts of the West-Indies, and also all along the Coasts of the South Sea, with the Manner in which they have been invaded, attempted, or taken by these Adventurers, the whole written in several Languages, by Persons present at the Transactions. Translated into English, and illustrated with Copper-Plates, in two Volumes 12mo, the Fourth Edition.

THE PROPERTY OF STREET

all nce per hes ery his athe oc-pur his, een Na-ral traof en-

ng, nois, ran, so of the auth89. han, or reeral danor eral dan-